



21752/B

Dr 561.  
19.12.98



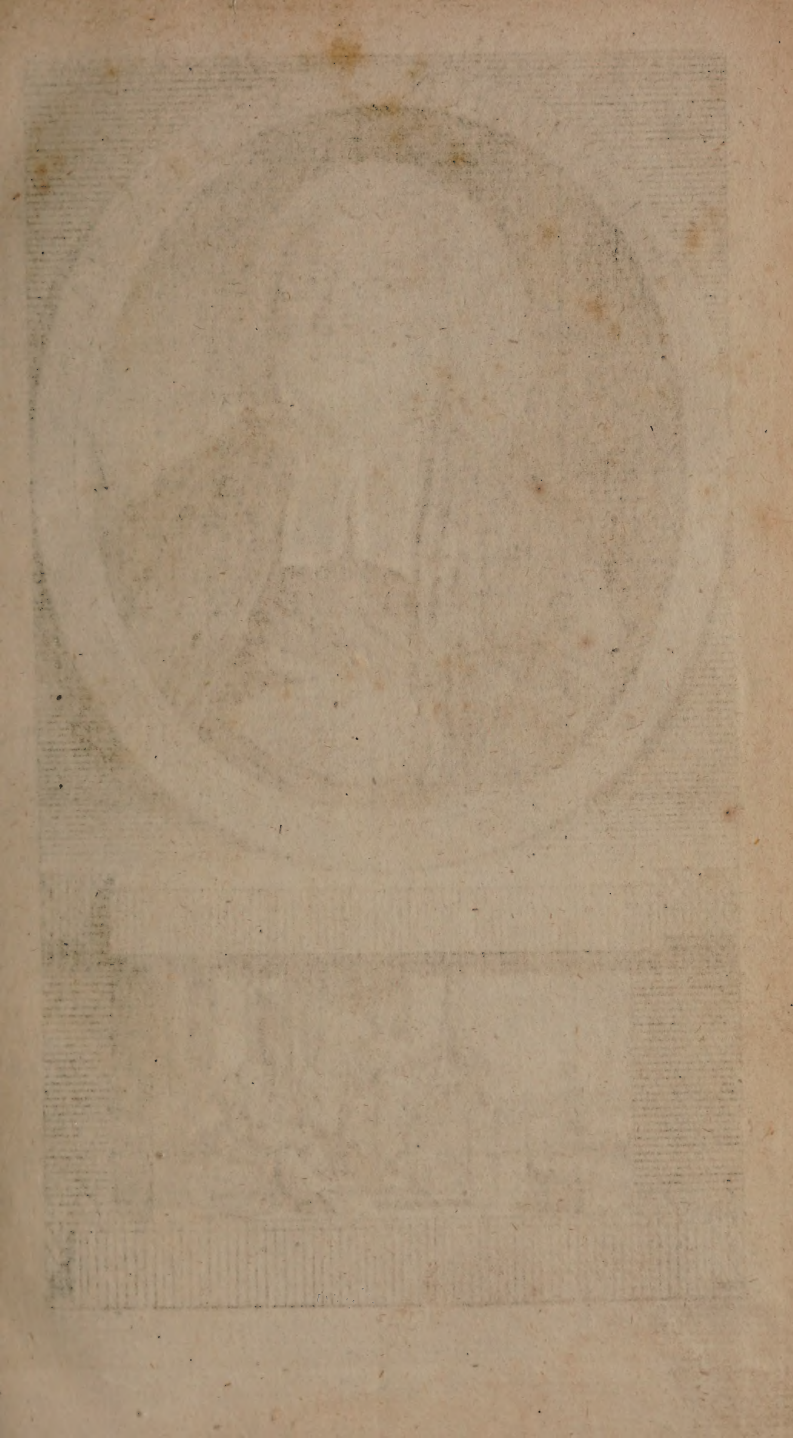
E. V. Capel Case

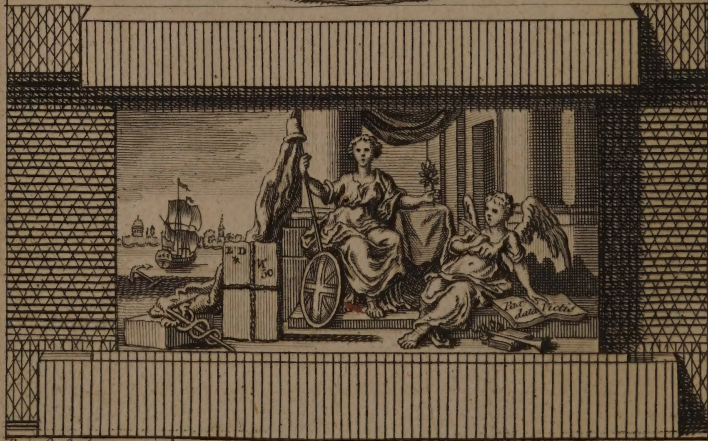
London 1152

8.C. 1685









Burgess sculp.

Benoist pinx.



A NEW and ACCURATE  
HISTORY and SURVEY  
OF  
*London, Westminster, Southwark,*  
AND  
PLACES ADJACENT;

Containing whatever is most worthy of Notice  
In their ANCIENT and PRESENT STATE;

In which are Described

Their Civil, Ecclesiastical, and Military GOVERNMENT,  
Original CONSTITUTION, ANTIQUITIES, MANUFACT-  
ORIES, TRADE, COMMERCE, and NAVIGATION;

AND

The several Wards, Liberties, Precincts, Districts, Parishes,  
Churches, Religious and Charitable Foundations, and  
other Public Edifices:

PARTICULARLY

The CURIOSITIES of the Tower of London, St. Paul's Cathedral,  
Westminster Abbey, the Royal Exchange, Sir Hans Sloan's  
Museum, &c. and whatever is remarkable for Elegance,  
Grandeur, Use, Entertainment or Curiosity.

WITH

The Charters, Laws, Customs, Rights, Liberties and Privileges,

OF THIS

GREAT METROPOLIS.

ILLUSTRATED WITH

A Variety of Heads, Views, Plans, and Maps, neatly Engraved.

---

VOL. I.

---

By the Rev. JOHN ENTICK, M. A.

---

L O N D O N:

Printed for EDWARD and CHARLES DILLY, in the Poultry  
near the Mansion-House.

MDCCCLXVI.

HISTORY AND SURVEY

1685

PLACES ADJACENT

in their history and present state

THE HISTORY OF THE COUNTY OF

THE HISTORY OF THE COUNTY OF

THE HISTORY OF THE COUNTY OF





TO THE  
GUARDIANS  
OF THE  
Rights and Liberties of their Fellow-Citizens,  
The RIGHT HONOURABLE  
GEORGE NELSON, Esq; Lord Mayor,  
AND THE  
Court of ALDERMEN and COMMON-COUNCIL,  
OF THE  
CITY OF LONDON;

This HISTORY and SURVEY,

Designed to perpetuate to the latest Posterity the ancient and present State of this Metropolis; whose Grandeur, Elegance, and Opulence, are so much owing to their Zeal and unwearied Endeavours for the public Good; their firm Attachment to the true Interest of their Fellow-Citizens, and constant Application to such Measures, as support the Dignity of their Corporation, encourage Manufactories, Trade and Navigation, and make this great and ancient City not only commodious for the Entertainment, but a safe and easy Residence, for all that frequent it, on account of Commerce, Interest, Curiosity, or any other Motive;

Is most humbly Inscribed,

B Y

Their most devoted,

Humble Servant,

JOHN ENTICK.








A NEW and ACCURATE  
HISTORY and SURVEY  
OF  
*London, Westminster, Southwark,*  
AND  
PLACES ADJACENT.

---

The INTRODUCTION.

 S readers are expected to employ their time, either for amusement, or for information in matters, of which they are doubtful, or ignorant; it is the writer's duty to conduct his pen in such manner, as to please and to instruct; to deliver his sentiments, and to describe his subject so clearly, plainly and justly, that he may be understood, relished and trusted.

Duty of an author.

The subject before us is of that kind, as to afford only amusement to some, who may be contented to read of the antiquities and curiosities

Nature of this work.

VOL. I.

B

of

## I N T R O D U C T I O N.

of this metropolis: but others may, with more solidity, enquire after the ancient and chartered rights and immunities of the corporation of the city of *London*. So that it shall be the particular care of the author to give a just, faithful and clear account of both, and not to mix them so as to render them either obscure, doubtful, or tedious.

It is grateful to trace a mighty people or city, such as *London*, back to its origin. But where is the pleasure? what is the knowledge to be attained, by searching beyond the limits of truth, and bewildering the mind in the labyrinth of fabulous history? yet such is the case of those, who take more pains to explain the uncertain etymologies of the name, and to find out the founder, of a city, the epocha of whose foundation does nowhere appear with certainty, than to record the franchises, rights and immunities, laws and customs, the times when they were granted, and by whom, and on what account, with the conduct of the citizens in all doubtful and dangerous times.

Therefore the intention of the author is, to begin this history at a time, he can be warranted by irrefragable authority: then to trace the means of its increase, and of its present grandeur: to make it entertaining to those, who have leisure and curiosity to dip into pieces of this kind; and to render it useful to every one, that may have any concern or connection with *London*, the great metropolis of the *British* dominions.



## CHAP. I.

*Of the Name, Situation, Foundation, Distresses and Prosperity, of the City of London, down to the Saxon Revolution.*

IF there can be any certainty in etymologies, Name of London. that bids fairest for our approbation, which makes *London* a compound of the *British* word *lhong*, i. e. a *ship*, and *dinas*, i. e. a *city*, qu. d. a *city*, or *harbour for ships*<sup>a</sup>, which, it appears from

<sup>a</sup> Various are the names given by authors to this city, tho' *Londinium* is the most ancient. *Ammianus Marcellinus* writes it *Lundinium*. It was then changed into *Augusta*, some say in honour of *Helena Augusta*, mother to *Constantine the Great*; but more probably it was so called from the *second Legion*, whose peculiar title was *Augusta*; the Empress *Helena* being dead some years before that change of the city's name. And there are others who imagine that the honourable appellation of *Augusta* was conferred upon this city by the *Romans*, as upon other principal cities of their empire, on account of its being grown up to be the capital of their *British* province. It does not appear how long this name of *Augusta* prevailed. But at the time of the *Saxon* establishment we hear no more of *Augusta*, and soon find mention made of *Caer Lundain*, *Lundoun Byrig*; and then of *Lunden Ceaſter*, *Lunden-ŵye*, *Lundenne*, *Lunden-berh* or *Lunden-burg*: and since the conquest, the records call it *Londonia*, *Lundonia*, *Londine*, *Londres*, and for several past ages *London*, a manifest corruption, or derivation from *Tacitus's Londinium*. But before we proceed, does not the *Saxon* appellation *Lundoun Byrig*, to which the *Britons* ran



from *Tacitus*, was become soon famous for a number of merchants, and for traffic, by the encouragement of the *Romans*, who pitched upon the *Thames*, as the most commodious and safest harbour in *Britain*, and on the situation of this city, as the most proper and most healthful part on its banks, to fix the seat of commerce, and communication with their stations in every part of their conquests upon the island.

Founda-  
tion.

This is certain, we have not the least ancient authority to affirm the existence of such a place as *London*, before the invasion by *Julius Cæsar*, nor till the conquerors began, after their usual manner, to reduce this acquisition into the form of a province, to improve arts and commerce, to civilize the people, and to build towns: amongst the first of which we find *London*: not as a city or town, as some have dreamt, situated in *St. George's Fields*, and *Lambeth-marsh*, on the south-side of the river *Thames*, which lands were then, and for several ages after, laid under water by the tides, before the embanking of the river, and stoppage the flux or flood meets with at *London Bridge*; which spreading of the waters vastly reduced the depth of the river, and supports the conjecture of a ford, at or about the present situation of *London*, and thereby engaged the attention of the *Romans* to build a strong town at this place, to secure and to command the ford. And

By the Ro-  
mans.

after their defeat by *Hengist*, at *Crayford* in *Kent*, imply that there was a bridge at that time at *London*, so early as A. D. 457?

A. D.  
49.

there can be no doubt of its being carried into execution by *Ostorius Scapula*, who is said to have settled divers colonies, (A. D. 49.) for the security of the *Roman* allies, hitherto too much exposed to the frequent invasions of the *Britons*: and I am the more confirmed in this belief, by the description *Cæsar* in his commentaries gives of a *British* town, at his arrival in this island. “ The *Britons*, says he, call a *thick wood*, surrounded with a ditch and fortified with a rampier, a town, which they retire to, when they are apprehensive of incursions from their neighbours :” and such was the town of *Castellanus*, the sovereign of *Britain*. How then can it be maintained that *London* was built by *Brute*, after the plan of great *Troy*; and long before the foundation of *Rome* by *Romulus* and *Remus*. This also is the opinion of *Dr. Stillingfleet*, and of *Dr. Woodward*, a learned antiquarian, who writes, “ That *Geoffery of Monmouth* cannot be credited, who wrote that *London* was a city in the *British* times, encompassed with walls, and fortified with innumerable towers; since the *Britons* in those days were barbarous and savage; and their towns no other than groves and thickets, invironed with an hedge and a ditch: nor was there a brick among them; nor, as far as the *Romans*, at their descent here, could observe, had they ever gone about to raise one stone upon another.”

However *Sir Christopher Wren*<sup>b</sup> differs in opinion, and argues from a supposition, that the

<sup>b</sup> See *Parentalia*, page 264.



A. D. 49. *Britons* traded chiefly with the *Gauls*. That the principal *emporium* or town of trade, to which the *Gallic* ships resorted *must be London*; though situated far up the country, yet most commodiously accessible by a noble river, among the thickest inhabitants; taking its name (according to some derivations) from the old *British* term of *ship-bill*, or otherwise a *harbour for ships*. But the silence of *Dio. Cassius* in the history of the expedition of the Emperor *Claudius*, by his General *Aulus Plautius*, who mentions a ford by which the vanquished *Britons* escaped over the *Thames*, without mentioning a word of *London*, near which situation that ford certainly was, gives great reason to believe, that there was no such town at that time<sup>c</sup>.

The reason for the foundation of such an *emporium* or trading town, is easily to be discovered in the practice of the citizens of *Rome*, who made a mighty improvement of their estates by sending their money into new provinces for the support of trade.

But it is not to be thought that this infant city, called by the authors of that time no more than *opidum*, a town, did bear any resemblance to its present condition and state, except in the want of walls and gates, and in that defenceless state, in which *London* would now be exposed to the insult,

<sup>c</sup> See *Stillingfleet's Dis. Ant. Lond.* who observes, That when the seat of war was thus about the *Thames*, there was not the least intimation given of such a city as *London*; which could not have been avoided if such a place had then been built.

plunder, and ruin, of an enraged and merciless enemy, should ever any such rise up or invade us. This was the very case at the time above mentioned. *Suetonius Paulinus*, the *Roman* governor, or lieutenant of *Britain*, under the Emperor *Nero*, (being fore-pushed by the discontented *Britons*, who, under the command and conduct of Queen *Boadicea*, were resolved to recover their native liberty, and with that resolution marched in a vast army to attack the *Roman* veterans and their colonies,) came first to *London*; but not finding it tenable, he thought it most advisable to march and seek out for a more advantageous camp: and, paying no regard to the intreaties and tears of the *Londoners*, who were chiefly *Romans* and foreigners settled in this new merchantile town<sup>d</sup>, he not only left it uncovered, but took with him the choicest of the *Londoners*, able to bear arms, to assist him against the enemy, in order to save the province, (A. D. 64.) All who had submitted to the *Romans* revolted with one accord, except only the city of *London*, who continued quiet and faithful to her founders.

Their fears were not groundless. Their riches were an enticement; their weakness was an invitation: and the *Britons* came upon and sacked *London*, destroyed all the people found therein, without regard to sex or age, and leaving the town

Sacked by  
the *Britons*.

<sup>d</sup> *Ostorius Scapula* the *Roman* governor under *Claudius*, reduced all that part of *Britain*, which lies between the *Thames* and the sea into a province, and called it *Britannia Prima*. *Rapin*, B. I.



A. D. 64. in flames by way of trophy, marched in quest of *Suetonius*, whom *Boadicea* overtook and defeated, with the loss of 70,000 *Romans* and their confederates. However, fortune favours the bold. *Suetonius* would not give up all for lost; but collecting what forces he could from *Germany*, he, with only 10,000 regulars and the surviving *Londoners*, attacked *Boadicea's* army, of 230,000 men, with such advantage as to kill 80,000, and to defeat her whole army. And here is recorded the first appearance of the *Londoners* in the field, and the first opportunity they had of shewing their valour, in revenging the detestable cruelties committed upon their unfortunate fellow-citizens.

Called *Augusta*, becomes a great and rich city.

His next attention was fixt upon the restoration of *London*, under whose favour, and the protection of his successors, in the command of *Britain*, *London* increased in a few years so much in people, trade and buildings, that it is stiled a great and wealthy city by *Herodian*, under the Emperor *Severus*, and obtained the name of *Augusta*\*, and was made a *Roman* prefecture, in imitation of *Rome* itself; whose *prefect* was sent yearly to do justice, and to act in all public matters, such as taxes, tributes, imposts and military affairs, as directed by the *Roman* senate,

Temple of *Diana*.

To this æra we are to refer for the building of the temple of *Diana*, as guardian or protectress of the city against the arms of her enemies. But we have very imperfect authority for adopting the

\* See note 2, page 3.

A. D.  
64.

accounts of those, who pretend that *Diana's* temple stood upon the very scite of the present cathedral of *St. Paul*. Because there must have been found ox-sculls, horns of stags and tusks of boars, used in sacrifices to that goddess, in the earth about her temple. But Sir *Christopher Wren*<sup>f</sup>, who had more opportunity than any other person to discover the bowels of the earth, in digging the foundation of *St. Paul's* cathedral as it now stands, declares, that he found no indications to support such a tradition; but adds, that it was manifest, the north side of this ground had been very anciently a great burial place; because he found, under the graves of the latter ages, in a row below them, the burial places of the *Saxon* people, who were accustomed to line their graves with chalk-stones, or to be buried in coffins hewn out of the solid stone: and in a row below the *Saxons*, he met with *British* graves; in which were found ivory and wooden pins, made of box or other hard wood, about six inches long, and in abundance, used to pin up the corps in a woollen shroud. And in the same row, but deeper, were *Roman* urns intermixed: this burial place was eighteen feet deep and upwards, and belonged to the colony of *London*, when the *Romans* and *Britons* lived and died together. The surveyor's curiosity then led him deeper, and searching for the natural ground below these graves, he discovered that the foundation of the old church stood upon a layer of very

<sup>f</sup> See *Parentalia*, page 266.



A. D.  
64.

close and hard pot-earth. Then he dug wells in different places, and found that this pot-earth on the north side of the church yard was about six feet thick, or more, but thinner and thinner towards the south, till it decreased to scarce four feet at the declining of the hill, under which he found nothing but dry sand, mixed sometimes unequally, but loose, so that it would run through the fingers. Thence he dug down to the level of low-water-mark; where he met with water and sand, mixed with Periwinkles and other sea shells: and he continued boring till he came first to a hard beach, and under that, to the natural hard clay; upon which the city, country, and the river *Thames*, are founded: whence he drew this inference, That the sea, or current of the river had been where now the hill is, on which the cathedral of *St. Paul* stands. For which Sir *Christopher* accounted in this manner: “ The whole country, “ between *Camberwell-hill* and the hills of *Essex*, “ says he, might have been a great *firth* or *sinus* “ of the sea, and much wider near the mouth of “ the *Thames*, which made a large plain of sand “ at low-water, through which the river found “ its way: but at low-water in the summer season, when the sun dried the surface of the “ sand, and a strong wind happened at the same “ time, before the flood came on, the sands would “ dry with the wind, and raise heaps, which in “ time increased to large and lofty sand-hills; “ such as those, raised in the same manner, on “ the coasts of *France* and *Flanders*. For sands “ are

“ are known, upon a conjuncture of sun-shine  
 “ and wind, to drive into visible clouds; and  
 “ this might be the effect many ages before hi-  
 “ story, without having recourse to the flood.  
 “ The sand-hill at *St. Paul’s*, in the time of the  
 “ *Roman* colony, was about twelve feet lower  
 “ than the present surface thereof; and the river  
 “ sand, easily driven with the wind, lay upper-  
 “ most; and the hard coat of the earth might be  
 “ thus made. For, pot-earth dissolved in water,  
 “ and viewed by a microscope, is but impalpable  
 “ sand, which with the fire will vitrify.”

A. D.  
 296.

*London* remained yet without walls, having no-  
 thing to fear from the *Britons*, whose power was  
 entirely broken, and their liberty given up to the  
*Romans*. But it had almost fallen a prey to the  
 traitorous measures of *Caius Allectus*, who having  
 assassinated *Carausius*, that had usurped the reins of  
 government of *Britain*, and held them seven years  
 with great conduct and resolution, against *Diocle-*  
*sian* and *Maximilian*, and called in an army of  
 mercenary *Franks* to support his own usurpation;  
*M. Aurelius Esclapiadatus* was sent to depose him,  
 and to maintain the right of the *Roman* emperor:  
 which was done effectually. The *Franks* no soon-  
 er saw their employer defeated, and slain in the  
 field of battle, by *Esclapiadatus*, than they de-  
 termined to plunder and ravage *London*: and  
 marched towards this city with that ruinous in-  
 tent, and must have carried their point, had not  
 Providence interposed to punish their wickedness,  
 and

A. D. 296. and deliver the innocent and defenceless from the power of their enemies.

The barbarians were already entered the city, when a considerable body of *Roman* soldiers, that had been sent by sea to support *Esclapiadatus*, being parted from the main fleet by a fog, were driven up the *Thames*, arrived at *London*, fell upon the *Franks* in all parts of the city, as they were busy in plundering, preserved *London*, and destroyed the traitorous *Franks*.

Wall-Brook,  
why so  
called.

They that deal in abstruse history have conceived, that it was about this time, or perhaps in the skirmish with the *Franks* within the city, that *L. Gallus* was slain, near or in the brook, or rivulet, called *Nantgal*, but from that incident, ever after known by the name of *Wall-brook*, or *Gallo's brook*. But it is more probable that this brook, which now runs in a channel, and serves for the common sewer down to *Dowgate*, and gives name to a street and ward, took its present appellation from the course of its stream, from the north fields through the *City-wall*, that was built soon after.

First walls. The great and providential escape of *London*, as above mentioned, about the year 296, or as some write in 298, from such a destructive design; and the impossibility ever to be provided to defeat, and to be secure from a military force, or from the dark intrigues of secret conspirators, against her riches and dignity, did, at last, open the ears of the *Roman* emperor to the petitions of the citizens for walls and bulwarks. In this they were



were highly favoured and supported by the Empress *Helen*, who prevailed with her son *Constantine the Great*, to erect a wall about *London*, with hewn stone and *British* bricks, in compass three miles and 165 feet, in a square form, but not equilateral; being longer from east to west, than from north to south, the vestiges of which are to be seen at this day.

This wall, whether originally it does not appear, but certainly it did in the *Saxon* times, extend along the side of the river, as in other sea-port towns, or great fortified cities, situate upon great navigable rivers: and, if we are at a loss to trace the ruins of such a wall along the river side, it is owing to the many and prodigious encroachments made by the wharfs, that are continually gaining upon the river; so that they run now as far as the fourth pier of *London bridge*. Had there been no wall to the city next the water, the *Londoners* could never have resisted the numerous, desperate and furious attacks of the *Danes*. And to form some judgment of the situation of this wall next the river, let it be observed, That there was a tower *Palatine*, which is the square *white tower* of *London*, built at the south-east angle of the city wall; and that the west was defended by two castles, one called *Baynard*, and the other *Mountfitchet*, where the King's Printing-Office now stands, in *Black-friars*.

Dr. *Woodward*, in his *Roman Antiquities and Present State of London*, informs us, that he had an opportunity to examine the fabrick and composition, or materials of which these walls were built,

A. D.  
296.

A. D.  
296.

built, occasioned by digging near the said wall at *Bishopsgate*, for the foundations of certain houses to be erected in the year 1707, and writes, "That  
 " the said wall, from the foundation, eight feet  
 " below the present surface, quite up to the top,  
 " which was in all ten feet more, was compiled  
 " alternately of layers of broad-slate, bricks, and  
 " of rag-stones. The bricks lay in double ranges,  
 " and each brick being but one inch and three  
 " tenths in thickness, the whole layer with the  
 " mortar interposed, exceeded not three inches.  
 " The layers of stone were not quite two feet  
 " thick, of our measure. This was the height of  
 " the *Roman* work, and these were the remains of  
 " the ancient *Roman* wall, supposed to be built by  
 " *Constantine the Great*. It was here very observ-  
 " able, that the mortar was (as usually in the  
 " *Roman* work) so very firm and hard, that the  
 " stone itself as easily broke, and gave way as  
 " it. It was thus far from the foundation up-  
 " wards, nine feet in thickness: the broad thin  
 " bricks were all of *Roman* make, and of the very  
 " sort, we learn from *Pliny*, that were in com-  
 " mon use among the *Romans*, being in length a  
 " foot and half of their standard, and in breadth  
 " a foot. I found them 17 inches four tenths in  
 " length, 11 inches six tenths in breadth, and  
 " one inch three tenths in thickness, of our mea-  
 " sure." The Doctor then proceeds with the re-  
 pairs and additions made to this wall, which are  
 a farther confirmation of its great antiquity.

The city wall on the land side was strengthened and embellished with stately towers, fifteen of which, or their remains, are still to be seen; the rest having become a prey to weather and time. Dr. *Woodward* discovered one built in the same *Roman* manner and materials as the wall, 26 feet high, in three stories, behind a house facing *Gravel-lane*, in *Houndsditch*, but much decayed. Mr. *Maitland* and myself, in searching for this tower found out another, about 80 yards nearer *Aldgate*, of the same *Roman* construction, 21 feet high, perfectly sound, and much more beautiful: the bricks were as sound as when new laid; but the stones in most parts were decaying; having lain, according to my computation, 1459 years. At the lower end of the *vineyard*, south of *Aldgate*, and adjoining to the *Great Minories*, I saw the remains or basis of another *Roman* tower, about eight feet high, on which is raised a building three stories high, with this inscription cut on a stone placed in the wall.

A. D.  
296.

“ Glory be to God on high, who was  
 “ graciously pleased in a wonderful manner  
 “ to preserve the lives of all the people in  
 “ this house, twelve in number, when the  
 “ old wall of this bulwark fell down three  
 “ stories high, and so broad as two carts  
 “ might enter abreast; and yet without any  
 “ harm to their persons. The Lord sanc-  
 “ tify this his great providence unto them.  
 “ Amen, and Amen.

“ It was *Tuesday*, the 23d of Sept. 1651.”

The



A. D.  
306.

The city walls were thought by the ancients of such great consequence to *London*, that they made an act, That no one should build nearer to them than sixteen feet.

Gates.

This wall was finished about the year 306, and it merits the credit of the reader, if we should presume to say, that this wall had gates at proper avenues, and towers of defence over, or near the gates, and at convenient distances upon the wall; which are implied in the term bulwarks, and perfectly warrantable from the *Roman* manner of walling their towns<sup>s</sup>. So that notwithstanding the names of the city gates, which have lately been pulled down, must be allowed to be of a much more modern date, this circumstance does not conclude that the wall was built by *Constantine* without gates, or that there were no gates to the walls of *London*, before *Aldgate*, *Cripplegate*, and *Newgate* were built: it being a common practice to give new names to buildings

<sup>s</sup> *Maitland* thinks it more reasonable to refer the building of the walls of *London* to the reign of *Valentinian the First*. In whose time *London* suffered more than in *Boadicea's* war, by the joint attacks of the *Scots*, *Picks*, *Attacots*, *Franks*, and *Saxons*, who defeated the *Romans* in divers engagements, and plundered and destroyed the city of *London*. A misfortune, he thinks, entirely owing to a want of walls; because had *London* been walled by *Constantine the Great*, about 50 years before, it would have been in a state of defence, and held out against such wild assailants, till relieved by the *Romans*. And ascribes the building of *London* wall, to *Theodosius the Elder*, sent to their relief, A. D. 368, and left every place upon so good a footing, that peace was preserved ever after, till the *Romans* withdrew in the reign of *Honorius*.

erected

A. D.  
306.

erected upon old foundations and ruins. But there is more reason to conclude, that the *Romans* at the building of *London* wall, erected gates over the several roads they had made, and called *Watling-street* and *Ermine-street*: the former intersected the *Thames* from *Southwark*, entered *London* at *Dourgate*, or *Dowgate*, proceeded to the *millarium*, or *London-stone*, in *Cannon-street*, and pointed towards *Newgate*: the latter coming through *Stroud-green*, pointed to *Cripplegate*: and a vicinal way from *Old Ford* entered the city at *Aldgate*: so that it is easy to account for the antiquity and foundation of *Newgate*, *Cripplegate*, and *Aldgate*, and of a fourth called *Dourgate*, on the north shore. The additional gates were erected and found necessary to accommodate the citizens, for the convenience of carriages, and repairing to their gardens and fields, &c.

The greatest difficulty ariseth about the means of communication, between this great and opulent city with the southern bank of the *Thames*, without which it is not conceivable, that the trade of such a city could be carried on to effect. A mere ferry could never perform the service; and the river was too deep, and the tide too strong to suppose a ford where, or near where *London* covers the north bank of the *Thames*. Besides, it is scarce probable that *London* had so long been without a bridge, when the *South Britons* were softened in their manners by the *Romans*, affected their politeness, wore their dress, spoke their language, and abounded in commerce, as all histo-

A. D.  
306.

First  
bridge.

ries agree : much less can it be supposed, though there is no mention of a bridge in the annals of *London*, at this epocha, that a country, which had been formerly grotesque and wild, and now improved by conquerors, who adorned it with venerable temples, solemn courts of justice, stately palaces and mansions, large and beautiful cities, regular forts and castles, convenient bridges to accommodate travellers and to promote trade and commerce, in every other part of their conquest, should only neglect or forget to build a bridge, from *London* over the *Thames*, to communicate with the southern parts of the island. Therefore it is highly probable, that there was a bridge<sup>a</sup> across the *Thames*, at *London*, before that erected of wood by the priests of *St. Mary Overey's*, and even as early as under the *Roman*, or *Saxon* government. Though we have no positive record of the fact; yet it can scarce be controverted; (but it is strongly supported by the loss of the *Danes*, occasioned by the resistance from *London Bridge*, in 994.) especially if we consider the genius of the *Saxons*, and their many public buildings, from the time *London* fell, with the rest of the nation, under their dominion.

Situation  
of *London*.

We have, by the walls, the exact situation and extent of the ground, on which *London* was ori-

<sup>a</sup> The bridge mentioned by *Dio Cassius*, lib. 60. over which, that author writes, the *German* soldiers under *Plautius*, in the reign of the Emperor *Claudius*, passed the river *Thames* and surrounded the *Britons*, may be understood to be a bridge near, or at the place where *London* now stands.





A. D. 314. planted in this island before *Boadicea* was defeated by *Suetonius Paulinus*: and though it can't be positively ascertained by whom, or at what particular place the standard of *Christ* was first erected; some paying that honour to *St. Peter*, others to *St. Paul*, and others to *Joseph of Arimathea*; the same historian informs us, " That though the  
 " christian religion was but coldly entertained,  
 " (perhaps he means confined to a narrow compass, and obnoxious to the *Roman* superstition)  
 " it held on in some places without the least discontinuance, as far as *Dioclesian's* persecution." Amongst which places we have great reason to admit *London*, at that time the most flourishing place in the whole island; and most frequented by foreigners; who were the most likely to bring the doctrine of the gospel along with them. Accordingly we read of one *Restitutus*, a bishop of *London*, who was present at the council of *Arles*, in the year of *Christ* 314; though we have no authority to trace the out-lines of his diocese, or episcopal jurisdiction. And no doubt but the establishment of christianity throughout the *Roman* empire, by *Constantine the Great*, did appear by its outward profession, church government, and building of churches, in *Britain*, and particularly in *London*, as forward, and with as much dignity as any where; especially if we allow the antiquity of the church of *St. Peter* in *Cornhill*, which is affirmed, by an inscription hung up therein, to be a royal foundation by King *Lucius*, who was converted to the christian faith in the year

A bishop-  
ric.

year 167: and recollect that the patron of this happy change, from *paganism* to *christianity*, was *Constantine the Great*, born in *Britain*, and of *Queen Helena*, a *British* lady.

A. D.  
368.

The reputation of the *British* church sufficiently appears, from the summons and attendance of her bishops in the great councils of *Nice* and *Sardica*: and the provision made for the support of its ministers and bishops, is to be learned not singly from the testimony of *Geoffrey of Monmouth*, who writes, “ That  
“ King *Lucius* not only granted all the lands be-  
“ longing to the heathen temples to the churches  
“ built by him, but likewise made a great addi-  
“ tion from his own patrimonial revenue:” but from the answer made to an *Arian* bishop, at the council of *Arimini* in *Italy*, That the churches (of *Britain*) were able to defray the expences of their bishops in going to councils, without applying for the allowance made out of the emperor’s exchequer to other bishops, on those occasions.

The state of religion being thus settled about the time that *London* was secured by walls and bulwarks from sudden invasion and assault, this city continued very prosperous and safe, till the incursions and ravages made throughout the *Roman* province of *Britain*, by the *Picts*, *Scots*, *Attacots*, and *Franks*. They over-ran and destroyed almost all *Britain*, killed *Nectaridius*, the count or admiral of the sea coast, and surprized *Buchobaudes*, who had been created duke of *Britain* and general of the *Roman* forces. This brought over *Theodosius* the Elder, with a large body of veteran troops, who landed at

Visited by  
*Theodo-*  
*sus.*



A. D.  
420.

*Richborowe*, surprized the enemy as they straggled about the country and intent more upon plunder than military discipline, defeated them, and marched triumphant into *London*<sup>1</sup>, and there proclaimed a general pardon for those, who had deserted and would return to their allegiance: which had a good effect; though the enemy, combined out of several nations, continued very numerous, and distressed the country with several parties. This distress did not greatly affect *London*, whose dependance was upon trade and navigation, by which the citizens were supplied both with money, provision, and every other necessary of life; but the part, which the *Britons* took in the usurpation and rebellion of *Maximus* against the Emperor *Gratian*, so exhausted the nation of its strength, that the *Scots* and *Picts* returned and ravaged the country without any controul, for many years.

London an  
archbi-  
shoprick.

In the year 420, we read of *Fastidius*, metropolitan of *London*, or *Britanniarum Episcopus*, which is interpreted archbishop of *London*, the metropolis of *Britain*. *Usher* and *Berterius* rather incline to the opinion, which made *York* the metropolis of *Britain* at that time, because it was a *Roman* colony, and the seat of the *Prætorium*, and of the emperor's palace. But the learned Dr. *Stillingfleet* will not allow their arguments sufficient to disprove *London* being the chief metropolis under the *Roman* government: for, as he observes, every

<sup>1</sup> *Theodosius*, says *Rapin*, observing that this town had lost a great deal of its former splendor, neglected nothing to re-establish it. *Hist. of Eng.* vol. I. b. I.

province had its metropolis, and the superiority of one metropolis above another, depended upon the residence of the *Roman* governor, called *Vicarius Britanniarum*: and that *London* was the ordinary seat of the emperor's *lieutenant*, he is of opinion, may be probably concluded from its convenient situation for trade, and for sending and receiving dispatches from abroad. A conjecture well supported by the name *Augusta*, by which it appears, that *London* was dignified with the pre-eminence, and with the character of the imperial city of *Britain*; no other town in the island having that honourable distinction: which is confirmed by *Velferus*, who is positive that all cities, that had the title of *Augusta*, were the capitals of their respective countries. Consequently, as the ecclesiastical government is generally allowed to have been established or modelled in conformity to the state, and the dignity of *sees* were regulated by the quality and distinction of cities in the *civil list*, we are warranted to suppose that *Fastidius*, bishop of *London*, did, at that time, enjoy the dignity of an archbishop, and chief metropolitan of the *British* churches<sup>k</sup>. Though we can't ascertain the extent of his jurisdiction.

The

<sup>k</sup> In the preamble to the *London* catalogue of bishops, entered in the *London* registry, are these words:

*Grindal* 59.] *Temporibus Britonum in urbe London multi floruerunt archiepiscopi; quorum nomina nondum reperire potui, excepto Guielmo London, metropolitano, qui circiter annum domini 393 floruit, et Cerno a sede Glocestrensi in archiepiscopum London translato, anno gratiæ 553.---*

A. D.  
426.

Deserted  
by the  
Romans.

The *Romans* being tired out at last, with the perplexity and expence of men and treasure, to support the *Britains* against the *Picts*, *Scots*, &c. and having great reason to be disgusted with the frequent plots, conspiracies and rebellions contrived, set on foot, and agitated by the natives, in different parts of *Britain*; it was resolved to withdraw the whole *Roman* forces out of the island, to abdicate the government, and to yield up the power of the nation into the hands of the *Britons*, about the year 426, almost 500 years from the invasion by *Julius Cæsar*.

Takes part  
with the  
friends of  
liberty.

A. D.  
445.

449.

The *Britons* once more having regained their liberty, and the reins of government being placed in the hands of *Vortigern*, their new king, tho' an ancient *Briton*, was so badly advised, and so weak in his understanding, that he invited and hired an army of *Saxons*, who had heretofore made several depredations upon, and attempts to invade the island, to assist him against the *Picts* and *Scots*, and to over-awe the city of *London*, and the friends of liberty, who shewed a dislike, spoke against his mal-administration, and leaned to the interest of *Ambrosius*, son of a monarch elected by the *Britons* after the departure of the *Romans*.

Revolt of  
the Saxon  
troops.

A. D.  
452.

The *Saxons*, after their arrival, seeing the coldness between the king and his subjects, the sloth and cowardice of the inhabitants, and the fertility and richness of the island, increased their numbers,

Sed Anglorum temporibus Augustinus, qui primo sedit Londini, postea ad Cantuariam metropolitancam transfudit dignitatem.

made



made peace with the *Scots* and *Picts*, and then picked a quarrel with their employers, to justify the seizure they were determined to make of *Vortigern's* dominions. Their pretence for turning their arms upon the *Britons* being, that they were injured in their quarters and pay; and that *Vortigern* and his court had broke their articles of agreement with their mercenary auxiliaries.

A. D.  
452.

## CHAP. II.

*Of the Misfortunes to which London was exposed, and of the Loyalty, Influence, Opulency, and Government of the Londoners, and of various Improvements, and particular Foundations, in London and Westminster, from the Saxon Revolution to the Norman Conquest.*

VARIOUS are the reasons given by different historians for the rupture between the *Britons* and their mercenary troops imported from *Saxony*. But whatever was the real occasion thereof, the consequence was very terrible to the *Britons*. The victorious *Saxons* over-ran the whole country with fire and sword, and set it a blazing from one end to another; in such a manner, that it was looked upon as a judgment upon the wickedness of the natives, and compared to the burning of *Jerusalem* by the *Chaldeans*. The *Pagan* conquerors seemed determined not only to extirpate the name of *Britain*, but of *Christianity* also; as far as their swords would carry them. Public and private buildings, palaces and churches,

were

Saxon barbarity.

A. D.  
457.

A. D. 457. were burnt down without distinction. The priests were butchered upon the altars : clergy and laity, prince and people, fell under a common slaughter, without any regard to quality or character : and unless they happened to be consumed in the fire, their bodies lay exposed to beasts and vermin. Those who fled to the mountains, were pursued and often cut in pieces : and such as found quarter, purchased their lives with perpetual slavery : and those that escaped, were obliged to spend their days in a most uncomfortable and perishing state. And religion flew every where before the Saxons, who left not the face of *christianity* wherever they prevailed.

Conduct  
of the  
London-  
ers.

The *Londoners*, destitute of protection from a wicked and weak administration, and as a mercantile city unfurnished with the requisites of men and arms, to defend their city against so powerful an enemy, in possession of the whole country, and of the government ; and being deserted by *Theonus* their archbishop, who retired into *Wales*, had no alternative left for their own security, but to listen to an accommodation, and to open their gates to the conquerors, on condition of being protected in their liberty and property. And now the abomination of desolation may be said to have invaded the holy place. The *Britons* are expelled their country, *London* once more sacrifices to *Diana*, and *Thorney*, i. e. *Westminster*, spends her perfumes upon *Apollo* : the whole country being lost as to their faith, and quite sunk into the idolatry of their heathen conquerors.

These

These conquerors, according to the account transmitted to posterity by venerable *Bede*, who was a *Saxon* by extraction, and lived near the time of the *Saxons* coming hither, were a composition of *Saxons* properly so called, of *Angles*, and of *Jutes*; three of the stoutest clans in *Germany*: and then he informs us, that the *Kentish* men, the inhabitants of the isle of *Wight*, and of those parts of *Britain* over against it, were the descendants of the *Jutes*. That the *East*, *South*, and *West Saxons*, came from the country in *Germany* called *Old Saxony*: and that the *East Angles*, the *Midland Angles*, the *Mercians*, all the people on the north of *Humber*, and the rest of the *English* properly so called, are descended from the *Angli*, or *Angles*, the natives of a part of *Germany* called *Angulus*, situate between the *Saxons* and the *Jutes*. So that according to the modern division of the counties, we are to understand that the *South Saxons* settled in *Surry*: the *East Saxons* possessed *Essex*, *Middlesex*, and the south part of *Hertfordshire*: the *West Saxons* seized the counties of *Sussex*, *Southampton*, *Berkshire*, *Wiltshire*, *Dorsetshire*, *Somersetshire*, *Devonshire*, and that part of *Cornwall* not mentioned by the ancient *Britons*. The *East Angles* erected a kingdom out of those parts we call *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, *Cambridgeshire*, the isle of *Ely*, and part of *Bedfordshire*: the *Middle Angles* contented themselves with a small jurisdiction, which is now called *Leicestershire*, under the sovereignty of the king of *Mercia*: the *Mercians*, seated on the south of *Trent*, occupied the counties

A. D.  
1457.England,  
why so  
called.Divided  
amongst  
the Saxon  
chiefs.A. D.  
476.



A. D. 476. of *Lincoln, Northampton, Rutland, Huntingdon,* part of *Bedfordshire*, north part of *Hertfordshire*, the counties of *Buckingham, Oxford, Gloucester, Warwick, Worcester, Hereford, Stafford* and *Salop*. And the *Northern Mercians* occupied *Cheshire, Derbyshire*, and *Nottinghamshire*. The *Northumbrians*, seated on the north of *Humber*, were divided into the *Deiri* and *Bernicij*: the *Deiri* reigned in *Lancashire, Yorkshire, Westmoreland*, and the south of *Cumberland*, on the south of the *Derwent*: the *Bernicij* in the north of *Cumberland*, with the adjacent parts of *Westmoreland*, in the bishopric of *Durham*, and in *Northumberland*, and as far as the *Frith*, between *Edenburgh* and *Dunbritton*, in *Scotland*.

Flourish-  
ing state of  
London.

*Britain* thus divided amongst its new masters, *London* fell to the share of the *East Saxons*, in the distribution of their conquests into seven kingdoms, which they thought proper to erect in favour of their chief leaders or captains. And in a short time this metropolis of the *East Saxons*, though it suffered greatly during the war between the *Saxons* and *Britons*, recovered and flourished so much, that *Bede* gives it the character of a princely mart-town, under the government of a chief magistrate, whose title of *portgrave*, or *portreve*, (for we find him called by both names) conveys a grand idea of the mercantile state of *London* in those early ages, that required a governor or guardian of the port. This being the first mention of a chief magistrate, or of any thing that alludes, or can lead us to any form of government

Its chief  
magistrate  
under the  
Saxons.

or magistracy in this city, we certainly must look upon this magistrate as an arbitrary imposition of the sovereign; and not in the light of those chartered liberties and franchises granted by succeeding kings to the city of *London*. For, whatever boasts some people make of their *Saxon* original; it is very evident, that they established themselves in *Britain* by the basest means; that freedom and liberty are not the fruit of treachery and tyranny; and that the rights and privileges, which an *Englishman* calls his birthright, were not imported with those mercenary soldiers from *Germany*, but were originally *British*, and by necessity restored to the people by the *Saxon* kings, in a succession of time, to make them, who returned to the towns, sit easy under usurpation, and to provide against the restless ambition of those, that thirsted after universal dominion: it being found by experience, that those sovereigns are most beloved and best supported by the lives and fortunes of their subjects, who rule over a free people, and entrust them with the greatest tokens of their confidence.

Though *London* flourished in trade and commerce in the beginning of the heptarchy; yet we cannot look upon it as a free city till *Sebert* king of this division, having embraced the faith of *Christ*, and being convinced of the difference of the power between them who govern slaves, and them who govern over a free people; and that he must expect the resentment of his neighbouring *Pagan* princes, for departing from their idolatry, followed the good example of *Ethelbert* his

uncle,

A. D.  
476.

London a  
free city.

A. D.  
604.

A. D.  
604.

uncle, king of *Kent*, the first *christian Saxon* king<sup>1</sup>, not only in the faith, but in the policy of government<sup>m</sup>, to conciliate the affections of his people under so great a change, and granted them franchises and immunities, to convince them that they, who were one with him in *Christ*, should no longer continue under the yoke of bondage.

Episcopal  
see, under  
the Saxons.

Here we date the establishment of an *episcopal* see, in the person of *Mellitus*, at *London*; and

Portreve.

though we have not equal authority for the *civil* establishment, it is very consistent, that the *Portreve* was then also constituted the king's *locum-tenens*, or *lieutenant* to govern the citizens and inhabitants of *London* in a civil and a corporate capacity. Be this as it will; christianity was restored by *Sebert*, king of the *East Angles*, and *Mellitus* was consecrated bishop of *London*.

Mellitus,  
bishop of  
London.

*Mellitus*, abbot of a monastery of monks at *Rome*, sent by Pope *Gregory* to assist *Augustine*, upon that mission in *England* (wherein he had the good fortune to convert *Ethelbert*, king of *Kent*, to the *christian* faith, and thereby became archbishop of *Canterbury*, at *Ethelbert's* request) was consecrated bishop of *London*, by the said *Augustine*, at the re-

<sup>1</sup> *Sebert* was *Ethelbert's* nephew, by his sister *Ricula*, and under the jurisdiction of his uncle, who commanded as Lord Paramount, as far as the *Humber*: and *Ethelbert* was the third *English Saxon* king whose sovereignty reached to that river; *Elli* and *Celin*, or *Ceaulin*, being the two first.

<sup>m</sup> King *Ethelbert* made many legal provisions and wise regulations with the advice of his council: and those regulations, says *Bede*, were mostly extracted, or copied, from *Roman precedents*.

quest



quest of king *Sebert*, in the year 604, who extended his episcopal jurisdiction over all his kingdom, as above described; in which is included that part of *Hertfordshire*, called the deanry of *Braughinge*, containing thirty parishes, besides hamlets; and fixt his episcopal chair in the cathedral church of *St. Paul, London*, then building in a very magnificent manner; finished in the year 610, and amply endowed by King *Ethelbert*: *Augustine* having before translated the metropolitical see, in his own person, from *London* to *Canterbury*, contrary to the express orders of Pope *Gregory*, as *Camden* writes; nevertheless, *Bede* informs us, that Pope *Gregory* in his letter to *Augustine*, having acquainted him that he had sent him the *pall*, as a mark of his esteem for the great services he had done in converting the *English*, proceeds to give him directions to erect twelve sees, within his province, with this reserve, that the bishop of *London* should receive the *pall* from the apostolic (he meant, the *Roman*) see. And he further directed, that after the death of *Augustine*, the precedency of the bishops of *London* and *York* was to be regulated by the priority of their consecrations.

A. D.  
604.

Founda-  
tion of St.  
Paul's ca-  
thedral.

A. D.  
610.

In the same year, 610, (some date it in 605) *Sebert* built a minster or church on the island of *Thorney*, situate at the west end of the town, and on the scite where there had anciently stood a temple dedicated to *Apollo*, which the king dedicated to *St. Peter*, and amply endowed, at the desire of *Mellitus*, bishop of *London*. But it was soon after ruined

Foundati-  
on of  
Westmin-  
ster abbey.

A. D. 610. ruined and destroyed by the *Danes*. It is also recorded that the temple of *Apello*, which had been erected on the same spot by the Pagan *Roman* emperors, had been demolished by an earthquake, in the reign of *Antonius Pius*: and that King *Lucius*, the first *christian* prince in *Britain*, built a small *christian* church (A. D. 170.) out of or upon its ruins; which was destroyed in the persecution, in the reign of *Dioclesian*. After which this part of *Westminster* laid waste a long time, was overgrown with thorns and bramble-bushes, and being almost encompassed with the *Thames* and *Long-ditch*, was called *Thorney Island*.

Such happy beginnings promised success to the *christian* mission: but the arrogance, with which *Augustine* and his coadjutors treated the *British* bishops, in the meeting appointed and agreed by both parties, to settle the keeping of *Easter*, gave such offence, as to retard the work of conversion in the dominions of the other kings; and the death of *Ethelbert* and of *Sebert*, soon after made way for idolatry and *paganism* once more to overthrow the *christian* altars, and to extirpate *christianity* from their dominions.

*Eadbald*, who was son and successor to *Ethelbert*, not only refused the profession of *christianity*, but was guilty of that incestuous fornication of having his father's wife; which libertine life and principles had such a fatal influence upon his subjects, that they revolted from the true God to the worship of idols, &c. This contagion spread into

the dominions of King *Sebert*, and so disposed his country to receive the infection, that upon his death, his three sons and successors professed themselves *pagans*; gave their subjects leave to become idolaters; and ordered Bishop *Mellitus* to depart their dominions immediately.

A. D.  
664.

*Mellitus* fled to *France*. But *Sebert*'s three sons and successors having soon after fell in battle, in an expedition against the *Gevissi*, or *West Saxons*; and *Eadbald* being convinced of his error, and disengaged from his unlawful marriage by the influence of *Laurentius*, successor to *Augustine* in the see of *Canterbury*; he became a *christian*, and recalled *Mellitus*, with expectation that the *Londoners* would restore him to his see. However, tho' he solicited with all the zeal and power he had, the king had the mortification to be refused, and to find that the *Londoners* were better pleased with *pagan* worship than *christianity*, and that they were too powerful to be forced by him to receive their bishop. Therefore, to express his own zeal for *Mellitus*, and opportunity serving, he promoted him to the see of *Canterbury*, upon the death of archbishop *Laurentius*.

Londoners  
return to  
idolatory.

A. D. 664. *London* was visited with the plague, which also spread and made great havock in the county of *Essex*, at this time governed by two kings, *Sebba* and *Siger*. *Siger* being induced to believe that this was a scourge from the Gods, sent to punish the *East Saxons* for having abandoned the religion of their forefathers, returned again to idolatry, and by his example, drew away great



A. D.  
675.

part of his subjects from *christianity*. *Rapin*, vol. I.  
b. III.

About this time was founded the parochial church of *St. Martin, Ludgate*, by *Cadwallo*, the *valiant British king*, who was buried there in the year 677, according to *Robert of Glocester*, who speaking of this king's memory, saith,

A church of St. Martyn living he let rere,  
In whyche yat men shold Goddys serayse do,  
And sing for his soule and al christene also.

Christiani-  
ty restored,  
and succes-  
sion of bi-  
shops.

The see of *London* had remained without a bishop till the year 653. when *Sigberet*, king of the *East Saxons*, embracing the *christian* faith, *Cedd*, or *Cedda*, or *Cbad*, was promoted and ordained to the see of *London*. He laboured greatly to bring the *Londoners* to a true sense of *christianity*; and was succeeded by *Wine*, who had been driven out of the bishopric of *Winchester*, by *Kerewalthe* king of the *West Saxons*, and sate in the episcopal chair of *London* till his death, which happened in the year 675, and made way to that see for *Erkenwald*, or *Ercenwald*, who was son of *Offa*, king of the *East Angles*, and had been educated by *Mellitus*, bishop of *London*. At this time *Erkenwald* was famous for his holy life, and for several religious foundations, which he had built and endowed; one for himself at *Chertesey*, on the banks of the river *Thames*, in *Surrey*; the other for his sister *Ethelburga*, or *Adleburg*, at *Barking*, in *Essex*. He was bishop of *London* about eleven years, in which time he completed the conversion of the *Londoners* to the  
*christian*

Bishop  
Erken-  
wald.

*christian* faith ; and died at *Barking*, with so great an odor of sanctity, that there arose a strong contest between the canons of *St. Paul's* cathedral and the monks of *Chertesey*, which of them should be possessed of his body. In the mean time, the *Londoners*, espousing the option of the canons, took away the body, and caused it to be honourably buried in the nave of his own cathedral church, whose buildings he had enlarged, and augmented its revenues considerably. He was afterwards numbered amongst the saints, and his reliques were then removed, and at last placed in a very sumptuous shrine in the east part of *St. Paul's* church, above the high altar. It is remarkable in this bishop, That being seized with the gout a little time before his death, he would be carried in a horse-litter about his diocese, and preach to his people.

A. D.  
675.

He was succeeded by *Walter*, or *Waldbere*, or *Waldbere*, in the reign of king *Sebbi*, who weary of the weight and pomp of a crown, went to this bishop, told him his resolution to abdicate, and to retire into a monastery ; and having passed through the forms of a *recluse*, and received the *habit* from the hands of Bishop *Waldbere*, he gave him a large sum of money to be distributed to the poor. *Sebbi*, notwithstanding his monastic character, still retained the spirit of a prince. For, in his last sickness, when he found death approaching, he grew so solicitous about his behaviour, for fear the bitterness of his agony might sink him beneath his quality, and drive him into some indecencies, either of posture or expression, that he

A. D.  
694.

King *Sebbi*  
turns  
monk.

A. D. 700. requested that none but the bishop and two of his servants might be witnesses of his last breath. But this good prince perceived afterwards, that a virtuous and just man has no reason to be apprehensive of any discomposure in his last moments; for he expired without the least pain or struggle.

Founda-  
tion of St.  
Martin's le  
Grand.

About the year 700 *Vitred*, or *Wydred*, king of *Kent*, founded the collegiate church of St. *Martin le Grand*, within *Aldgate*. And some writers carry this foundation higher, and ascribe the foundation of this college to King *Cadwallain*, or to some ancient *Britons* in memory of that king.

Heptarchy  
over-  
thrown.

The *Saxon* princes had not long divided the land amongst them, before they were themselves made a prey to treachery and ambition: he that had much was not contented with his share, and thirsted after more territory: and he that had less was continually undermining his neighbour, and practising the worst of arts in secret, to usurp upon his dominions. For though they did all at last embrace the *christian* faith, they grew very licentious, and degenerated into all manner of wickedness.

A great  
fire.

A. D.  
764.

In 764 *London* suffered very much by fire. And some time after it was almost totally burnt down, and many of the inhabitants perished in the flames of their wooden houses, in narrow streets, A. D.

A. D.  
798.

798, according to *Simon Dunelmensis*. And it was scarce reared out of its ashes, before a great number of its new buildings underwent the same fate.



In a short time the whole heptarchy was engaged in ruinous measures; and after continual wars and encroachments, from which the *Londoners* had the address and wisdom always to keep themselves detached, the seven *Saxon* kingdoms fell under the power of King *Egbert*, king of the *West Saxons*, who, by conquest, became the first sole monarch of *England*, by the stile and title of king of the *Saxons*, *Jutes*, and *Angles*; ordered the whole country to be called *England*, and dignified *London* with the seat of his royal presence, (about the year 819.) and amongst the fortifications, which he commanded to be made in the sea ports, it can scarce be supposed that he neglected the chief port of *London*, where in all probability he either added to the number of towers on the walls, or built some additional works, where the tower of *London* at the S. E. corner of the wall commands the river and bridge.

A. D.  
819.Conduct of  
the Londoners.London,  
the residence of  
the first monarch.

The horrors of intestine wars thus ceased, *Egbert* did all that a wise and good prince could do in his circumstances to settle the monarchy upon a foundation of just and equitable laws, to the satisfaction of his subjects, to whom, in a incorporated capacity, he granted charters of divers immunities and privileges, judging it to be easier for him to preserve public tranquility, and to establish his authority by the subordinate powers delegated to bodies politic, engaged to his interest by his royal favours, than by any other means. In which plan of government there is great reason to believe the *Londoners* could not be forgot:

King Egbert's character.

Grants  
Charters.

A. D.  
832.

but that their privileges and immunities were made adequate to their loyalty, and ready submission to King *Egbert*. Whereas such had been the dissolution of manners, contracted during the civil wars by the *Saxons*, that they were grown particularly infamous for libertinism in religion, and for treason and rebellion against the state: nothing but virtue and religion was uncreditible; and it was scarce safe for an honest man to live amongst them, when *Egbert* dissolved the heptarchy. This made it not only difficult for the new monarch to reduce his conquest to any decent condition of subordination and obedience; but, according to the historians of those times, God, to punish them for their impieties, gave them up to the fury of the *Danes*, who, wherever they came, either murdered or made slaves of the inhabitants; rifled and burnt the monasteries and churches, and destroyed all the monuments of learning and religion.

Danish invasion.

A. D.  
833.

The *Danes* invaded *England* with five and thirty ships at first, and landed at *Lindesfern*, near the mouth of the *Tweed*, in the northern extremity of *England*: where they fought the *English* with *Egbert* at their head, with such success, that he was routed, and himself narrowly escaped under cover of the night: and in the year 834, the *Danes* dared to approach the mouth of the *Thames*, and to make a descent on the isle of *Sheppey*, which they plundered. Being encouraged with this success, and charmed with the wealth of the country, they next year returned with 35 sail, and landed an army in the river *Car*, or at  
*Char-*

*Charmouth*, near *Lime*, in *Dorsetshire*, where they were joined by the disaffected *Cornish Britons*, and after an obstinate battle with King *Egbert's* forces, they kept the field and entrenched themselves, to the great consternation and terror of the whole nation. This produced a *state-convention* at *London*, in the presence of King *Egbert*, and of *With-*  
*laeth* his viceroy or lieutenant over the *Mercians*, to consult of measures to preserve the country from the ruin threatned by those invaders.

A. D.  
835.

Great  
council at  
London.

Whatever might be the resolutions of that convention, death cut off *Egbert* before they could be properly carried into execution; who was succeeded, in the year 835, by his son *Ethelwulf*. This king was scarcely warm on his throne when the *Danes*, as if they had been preparing for the utter subversion of the kingdom, began their hostilities with greater force and fury: for in his first year, they landed at *Hampton*, *Portsmouth*, *Casham*, &c. depopulating and destroying all before them: and tho' they met with several defeats, they recruited their forces in the winter, and returned with fresh supplies and an increase of strength in the spring; insomuch that in the 16th year of this king's reign, they entered the *Thames* with 250 ships, and surprized the city of *London*, which they sacked, plundered, and burnt. However, those misfortunes did not make him forget his dependance upon God; for he was a most religious prince, and made the grant of the tithe of the whole kingdom to the church.

A. D.  
849.



A. D.  
851. In the year 851, the *Danes* re-entered the *Thames*, with a resolution to put an end to that great and opulent city, which they looked upon to be to the nation, as the heart is to the human body, for the support of trade and the circulation of riches. They arrived before the city with a fleet of 350 sail, and wrecked their vengeance upon the remains of their former expedition. But they paid dear for this barbarity, for they were met, entirely routed, and most of their troops were cut to pieces, by the king and his son *Athelbald*, at a place called *Aclea*. But such was the destruction made by those barbarians in *London*, that it suffered more in this devastation, than by any former invasion and change of masters.

This king consented to a partition of the kingdom, and resigned the best part of it to his rebellious son, about a year before his death, which happened in the year 857. In which partition  
A. D.  
857. *London* fell to the share of his unnatural son. However, this son *Ethelbald* was cut off in the midst of his days by death, in the year 860, and was succeeded by his brother *Ethelbert*, who became the next sole monarch of all *England*; but was disturbed by the *Danish* invaders, who landed at *Southampton*, and plundered *Winchester*. And they continued their depredations with more fury and strength in the time of *Ethelred* his brother, and successor to the throne. During the troubles of this prince's reign, the kings of *Mercia* and *Northumberland* took the advantage of the opportunity, and renounced their allegiance and homage, and  
A. D.  
866. set

set up for their former independency, while *Ethelred* their sovereign was engaged with the *Danes*. And they were so blinded to the common interest by their private ambition, that they took no care to stop the progress of the *Danes*, till the remedy was out of their power, and the mischief grew irresistible; for the *pagan Danes* over-ran the kingdoms of *Mercia*, *Northumberland*, and the *East Angles*; burnt *York*, and plundered *Nottingham*, with a great number of other places; amongst which was the ruined city of *London*, in which the *barbarians* took up their winter quarters, and made it a place of arms; this king and his successor not being able to oppose them.

A. D.  
870.

In the midst of these troubles from foreign barbarous invaders and pirates, King *Alfred* succeeded his brother *Ethelbert* on the throne; where he found himself in a post of great difficulty. For, he was obliged to be continually in the field: and such were their resources for men, that if the *Danes* happened to be routed in one quarter, they immediately appeared in another, leaving marks of ravage, slaughter and desolation, wherever they came. So that the king, not able to maintain the war against the *Danes* any longer, retired with his little army to the morasses of *Atbelinge*, near *Taunton* in *Somersetshire*: and having spied out the situation and disorderly condition of the enemy's army, in the disguise of a fidler and buffoon, which gained his admission into every quarter of their camp, he returned to his own people encamped in the morasses, and addressed them

King Al-  
fred.

A. D.  
872.

A. D.  
878.

His famous  
speech to  
his soldiers.

them in words to this effect: "He told them how thankful they ought to be to Almighty God, for giving them patience and courage to struggle with so great difficulties, and hold out after so long trial: that they ought to look upon their misfortune, as a punishment for their misbehaviour: that it was their sins, that had given their enemies this advantage over them: that reformation would undoubtedly turn the scale, and alter the face of affairs: that they ought to recollect the justice of their cause, and depend upon the protection of heaven: that they were to consider the advantages of their own side, and the necessity of engaging: that christians were to encounter heathens, and honest men pirates and thieves; men, who without any provocation had destroyed their country, seized their fortunes, and murdered vast numbers of their friends and relations, without regard to age, sex, or condition. We are, said he, to fight those, who have neither good faith nor justice in them; that have broke through the most solemn engagements a hundred times over: that this was not a contest of ambition, nor a striving for an enlargement of dominion: that their swords were drawn for no other reason but to secure themselves, and to recover their own; that it was to preserve their parents, wives and children, from hardships, slavery, and all manner of barbarous insults, of a haughty and licentious enemy; and which was a stronger motive than all this, that they fought for the honour of God, for the interest of his church, and



and to prevent the extirpation of the *christian religion*." A. D. 878.

After this speech, *Alfred* advanced with his army in the most silent manner towards the enemy, came upon them unexpectedly, cut most of them in pieces, and gained a complete victory, (in 878); which reduced the *Danes* to such low circumstances, that their leader sued for peace, and promised either to turn *christian* or quit the country. *Alfred* insisted upon his turning *christian*; which was performed almost generally through the *Danish* army, after the example of their leader and king, *Gurmund*, or *Guthrum*; and *Alfred*, generously (but not very wisely) rewarded them with the kingdoms of the *East Angles* and *Nor-thumberland*. Defeats the Danes.

King *Alfred* being thus delivered from all apprehensions of any more *Danish* invasions, repaired to *London*, his capital city and place of residence, rebuilt its walls, towers and gates, burnt and ruined by the *Danes*: drove out the *Danish* inhabitants, that had settled there; restored it to its former liberties and beauty, and committed the custody of it to *Ethelred*, Duke of *Mercia*, his son in-law, by the marriage of his daughter *Ethelfrida*, (A. D. 889); in hopes that this might always be a place of secure retreat within its strong walls, whatever might happen from a foreign or domestic enemy. But its beauty was soon taken away by a calamity of another nature in the year 893, when, as *Ralph Higden* relates, *London*, then Rebuilds the walls, &c. of London.

A. D. 889.

A. D. 893.

A fire.

built

A. D. 893. built with wood, suffered a total conflagration by accidental fire.

But the walls escaping this misfortune proved of great service to their lawful sovereign, when afterwards attacked by the perfidious *Danes*, who had not dropt the thoughts of conquering *England*. The happy situation of their countrymen, by the late treaty with *Alfred*, rather encouraged the *Danes* to push their fortune; so that they continued perpetually hovering over the *English* coast, and seeking fresh means of advantage, in which they were too successful, when able to make good their landing.

Distressed  
by the  
*Danes*.

The *Danes*, as we read in the *Saxon* chronicle, landed a little below *Tilbury*, and erected a fort or strong castle at *Beamsfleote*, now *Southbemsfleet*, near the isle of *Canvey*; from which they made frequent excursions, committing great ravages in *Essex*: on which occasion *Alfred* dispatched the governor of *London*, *Ethelred*, his son-in-law, with some regular troops and the city militia, or select body of citizens; who drove the *Danes* back to the castle, laid siege and took both it and a very rich booty, together with the wife and sons of the *Danish* general; and brought them prisoners to *London*, whose citizens had in this action signalized themselves with the greatest bravery.

The *Danes*  
at *Wale*,  
&c.

*Speed* informs us, that the *Danes* sailing up the river *Thames*, entered the river *Lea*, at the place called *Bow Creek*, a little east of *Blackwall*, and passed with their light vessels 20 miles northward into the country, and built a fortress or strong camp,

camp, at the place called *Weare*, or *Ware*, some say at *Hertford*, in *Hertfordshire*. A. D.  
894.

They, in this situation, gave the *Londoners* particular uneasiness, who joined the king's forces early in the spring, to dislodge that band of freebooters from their neighbourhood. But the king, in attacking their works, lost four of his chief officers, killed, and was repulsed with other considerable loss. He then so disposed his army as to cut off all supplies of provision from the enemy by land, and diverted the river *Lea* into three channels, to reduce the depth of the water, and so to prevent the return of the enemy's fleet to the river *Thames*.

The *Danes* finding themselves deprived of all subsistence, and their navigation cut off, were obliged to break up their camp with the utmost precipitation, and to depart without their vessels or ships. The *Londoners* immediately demolished the enemy's works, restored the navigation of the *Lea*, destroyed part of the ships, and carried the best of them in triumph down that river to *London*.

Wherefore *Alfred*, convinced of the necessity of a naval power to guard the shore, applied himself A great fleet. so diligently to fit out a fleet, that he was soon furnished with 150 ships of war: which had the desired effect, to prevent the enemy's landing, and to defeat their ships often at sea.

He, in his regulations of the commonwealth, divided the kingdom into *counties*, the counties Division of counties. into *hundreds*, and the hundreds into *tythings*, that every



A. D. 895. every man might be more under the notice and jurisdiction of the government, and more certainly answerable to the law for any misbehaviour. This regulation being of so great utility to the state and government of the nation, we can scarce doubt, but that this wise legislator provided some equivalent provision to answer the same purposes in the great and opulent metropolis of the kingdom. And as we hitherto meet with no division of the city of *London*, there is great reason to think, that so large a body of people, not divided into *hundreds* and *tythings*, were then brought under the regulation of *wards* and *precincts*, for the well ordering and governing the city. And as this king also constituted the office of *sheriff*, the nature of the office made it necessary to have it also in *London*. So that here we have the glimmerings of the order of magistrates afterwards settled in the city of *London*, in the person of the *portreve*, or *portgrave*, or governor of the city, as supreme magistrate; in the sheriff, and in the officer, or subordinate magistrate, by what name soever then distinguished, which, being placed at the head of each ward and precinct, were analogous to the more modern title of aldermen and common-council-men.

London divided into wards.

Office of sheriff constituted.

Navigation improved.

*Alfred* did not confine his talent in ship building to men of war only: he likewise improved his invention for mercantile shipping, and contrived merchantmen, that would both sail better, and carry larger burdens than in former times, to the great increase of foreign trade, and the benefit

of

of the city of *London*, and his royal revenue; without which it had been impossible for him to maintain his fleet, and to erect so many monuments of piety and learning.

A. D.  
896.

This king, having settled affairs of greater importance after the most prudent manner, thought one thing, both necessary in itself, and ornamental to the city of *London* and to the whole nation, should not be neglected; which was to spirit up the *English* to an emulation in building their houses, for the future, in a stronger manner than they had hitherto done. At that time their houses were mostly of wood; a house built with any other materials, was looked upon as a sort of wonder. But *Alfred* having began to raise his palaces with stone and brick, the opulent *Londoners*, and the resident nobility in and about *London*, copied the example: though it did not come into general use till some ages after.

Stone and  
brick  
houses be-  
gun in  
*London*.

He died in the year 899 or 900, and was succeeded by his son *Edward*, who had great success in the field against the *Danes*; but was plagued with their invasions all his reign; as was his son and successor *Athelstan*, A. D. 925. In whose reign there was a convention of the church and state at *London*, in which many things were ordained for the well-governing of the commonwealth.

A. D.  
899.

A. D.  
925.

Great  
Council of  
state at  
*London*.

A. D. 938. was fought the terrible battle of *Brunanburgh*, between King *Athelstan* and *Constantine* king of *Scotland*, who had invaded *Northumberland*. The battle lasted from morning till night;

Bravery of  
the Lon-  
doners.

A. D.  
938.

A. D. 938. night; and ended with the defeat of the *Scots*, and the loss of their king. Of which victory the *Londoners* justly challenged, and were allowed the chiefest share, for their surprizing behaviour and most undaunted courage, preferable to the best of the regulars in the army: and soon after, the king, as a mark of his royal esteem, distinguished *London* in the law then made concerning coinage; by which it was ordained that no less than eight coiners should be allowed to *London*; which was considerably more than was allowed to any other town or city, except *Canterbury*.

A donation to St. Paul's.

King *Athelstan* gave to the cathedral church of *St. Paul, London*, the manor and lordship of <sup>n</sup> *Cadington-major*, now called *Astonbury* in *Bedfordshire*, together with the manor of *Sandon* in *Hertfordshire*.

This king, *Athelstan*, or as some have his name, *Adlestan*, had his palace in *Adlestreet*, in *Aldermanbury*; which in ancient records is, from his living there, called *King-Adle-street*. And he also founded the church of *St. Alban*, in *Wood-street*, at the east end of which stood the royal palace.

Foundation of All-hallows, Staining.

About the same time when stone buildings began to be encouraged, we may date the foundation of the parochial church of *All-hallows, Staining*, otherwise *Stane*, or *Stone-church*, to distinguish it from other churches of the same name in this

<sup>n</sup> The prebendary of *Cadington Minor* in *St. Paul's*, and whose corps is in the parish of *Cadington*, and bears the name of the manor or farm of *Provender*, in *Bedfordshire*, was part of that donation of *Cadington*, given by King *Athelstan*.



city, which were built in those days of timber; A. D. 940.  
*stane* in the Saxon tongue signifying *stone*.

*Edmund* succeeded his brother *Athelstan*, A. D. 940. Law concerning marriage contract. and though much pestered by the *Danes*, and traitorously and barbarously murdered in the

sixth year of his reign, he has left sufficient proof of his attention to the well governing of his people; of which there is extant the convention held (in 945.) under him at *London*; wherein and A. D. 945. whereby it was ordained, 1. "That after a wo-

"man and her friends have given their consent

"to marry, the bridegroom is not only to make

"a solemn promise of the performance of arti-

"cles, but likewise to declare his entering into

"an engagement, according to the tenor of the

"gospel. 2. That then the maintenance of the

"bride is to be adjusted, and the bridegroom and

"his friends are to give security upon this head.

"3. That after this, the bridegroom shall make

"a declaration of his wife's dowry, and mention

"the particulars in which it is to consist. 4.

"That if she should happen to survive her hus-

"band, she shall be allowed the moiety of his

"goods and estate: and in case of their having

"no issue, that she shall enjoy the whole fortune

"till her second marriage: and that securities

"shall be given for the performance of the fore-

"going articles, by the man and his friends."

And it was further ordained, "5. That when the

"conditions were agreed between the parties, the

"woman's relations shall engage for her virtue

"and good behaviour, and take security for the

VOL. I.

E

"solemnity

A. D. 946. “ solemnity of the marriage. 6. That if the husband should remove her out of the jurisdiction of the thane or baron, where she was brought up, he was to enter into articles, that no body should injure her. And on the other side, That in case she should do her husband any considerable damage, her friends were obliged to make him satisfaction.”

King Edmund assassinated.

The assassination of King *Edmund*, A. D. 946. happened in this manner, at a place called *Pucklechurch*, in *Glocestershire*; where, at a grand entertainment, the king observing one *Leof*, whom his majesty had banished for robbery on the highway, returned from transportation before the expiration of his sentence, and impudently intruding and taking his seat at table next to a person of great quality, without being noticed by any other person, was much disturbed at such unprecedented insolence, and rising hastily from the table, seized *Leof* by the hair of his head and threw him on the floor. The wretch drew his dagger and plunged it into the king's breast: upon which his majesty immediately expired. The nobles and gentlemen present, revenged this treason and murder by hewing *Leof* to pieces upon the spot; but he wounded several of them before he could be dispatched.

*Edmund* left two sons, minors, who were set aside by their uncle *Edred*, by the favour, intrigue, and interest of *Dunstan*, commonly called *St. Dunstan*, his confessor. But *Edwy*, eldest son of *Edmund*, was advanced to the throne on the death

death of his uncle *Edred*, which happened in the year 955, whose irregular life, and quarrels with the monks, disgusted his subjects, occasioned several commotions, and enabled the *Northumbrians* and *Mercians* to seize his dominions, as far as the *Thames*.

*Edwy* died in the year 959, and was succeeded by his brother *Edgar*, who had been set up some time before by the monks, in opposition to him. *Edgar's* extraordinary abilities, the reputation of his wife administration<sup>o</sup>, and success in all his undertakings, attracted the attention of all the neighbouring nations, and drew a great concourse of foreigners to his court, at *London*; where many of them left their vices<sup>p</sup> and ill customs, as well as their money.

A. D.  
959.  
How London increased in vices.

The minster built by King *Sebert* at *Thorney*, and called *Westminster*, by way of distinction to *St. Paul's* cathedral, which stood towards the east of that island of *Thorney*, and was destroyed in the *Danish* wars, was restored in the year 958, by King *Edgar*, and *Dunstan*, bishop of *London*, and had 12 monks placed in it; who were but badly provided for, till *Edward* the Confessor's reign.

<sup>o</sup> Who took care that the laws were well executed: and suffered no man's quality to protect him in his misbehaviour, See *Malmsh. de Gest. Reg. Angl* 1. 2. fol. 31.

<sup>p</sup> One of which was drunkenness, which becoming very excessive, the king in order to restrain that vice, ordained that there should be a size made by certain pins set within every drinking cup, with a penalty to be inflicted upon such as should presume to drink deeper or beyond that pin or mark.



A. D.

961.

St. Paul's  
burnt.

The church of *St. Paul* was burnt in the year 961, and rebuilt the same year, when *Albelftan* III. was bishop of *London*<sup>a</sup>: and a great number of people died of a malignant fever.

In his reign the *Thames* was adorned with a numerous navy of 360 ships of war, from whence the king, every year, after *Easter*, ordered three squadrons to proceed and to cruise off the three cardinal points of the island. With the eastern squadron, he cruised as far as the *West of England*; and then sending these back, he embarked in the western and sailed to the north; where, going aboard the *northern division*, he sailed round to the east. By which regulation the coasts were secured from invaders and pirates; and fishing and commerce were protected and encouraged.

Influence  
of the  
Londoners  
in state af-  
fairs.

A. D.

975.

*Edgar*'s death, in the year 975, created a grand debate about the succession. The queen, and part of the nobility, supported the title of her own son *Ethelred*. But the king had bequeathed the crown to *Edward* his eldest son, by a former lady; and this nomination was supported by the monks and the city of *London*, who carried their point, with the assistance of *Dunstan*, archbishop of *Canterbury*, who entering the council met to debate *de jure*, did *de facto*, says *Speed*, present

<sup>a</sup> According to the *Saxon* chronology, page 117.—It is apprehended that the cathedral burnt down, was built of wood; and that this built in a year, was wood also, and not of the dimensions of the magnificent old stone cathedral, begun by Bishop *Maurice*, in the reign of *William Rufus*, which stood till the dreadful fire in 1666.

Prince *Edward* for their lawful king: and he was thereupon immediately acknowledged and proclaimed. However, *Ethelred's* mother found an opportunity to have *Edward* stabbed, by one of her servants, as he was drinking an eager draught on horse back, at the gate of her palace: which made way for *Ethelred* to the throne. A. D. 979.

These practices to come at the crown, creating great disgusts in the minds of the people, and the incapacity of *Ethelred* to govern, encouraged the *Danes* to renew their hostilities. They were no longer afraid of the guarda-costas, that were neglected and suffered to rot in the *Thames*; and they were in expectation of a good countenance and aid from the disaffected part of the nation. Thus we read that not only the *Danes*, about two or three years after his accession to the throne, landed at *Southampton*, ravaged the country, destroyed, and carried off most of the inhabitants, and over-ran the isle of *Thanet*, threatening a visit to *London* itself, but the *Norwegians* also made a descent at the same time, and committed great outrages in the city and county of *Chester*, A. D. 981. This somewhat awakened the king to his own danger; which increased by the procrastination of those means, and the natural strength and situation of his kingdom pointed out to be necessary for his defence.

*Danes return.*

*Norwegians invade England.*

A. D. 981.

In the year 982, the city of *London* was again miserably destroyed and defaced by fire: whose beauty then, says *Speed*, extended chiefly from *Ludgate* westward: for, within the walls, and

*London burnt.*

A. D. 982.

A. D.  
993.  
Visited by  
a plague.

where the heart of the city now is, there was then neither beauty nor order in the buildings. Besides, the city was otherwise afflicted and greatly distressed with a scarcity of provisions, and with a mortal sickness; attended with a burning fever and bloody flux, in a manner hitherto not known in *England*.

London  
besieged.

The *Danes* returned in the next season with a considerable army, and harrassed the country in a terrible manner: and, instead of exerting the power in his hands to dispute their landing, *Ethelred* gave the enemy 10,000 l. to retire. Peace was concluded on this condition. Nevertheless, their preparations continued for another embarkation. He then made an appearance of a resolution to meet them at sea: and a fleet was fitted out for that purpose. But *Elfric*, the admiral, voluntarily deserted, with all the ships under his command, to the *Danes*: who, in a triumphant manner, entered the *Tbames* with a fleet of 94 ships, besieged *London*, A. D. 993, and harrassed the adjacent country at discretion, till *Ethelred*, not in a capacity to meet them in the field, or to raise the siege by force, though the *Londoners* bravely defended their walls, had recourse to his former stratagem to pay them 16000 l. to stop their operations.

A. D.  
1000.

This was accepted by the party before *London*. But *Denmark* was always pouring in new adventurers and more forces. The scene was only changed to *Exeter* and the adjacent country, A. D. 1000. which was cruelly laid waste by another body



body of invaders. So that it was resolved to place the chief dependance upon the navy. Many ships were built: squadrons were fitted out: but treachery and tempest disappointed their service. And what raised him to be the greatest object of the *Danes* resentment and vengeance, was his breach of faith with them under the highest securities of friendship, when he, by a secret commission into every city, &c. ordered all their throats to be cut in one day; viz. the 13th of *November*, A. D. 1002. This brought over *Swaine*, the king of *Denmark* himself, who, after many attempts in 1003 to 1012, did land at *Sandwich*, A. D. 1013. with a considerable fleet and numerous army; from whence, after a few days, he coasted the country of the *East Angles*, entered the *Humber*, and penetrated up the *Trent*, as far as *Gainsborough*: where he encamped and struck such a terror into the adjacent parts, that the *Northumbrians* and *Lincolnshire* men, and all the country north of *Watling-street*, made their submission, and swore allegiance unto him. Then giving the command of his fleet to his son *Canute*, with orders to favour his future operations, he himself marched with a reinforcement of *English* against the southern *Mercians*, crossed the *Watling-street*, and then ordered his troops to destroy whatever they found in the fields, to burn the towns and plunder the churches, to cut the throats of all the male sex, without distinction, and to abuse the women at their pleasure: in

A. D.  
1002.

The Danes  
throats cut.

A. D.  
1013.

short, to distress the country to the utmost, and to do all the mischief in their power.

Strength  
and power  
of London.

This barbarous manner of making war, struck a terror into the *English*, and made them drop their swords in most places, at the sight of the *Danes*. So that when *Swaine* appeared before *Oxford*, the city surrendered to him immediately: *Winchester* did the same. But *London* resisted his utmost efforts. *Ethelred's* whole dependance was upon his ancient and loyal city of *London*. He had shut himself up there, with his queen and family, and being strengthened with a considerable reinforcement to the garrison, by *Turkbill* or *Turkull*, a *Danish* count, he made such a vigorous defence, that *Swaine* was forced to raise the siege, with a great loss of his men.

Peace with  
the *Danes*.

*Swaine*, thus disappointed of the metropolis, marched, or rather, as *Speed* writes, retired with precipitation to *Bath*, where he made a halt and refreshed his army: and during his stay there, he was agreeably addressed by *Ailmen*, Earl of *Devonshire*, who brought in the *West Saxons*, and gave hostages for their allegiance. An event, that put him in possession of almost the whole *English* nation, at a time, he would have been glad to retire with safety to his own country: and *Ethelred* perceiving his affairs thus desperately sunk, and that it was not possible for *London* to defend him any longer under a kind of general revolt of his subjects, he permitted his faithful citizens to enter into a negotiation with *Swaine*, and to make the best terms they could get from the

the conquering enemy. Accordingly the *Londoners* made their peace with the *Danes* upon honourable terms.

A. D.  
1014.

*Ethelred* sent away his wife *Emma*, and her two sons, to her brother *Richard*, Duke of *Normandy*. The bishop of *London* embarked with them, but the unfortunate king continued awhile longer in *England*, on board a squadron of men of war, that lay at *Greenwich*<sup>r</sup>, and sailed to the isle of *Wight*, and thence to *Normandy*, and was honourably received at duke *Richard*'s court.

*Swaine*, in possession of *London*, where he was proclaimed king, wintered there with his whole army, and exacted such contributions as he thought proper, and which they dared not refuse to pay, under the power of a victorious army of *barbarians*. But, though they were oppressed for awhile, their hearts remained in the interest of their exiled prince, to whom they contributed all the relief in their power, as long as he lived. For, upon the death of *Swaine*, which happened in the spring of the year 1014, as he was upon an expedition with his army to raise contributions at *St. Edmundsbury*, the *Londoners* and *English* nobility, declared in favour of *Ethelred*, and sent commissioners to recall him from *Normandy*, on conditions of a more agreeable administration. *Ethelred* having accepted the invitation, and agreed to the terms proposed, was received by the *Londoners* and the nobility there assembled,

Submits  
to Swaine.

Recalls  
King  
Ethelred.

<sup>r</sup> This is the first mention we find of *Greenwich* in history.



A. D. 1015. with great welcome and respect, A. D. 1015; and was presently placed at the head of an army, that enabled him to march in quest of *Canute*, who had retreated into *Lincolnshire*; where he gave him battle, and such a defeat, as obliged him to re-embark, to quit *England*, and to sail for *Denmark*.

Canute  
invades  
and attacks  
London.

This was not decisive. *Ethelred* returned to *London*, gave himself up to too much security, and took too little care to preserve the affections of his nobles. *Canute*, who had succeeded his father *Swaine* to the crown of *Denmark*, made great preparations for another invasion, and returned, as soon as possible, with a very strong reinforcement of 200 sail of ships and a numerous army, to the coast of *England*. He put into *Sandwich*: thence proceeded with his ships to the river *Thames*, where he landed. He also plundered the counties of *Dorset*, *Somerſet* and *Wilts*. *Ethelred* being sick at *London*, gave the command of his army to his son *Edmund*: but *Edric*, count of *Mercia*, who was admiral of the king's fleet, having carried off 40 men of war to the enemy, deprived the young general of those laurels, which otherwise he might have gathered in the field by encountering the *Danes*. *Ethelred* being somewhat recovered of his sickness, and desirous to punish the treason of *Edric*, and at the same time to try his last fortune in the field, summoned all his forces to a certain place, on a certain day: where he was cautioned not to venture a battle; for that his own subjects intended to betray him. The king,

king, ever unfortunate to find treasons amongst them, whom he ought to trust, withdrew himself to *London*; where he knew he should be safe from treachery and treason, and defended within their walls. Prince *Edmund*, however, was commanded to march into those parts, that had declared for *Canute*, and to lay them waste. *Canute* did the same, in those counties, which preserved their fidelity to their sovereign; whose strength and power increasing greatly, by the defection of the *English*, *Edmund* also hastened to *London* for a reinforcement; which brought *Canute* immediately after him, who sailed up the *Thames*, and once more prepared to lay siege to *London*. But while the country was in a manner ruined by the war, and the capital invested, and it being dubious on which side victory might declare, *Ethelred* died at *London*, April 23, A. D. 1016, and was buried close by King *Sebbi*, in the north wall of the chancel of the old church of *St. Paul*, in a chest of grey marble, standing upon four small pillars, covered with a stone of the same colour.

The *Danish* army so over-awed the open countries, that *Canute* prevailed with the greatest part of the bishops and temporal nobility to declare for him, and to crown him at *Winchester*. But the faithful *Londoners*, though they had the greatest property at stake, though they saw the greatest part of the *English*, either through fear or favour of the *Danes*, and a great part of the clergy supporting *Canute*, did not hesitate a moment to declare for, and to support the right and title of Prince

A. D.  
1016.

Loyalty of  
the city of  
*London*.

A. D. 1016. Prince *Edmund Ironside*, King *Ethelred's* eldest son, by his first wife, to the crown of *England*; and they prevailed with *Levingus*, archbishop of *Canterbury*, to crown him at *Kingston upon Thames*, in *April*, A. D. 1016. almost at the same time that *Canute* was crowned by his faction at *Winchester*.

Bravery.

*Canute* being greatly incensed against the *Londoners* for this act of their loyalty to the heir of the *Saxon* royal family, resolved to carry on the siege of *London* more vigorously. This was the time when it is said *Canute*, finding the bridge barricaded, caused a cut or canal to be made through the marshes, on the south side of the *Thames*, so broad and deep, as to carry his ships to the west side of *London bridge*, in order to block up the city, and to cut off all supplies by land and water. Concerning which cut there have been many conjectures: but considering the time and labour required for such a work, I should adopt that, as the most rational, which enters at *Dockhead*, *Rotherhithe*, and by a semicircle trends to, and empties itself at *St. Saviour's Dock*, close above bridge, as it now stands. But the citizens encouraged by the spirit of loyalty and the presence of *Edmund* their new king, made such a brave resistance, that *Canute* thought fit to withdraw his army, leaving only his ships to form a kind of blockade by water, that when he found a fair opportunity, he might return against them with better success; because he owed them a grudge, and above all things desired to conquer them. *Edmund* then putting himself at the head of his army, followed



*Canute* into the west, and succeeded so well in the several battles he had with the *Danes* in those parts, that *Canute* was obliged to raise the blockade of *London*, and to order his ships to sail, and cover his own army in case of need, being pursued and driven from place to place by the victorious *English*.

A. D.  
1016.

*London*, delivered from the enemy, *Edmund* made his entry into the city in triumph; and his affairs now bore a good aspect. He was in great hopes he should be able to drive the *Danes* out of the nation, and with that view took the field once more, defeated them at *Brentford*; pursued them to *Oteford* in *Kent*, with the same advantage; and was preparing to give them a final blow, when *Edrik* or *Edric*, his brother-in-law, who had so often played the traitor, as related before, being in the interest of *Canute*, persuaded King *Edmund* to halt, or not to continue the pursuit for fear of an ambush, and to give his wearied army an opportunity to rest and to refresh themselves. Thus *Canute* gained time to pass the river *Thames*, with his army, into *Essex*, and there recruited his force by spoiling all that would not enlist under his banner. This was a gross oversight in *Edmund*, yet he saw his error in good time, and, continuing the pursuit, came up with the *Danes* at *Ashdon*, near *Walden* in *Essex*; and would have given them a total overthrow, had not the same *Edric*, to compleat his unnatural treachery and treason, revolted to the *Danes* in the time of action, with all his men,

A. D. 1016. men, and carried the victory with him, against his king and country.

Admit Canute into the city.

*Edmund*, thus betrayed, retired to *Glocester*: but *Canute* took the rout of *London*, which, being informed that it was no longer in the power of the friends of their king to withstand the *Danish* army, were surprized into a surrender, to open their gates, to admit the enemy to winter quarters within the walls, and to purchase their peace with a large sum of money.

A compromise between K. Edmund and Canute.

*Canute*, in possession of the metropolis, was not permitted to rest with his success. *Edmund* some how collected a promising army in *Glocestershire*, and was preparing to march in quest of his enemy. They drew so near to each other, that only the *Severn* was between their camps: where it was agreed by the two kings, in order to avoid shedding of more blood, that they would themselves decide the matter by single combat, in their own persons. They pitched upon a little island in the *Severn*, and in sight of the respective camps, for this duel: and at the first onset, or shock, they tilted with their lances; which being broken they drew their swords, and with this decisive weapon they let drive at one another at a most formidable rate, like heroes in romance; till *Canute* dreading the hazard of the combat, fell back a few paces, made signs for a pause, and began to retreat: when addressing himself to *Edmund*, he said, “ I formerly was very ambitious to get your crown from you: but now I am so charmed with your bravery, that I value your person much more  
“ than

“ than your dominions ; and therefore I give you  
 “ an hearty invitation to be my friend.”

A. D.  
 1017.

King *Edmund*, though invincible against force, was easily overcome by civility ; and not only gave *Canute* his life, but agreed to divide the kingdom with him. In which partition, *Mercia*, of which *London* was then the capital, falling to the share of *Canute*, the city submitted to him, and acknowledged *Canute* for their sovereign.

London  
 given to  
*Canute*.

*Edmund* did not long survive this compromise. For, the traitorous *Eric*, his brother-in-law, in order to make his address to *Canute* more powerfully, engaged his own son and others, to conceal themselves alternately under the privy or house of office, and to stab King *Edmund* up the body, while he sat upon the stool ; which the son effected by two mortal stabs, with a knife left in his body. This murder put *Canute* into the sole possession of the whole kingdom. He was received honourably into *London*, and there he was crowned king of all *England*, by archbishop *Levingus*, A. D. 1017. who had so lately crowned King *Edmund* at *Kingston*. Where note, this is the first king we read of crowned at *London*.

King *Ed-*  
*mund* mur-  
 dered.

A. D. 1017, *Canute* began his reign with a piece of exemplary justice, that ingratiated him much with his new subjects. Some of the parties concerned in the murder of King *Edmund*, had the confidence to discover themselves to *Canute*, in hopes of a great reward : but they were disappointed in their expectations, and were publicly executed. *Eric* escaped this execution ; but soon

after,

A. D.  
1017.

after, presuming too much upon the merit of his treasons, so often repeated against his family and sovereign, in favour of the *Danes*, reproached *Canute* with the neglect of his services. He told *Canute* in express words, “ That he had first deserted, and then murdered, King *Edmund*, to serve him.” *Canute* then replied, “ You shall certainly die for your confession; since you have owned yourself guilty of high treason, and have murdered your natural sovereign, and a prince that was one of my allies. *Thy blood be upon thy head, for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the Lord’s anointed.*” 2 Sam. I. 16. Having said these words, he ordered *Eric* to be hanged immediately in the room, and his dead body to be thrown out of the window into the *Thames* <sup>s</sup>.

The

<sup>s</sup> *Speed* relates this story thus: *Edmund* being thrust into his body under the draught, with a spear, when he was retired to a place for nature’s necessity; the traitor *Eric* cut off his sovereign’s head, and presented it to *Canute* with this salutation, “ All hail thou now sole monarch of *England*: for here behold the head of thy co-partner, which for thy sake I have adventured to cut off.” *Canute*, though ambitious enough of sovereignty, yet, of princely disposition, abashed, and sore grieved at so unworthy and disloyal an attempt, replied and vowed, “ That in reward to that service, the bringer’s own head should be exalted above all the peers of the kingdom.” And some time after, the king ordered *Eric*’s head to be severed from his shoulders, and to be fixt upon the highest gate to overlook *London*. *Speed’s Chron.* p. 401. And *Rapin* says, That *Canute* ordered *Eric*’s head that instant to be cut off, his body to be cast into the *Thames*, and his



His next step was to marry *Emma*, sister of *Richard* Duke of *Normandy*, and widow of King *Ethelred*. Then he endeavoured to conciliate the confidence and affections of his subjects, by sending his vast fleet and mercenary army back to *Denmark*, which had been, and continued an intolerable burden, and occasioned great disquiets and terror in the kingdom. However, *Canute* availed himself of this act of policy, by raising 72,000 l. on the nation, and 10,500 l. upon the city of *London* separate, to enable him to pay his forces, and to send them away.—A strong proof of the wealth of *London*, which was taxed at the rate of a *seventh* part of the whole kingdom.

A. D.  
1023.

Riches of  
*London*

Amongst other religious acts, King *Canute*, in the year 1023, took up with his own hands the body of *St. Elpheg*, buried in *St. Paul's, London*, and caused it to be removed to *Canterbury*. For which act, *Capgrave* assigns this reason, “ That  
“ it was done partly to repair the offences of his  
“ ancestors, and partly to perform his own vow.  
“ For, continues this author, having been so  
“ often defeated in the short reign of King *Ed-*  
“ *mund Ironside*, and reduced almost to a resolu-  
“ tion to surrender himself, he in this distress  
“ consulted some wise men amongst the *English*,  
“ and demanded what might be their opinion  
“ concerning the cause of his calamities? To

his head to be fixt upon the highest part of the *Tower* of *London*. vol. I. book V. which shews that there was a *Tower* of *London* in the *Saxon* times.

A. D.  
1023.

which, my author writes, they made this answer :  
 “ The holy martyr St. *Elphæg*, a little before he  
 “ was murdered by your father and countrymen,  
 “ foretold that the *Danes* should not take root in  
 “ this kingdom, but should perish worse than  
 “ *Sodom*. Therefore, if you would pacify the  
 “ blessed martyr, at least for your days, promise  
 “ that when a prosperous change shall happen in  
 “ your affairs, you will cause his sacred relicts to  
 “ be translated with honour to his own see.” *Ca-*  
*nute*, upon this advice, made this promise or vow.  
 Soon after he obtained peace, then half the king-  
 dom, and at last the whole kingdom.

Therefore, as soon as the kingdom was settled,  
 the king, mindful of his vow, repaired privately  
 with *Egelnoth*, archbishop of *Canterbury*, and two  
 monks only, to the shrine of St. *Elphæg*, in *St.*  
*Paul's* cathedral, and proposed to remove the  
 Saint's body. The archbishop startled at the pro-  
 posal, and desired his majesty would well consider  
 before he put it into execution : “ for, he added,  
 “ the *Londoners*, it is to be feared, will raise a tu-  
 “ mult; and rather hazard the losing of their  
 “ lives, than be deprived of such a treasure and  
 “ patron :” as we find it related in *Harpsheld*.  
 But *Canute* took so much precaution, by placing  
 strong guards in the streets, and on the banks of  
 the river, that by the help of the two monks only,  
 the body was taken up, conveyed to a boat, and  
 carried across the *Thames*; and from thence put  
 into a chariot prepared for that purpose, and  
 hurried away to *Canterbury*.

The difficulty was now what side to take in case of a claim to the crown from a son of King *Ethelred*, who was then at the court of the Duke of *Normandy*, in case of *Canute's* death, who had no other title than the sword. An event which came to pass A. D. 1036; on which occasion the *Londoners* gave manifest proof of their interest and influence in the support of the crown. The *English*, in general, declared for *Edward*, son of King *Ethelred*, or if that could not be carried, for *Hardicanute*, son of *Canute*, by Queen *Emma*, and then absent on a tour to *Denmark*. The city of *London* espoused the claim and interest of *Harold Harefoot*, son also of *Canute* by Queen *Elgiwa* of *Northampton*. *Edward's* party presently declined: and the *Londoners*, for the peace of the realm, consented that the two brothers might divide the kingdom between them: but *Hardicanute* not returning to *England* in a proper time, a *wittenagemote* was held at *Oxford*, where Earl *Leofric*, and most of the thanes on the north of *Thames*, with the *Lifymen* or pilots of *London*, chose *Harold* their king. Where by pilots we are to understand the directors, magistrates or leading men of the city: and it manifestly shews that *London* then was of such grandeur, power, and distinction, that no national affair of consequence was transacted without their assent: for the *Saxon* annals clearly represent, that none were admitted into this assembly of election, but the nobility and the *Lifymen* of *London*. Matters were so managed, that *Harold* was suffered to take pos-

A. D.  
1036.

Influence  
of the  
*Londoners*  
in settling  
the succes-  
sion.

*London*  
sends re-  
presenta-  
tives to par-  
liament.

A. D. 1040. session of the whole kingdom<sup>†</sup>: and he took up his residence in the city of *London*.

*Harold* however made way for his brother *Hardicanute*, A. D. 1040. who was preparing to assert his right by a powerful fleet and army, when the commissioners from the nobility and city of *London* waited on him at *Bruges* to felicitate his accession to the throne, vacant by the death of *Harold*, and to invite him to accept the crown. He came immediately; and the first act of his power, after his coronation, was to send proper persons to *London*, with orders to dig up his brother *Harold's* body, buried at *Westminster*, to cut his head off, and to throw the head and the body into the *Thames*<sup>‡</sup>. Which act of inhumanity, and his extreme partiality for the *Danes*, so alienated the affections of the *English*, that they came to a resolution to restore the *Saxon* line at his death: which happened in the year 1042, when they

*Harold's*  
body dug  
up.

A. D.  
1042.

<sup>†</sup> This is otherwise related by *Ingulphus*, who lived in the same age, and writes, that *Hardicanute* was arrived from *Denmark* before the partition was made. But presently after being obliged to return into *Denmark*, *Harold* seized upon the whole, by the assistance of *Godwin*, Earl of *Kent*. See *Ingulf*, fol. 895. and *William of Malmesbury de Reg.* l. 2. c. 12.

<sup>‡</sup> The body was afterwards taken up in a net by fishermen, who buried it in the church which stands without *Temple Bar*, at the very east entrance into the *Strand*; and is called to this day, *St. Clement Danes*. It being at that time the common burial place for the *christian Danes*. And from the addition, it is very probable, that there was a canonical church in *London*, as there is at this time dedicated to *St. Clement*, in *Eastcheap*.



recalled Prince *Edward* from *Normandy*, and placed him upon the throne of his forefathers.

A. D.  
1042.

*Edward*, surnamed the Confessor, brought in so many *Norman* and *Roman* fashions and customs, that his court began very soon to divide into factions, and dangerous parties; especially between the *Norman* favourites and Earl *Goodwin*, whom they accused of arrogance towards the king, and of illegal practices. A convention of the nobles was summoned to meet, first at *Glocester*, and then at *London*, to enquire into the matter complained of; and the Earl not appearing to the summons, was banished the kingdom by proclamation.

Edward the  
Confessor.

But Count *Goodwin* entered the *Thames* with a powerful fleet and army, as high as *Southwark*, and prevailed with the *Londoners* to espouse his cause. Then he sailed up the tide

Londoners  
favour Earl  
Goodwin.

and landed on the north shore above the city, and made a shew of an intention to surround the royal navy, that laid up the river. The king marched to give him battle: but the wiser sort on both sides, in order to save *English* blood, proposed a compromise; by which *Goodwin* was to disarm, and be restored to all honours, posts and estates, and the king was to dismiss all strangers from places of trust or profit in church and state. Amongst these was *William*, bishop of *London*, a *Norman*. But the *Londoners* soon after interceded for, and obtained his recall and restoration to their see. Which affection of his flock so endeared him to the *Londoners*, that when *William* the *Norman*, a few years after, conquered *England*, bishop *William*,

A. D.  
1048.

A. D. 1053. by his power and favour at court, obtained a confirmation of all their ancient privileges.

Founda-  
tion of  
All-hal-  
lows, Lom-  
bard-street.

The parochial church of *All-hallows* in *Lombard-street*, at its foundation in the year 1053, by one *Brithmerus*, a citizen of *London*, was named *All-hallows*, *Grafcherch*, i. e. in the *Grass Market*, near the north east corner of *Lombard-street*, and was given by the founder to the church of *Canterbury*.

Restora-  
tion of  
Westmin-  
ster abbey.

The king having in the days of his exile made a vow to visit the sepulchre at *Jerusalem*, or *St. Peter's* at *Rome*, in case of his restoration to the kingdom of his fathers, and declaring his intention to perform that vow, was prevailed upon to apply to the bishop of *Rome* for a dispensation, on condition of doing some religious act in his own realm, by way of commutation. The *Pope*, amongst other things, enjoined him to build or repair some monastery to the honour of *St. Peter*, and to endow it sufficiently. And upon the motion and recommendation of one *Wulfin*, a religious hermit who pretended to bring his message from God himself, the king pitched upon the ruins of the minster or monastery on the island of *Thorney*, where he destroyed the old building; and laid a new foundation for a most magnificent edifice.

Bull and  
Charter for  
Westmin-  
ster abbey.

A. D.  
1065.

The king not only endowed this church and monastery of monks, dedicated to *St. Peter*, at *Westminster*, but favoured the same with high privileges, and had them confirmed by a bull from *Pope Nicholas*, who then sat in the papal chair. The king also thought proper to insert that bull  
of

of confirmation in the charter granted by himself to this monastery. In which charter and bull there is a remarkable clause, setting forth, “ That the  
 “ place where the said church and monastery were  
 “ built, was anciently the seat of kings: there-  
 “ fore, says the pope, by the authority of God  
 “ and his holy apostles, and this *Roman* see and  
 “ our own, We grant, permit, and most solidly  
 “ confirm, that hereafter for ever, it be the place  
 “ of the king’s constitution, or coronation, and  
 “ consecration; the repository of the royal crown  
 “ and ensigns of majesty; and a perpetual habi-  
 “ tation of monks, who shall be subject to no  
 “ other person at all, but only to the king him-  
 “ self.”—

A. D.  
1065.

Having settled the revenue, and confirmed all his donations and privileges<sup>w</sup> to this church and monastery by three charters, the king proceeded to the consecration, and, after the example of *Constantine* the Great, he summoned a general assembly of the clergy and nobility to meet him at his palace, near *Westminster*, and to attend him at a solemn dedication of the magnificent church he had there built, to the honour of *St. Peter*. A church, says *Spelman*, which that age could not parallel, either for the august majesty, or excellent

Its conse-  
cration.

<sup>w</sup> By virtue of the king’s charter, confirmed by the pope, the abbey of *Westminster* had all the advantages of tenure, privilege and jurisdiction imaginable. The *Benedictine* monks, possessed of this abbey, had power to try causes within themselves; were exempt from episcopal authority; had their house made a sanctuary; and no jurisdiction, ecclesiastical or civil, was allowed to break in upon them.

A. D. 1066. contrivance of the building: for, that church transmitted to posterity a plan for building churches in the form of a cross.

In the south isle of the old abbey or minster, there was an altar or chauntry dedicated to *St. Margaret*, which served the neighbouring inhabitants by way of parish church, and was accordingly endowed with tithes, &c. But that having its inconveniences, both in regard to the people and to the monks, the king removed it, and erected a parish church distinct from the abbey, and on the place where *St. Margaret's* church now stands.

Death of  
K. Edward  
the Con-  
fessor,

The king, who had been seized with a fever on *Christmas-eve*, or only four days before this grand solemnity of the dedication, and strove against his infirmity; grew so bad with the hurry and the coldness of the season, that he was forced to take to his bed as soon as the ceremony was over, and he died on the nones of *January*, 1066; and was buried, according to his own order, in the new church of *St. Peter*, which he had so lately built at *Westminster*.

College of  
St. Martin  
le Grand,

While this royal foundation was carrying on, *Ingilricus*, and his brother *Edwardus*, or *Girardus*, founded, A. D. 1056, a large and beautiful college in *St. Martin's-lane*, within *Aldersgate*, and endowed it for a dean and secular canons, or priests, by the name of *St. Martin's le Grand*. It does not appear to have met with any encouragement from *Edward the Confessor*, but was distinguished highly



highly by the privileges granted in the charter of *William I.* and several of his successors. A. D. 1066.

The condition of the city of *London* in this reign is described very concisely and sufficiently in a statute, or in the 46th chapter of the laws of this king, wherein King *Edward* grants and appoints the time for holding the *hustings*, in these words: — “ Debet in *London* que caput regni est et legum et semper curia domini regis singulis septimanis die lunæ *Hustyns* sedere et tenere: fundata enim erat olim et edificata adinstar magne *Troje*. Et ad modum et in memoria in se continet in qua super fuit ardua compota et ambigua plecta corone et coram Domini regis totius regni predicti quia usus et consuetudines suas una semper inviolabilitate conservat ubique ubicunque ipse rex fuerit sive in expeditione sive alibi propter fatigationes gencium et populorum regni juxta veteres consuetudines bonorum principum et predecessorum et omnium principum et procerum et sapientum seniorum totius regni predicti, &c.

Confirmation by Edward the Confessor of all the privileges to London.

In which King *Edward* acknowledges the pre-eminence of *London* over all his cities: compares it to ancient *Troy*: confirms to it all its ancient customs and usages; so as not to be violated by his successors: and particularly grants his citizens of *London* the privilege of holding and keeping the *hustyns* once a week, on every *Monday*.

The death of the *Confessor*, without taking any care for the settlement of the throne, left the kingdom exposed to faction and ambition, and to become a prey to the strongest hand. *Harold*, Harold usurps the crown.  
son

A. D. 1066. son of Earl *Goodwin*, trusting to the influence and credit of his family with the public, and especially with the *Londoners*, stretched out his hand to the crown, and placed it upon his own head, the second day after the king's death. But he had to maintain his possession by force, against *Swaine* king of *Denmark* and *William* Duke of *Normandy*: the former laying claim to *England*, in right of succession from *Canute*: and the latter, by and under the last will and testament of *Edward* the Confessor; the king deceased. The *Danes* asserted their right by a fleet and army, that entered the *Humber* and laid siege to *York*. But *Harold* entirely routed them, and forced them to return, with great loss, to *Denmark*. It was otherwise with the Duke of *Normandy*: for *Harold*, in opposing him, fell amongst the slain in the field of battle, and in the midst of the *London* and *Middlesex* militia, which had the honour of being commanded by himself in person, and his brother, and received the *Normans* with such resolution and courage, that they were at the point to retreat, had not Duke *William*, whose crown now lay at stake, both performed the part of a leader bravely, and restrained them with his presence and authority: and, at last, an unfortunate dart shot through *Harold's* left eye into his brain, by which he fell off his horse, and was slain under his own standard, together with 67,974 *English* soldiers, upon a *Saturday*, the 14th of *October*, 1066, about seven miles from *Hastings*, in *Suffex*.

*Morcar*

His competitors.

*Danes* repulsed.

Battle with the *Normans*.

*Harold* slain.

A. D.  
1056.Londoners  
espouse  
Edgar  
Atheling.

*Morcar* and *Edwin*, the queen's brothers, escaped from the battle by night, and came with all speed to *London*; where, assembling the peers, they began to lay the foundation of some fresh hopes. They resolved to defend the nation against the *Norman* invader, and the president of the assembly, *Alfred*, archbishop of *York*, wisely and resolutely advised them to consecrate, and to crown *Edgar Atheling*, (the true heir) for their king: in which the archbishop was seconded by the *Londoners*, and the sea officers of the royal navy. But this wholesome advice was set aside by the opposition of *Morcar* and *Edwin*, whose ambition was to usurp the crown, or to translate it to one of their own family. And this bad policy kept the nation inactive, and gave the *Norman* invader time to carry his plan into execution\*.

## C H A P.

\* Thus most of the writers on those times. But *Rapin* represents this revolution in quite a different light: "All the conqueror's endeavours, says he, had probably been vain, if the clergy had not broken all the measures *Morcar* and *Edwin* would have taken, effectually to oppose the execution of his design. The aim of these lords, and of some others zealous for the liberty of their country, was to place *Edgar Atheling* on the throne.—The greatest part of the people approved the proposition made by the two earls, but the clergy openly opposed it, not thinking it prudent to expose their ease and estates to the chance of war: besides, the Duke of *Normandy* affected to appear religious, to promote the interest of the church, and his enterprize had received the pope's approbation.—Wherefore the two earls withdrew: and the two archbishops and Prince *Edgar* went

" to

## C H A P. III.

*London submits to William Duke of Normandy. Tower of London enlarged. King William the Conqueror grants the City a Charter; a second Charter. Reign of King William Rufus. And of King Henry I. King Henry I's. Charter. Religious Foundations. Influence of the Londoners against Queen Maud. Her Majesty's Resentment. King Henry II's Charter. Chief Magistrate's Claim of chief Butler at the King's Coronation. Fitz-Alwine first Mayor of London. Orders of the Court of Aldermen to prevent Fires. King Richard's Charter for the Conservacy of the Thames. Water-bailiff appointed. Standard of Weights and Measures at London. Fires, Hurricanes, Frosts, and many other Incidents, from the Accession of William the Conqueror, to the Death of King Richard I.*

A. D.  
1066.

William  
Duke of  
Normundy  
marches to  
London.

**I**T was, at last, resolved by a majority of the nobility and citizens to recognize and to proclaim *Edgar Atheling* for their king. But the Conqueror being advised of these transactions, had marched with so much expedition, that he

was

“ to the duke's camp and submitted to him. Thus *London*  
 “ bereft of the succour of those, on whom they could rely  
 “ in defence of their city, and threatned with a storm by the  
 “ *Norman* army, drawing near their walls, the magistrates  
 “ met Duke *William*, and tendered him the keys of their  
 “ gates.” Vol. I. book VI. A. D. 1066. Yet this account is  
 very inconsistent with the following authentic relation. “ Af-  
 “ ter the battle of *Hastings*, archbishop *Stigand*, and *Egelsinus*,  
 “ abbat



A. D.  
1066.

was advanced as far as *Southwark*, before they could carry their resolutions into execution. Where he met with such a rough reception from the *Londoners*, who sallied out upon him, that he was convinced of the necessity to use other means to bring them under his subjection; though he repulsed them with only 500 *Norman* horse. Having laid *Southwark* in ashes, *William* marched to reduce the western counties, and engaged the clergy to promote his interest in *London*; who, at last, prevailed with the citizens to submit to the *Norman*

Burns  
South-  
wark.

“ abbot of *St. Augustine’s*, summoned a general meeting of  
 “ the county of *Kent*, and brought them to a resolution, rather to lose their lives than their liberties; and marched at  
 “ their head, to oppose the progress of the *Norman* invader,  
 “ with boughs in their hats, that gave them the appearance  
 “ of a moving wood. Which so surprized Duke *William*,  
 “ that he desired a parley; at which the archbishop and abbot  
 “ delivered themselves to this purpose:

“ Sir, the *Kentish* men are your friends, and are willing to  
 “ be your subjects too, provided your highness will be pleased  
 “ to allow them reasonable terms: for, to deal clearly, they  
 “ are people born to liberty, and therefore are resolved to  
 “ preserve the laws and customs of their country. Slavery  
 “ is a thing, they are perfect strangers unto: neither are they  
 “ willing to submit to any abatements of privilege. For,  
 “ though they can relish kingly government well enough,  
 “ yet, absolute and arbitrary rule is a thing they never can  
 “ digest. The *Kentish* men are, therefore, ready to submit  
 “ to your highness, if you please to receive them on the foot  
 “ of the constitution. But they had rather run the risk of a  
 “ battle, and lose their lives in the field, than give up their  
 “ liberties, and live under the oppression of an arbitrary government. For, though the rest of the *English* should stoop  
 “ to servitude: yet liberty will always be the choice of *Kent*.”

See *Antiquitates Britan.* and *Thorn. Chron.* p. 1786.

invader,

A. D.  
1066.

London  
submits.

King  
William  
crowned.

invader, rather than to the usurpation of *Morcar* or *Edwin*: and accordingly they invited him to their city: and the magistrates and principal citizens received him in a most solemn manner; delivered to him the keys of their city gates; acknowledged him for their sovereign; and, in conjunction with the nobility and gentry, desired him to accept the crown: on condition that they should enjoy their ancient laws and customs. The Duke immediately prepared for his coronation, which was solemnized in *Westminster* abbey, upon *Christmas-day*, 1066, by *Aldred*, archbishop of *York*: the Conqueror not being sufficiently reconciled to *Stigand*, archbishop of *Canterbury*, for the noble stand he made at the head of the *Kentish* men, as mentioned in the preceding note on page 76; and for his attachment to *Edgar Atheling*.

Tower of  
London  
enlarged.

A. D.  
1078.

By this example of the capital, the rest of the kingdom submitted also to the *Norman* invader. However, he was always doubtful of the steadiness and fidelity of a people, that so precipitately deserted the rightful heir to the crown, and placed the diadem upon his own head; and having particular reasons, in the course of time, to suspect the loyalty of the *Londoners*, he provided against the worst; and built a fortress, or rather enlarged and strengthened the Tower of *London*, and garrisoned it with the best of his *Norman* troops; in order to defend himself, and to over-awe the citizens.

Having settled his power and government, and visited his *Norman* dominions, King *William* made a shew of his intention to rule his *English* subjects, according to the principles of liberty; and so to manage

manage the people, as to gain their affections by acts of favour and goodness; rather than to rule them by mere acts of power and severity. With this view the Conqueror granted a charter of privileges to the citizens of *London*, in the *Saxon* tongue, which in *English* runs thus :

A. D.  
1066.

“ *William* the king, salutes *William* the bishop, First Char-  
 “ and *Godfrey* the portreve, and all the bur-  
 “ gesses within *London*, both *French* and  
 “ *English*. And I declare that I grant you  
 “ to be all law worthy, as you were in the  
 “ days of King *Edward* : and I grant that  
 “ every child shall be his father’s heir, after  
 “ his father’s days : and I will not suffer  
 “ any person to do you wrong. God keep  
 “ you.”

By which charter it is evident, That the *Lon-* Remarks  
*doners* had certain rights and privileges granted to thereon.  
 them in King *Edward*’s days ; and that they had  
 obtained several liberties and immunities during  
 the *Saxon* reigns : amongst which, one was to be  
*law worthy*, or so far free as not to be *in dominio*,  
 or so obnoxious to any lord, but that by reason of  
 their state and condition, as freemen of *London*,  
 they might have the free benefit of the law : an-  
 other was, that their *children should be their heirs*,  
 and protected from the injury and violence of im-  
 perious lords : and lastly, he grants them his pro-  
 tection, That no person should do them wrong.  
 But what is most remarkable in the form of this  
 charter, is its direction to the *bishop* of the diocese,  
 as well as to the portreve and burgeses : which  
 no way supports the opinion that this charter was  
 granted

A. D. granted at Bishop *William's* request : but it manifestly makes the bishop of *London*, a chief magistrate or officer thereof, by charter.  
1066.

This being the most ancient charter preserved in the archives of *London*, and referring to the rights and privileges enjoyed by the city, under King *Edward*, we must reasonably conclude, that as the city of *London* can produce no records older than the conquest, (except the statute for holding hushings, granted by *Edward* the Confessor, as recited before on page 73,) they must have been lost, destroyed and consumed, by the plunder, rapine, and destruction made by the *Danes*; and by those fires, which so often laid great part of this city in ashes; and were frequently so furious, that the inhabitants, with difficulty, escaped with their lives.

In the same box with the charter above recited, is preserved another charter, granted by the said King *William*, in the *Saxon* tongue, on a very narrow slip of parchment, about three fourths of an inch broad, which is thus translated :

Second  
Charter.

“ *William* the king, friendly greets *William* \*  
“ the bishop, and *Swegn* the sheriff, and all  
“ mine thanes in *East Saxony*; whom I do  
“ hereby acquaint, that, pursuant to an  
“ agreement, I have granted to the people  
“ my servants, the hide of land at *Gyddes-*  
“ *dune*. And also that I will not suffer either  
“ the *French* or the *English* to hurt them in  
“ any thing.”

\* By mentioning Bishop *William* in both these charters, it directs us to place them their dates, though not set down in either charter, before the year 1075; in which year that bishop died. WHARTON.



Where, by the people, we are to understand the *Londoners*, his servants, who keep this deed, and got possession of the land at *Gyddesdune*, or *Godsden*, in *Herifordshire*, by virtue thereof: though it is a most notorious example of the inadvertency of those days, to make a grant to any people, without a particular specification of their capacity and name: or so much as the date of the year, or of the king's reign, in either of these charters.

A. D.  
1075.

Remarks  
thereon.

In the year of our Lord 1075, there was a national council of bishops and abbots, convened at *London*: there were many other of the clergy present. In which was regulated the precedency of episcopal sees: and it was ordained, that every prelate should rank according to the priority of his consecration, excepting those, who by ancient custom had particular privileges annexed to their sees: and that the archbishop of *York* should be seated at the right hand of the archbishop of *Canterbury*; the bishop of *London* at his left; and the bishop of *Winchester* next to the archbishop of *York*. It was further ordained, that no bishop's sees should for the future be placed in villages or small towns. And accordingly *Herman*, bishop of *Shereburn*, was ordered to remove his chair to *Salisbury*; *Stigand* to remove from *Selcey* to *Chichester*; and *Peter* of *Litchfield* to *Chester*. And it was further ordained, That no person under the dignity of a bishop and abbot, should speak in the council, without leave from the metropolitan.

Council at  
London.

A. D.  
1075.

Body of  
old laws.

In the same year, the king promoted *Hugo de Orivalle* to the see of *London*, who had the reputation of a person of great abilities. For which reason, the Conqueror joined him in commission with *Aldred*, archbishop of *York*; who, with the assistance of twelve of the most sufficient and best qualified in each county, were ordered to make search for a body of the old laws of *England*: called the *laws of St. Edward the Confessor*. These two were appointed to receive the report of the twelve men in each county, and to set down in writing, what they should deliver upon oath.

Veneration  
for bishop  
William.

The *Londoners* held their deceased bishop, *William*, in such esteem, for the favours he did for them with the king, amongst which was their charter, procured by his interest at court, that they instituted an anniversary solemnity to his memory. For, being sumptuously entombed in *St. Paul's* cathedral, the magistrates of *London* used to go in procession to his tomb once a year.

The Conqueror brought over a great many *Jews*, from *Roan*: a large number of whom settled in *London*, and in that quarter, which from them is, to this day, called *the Old Jewry*, in *Coleman-street ward*.

London  
burnt.

A. D.  
1077.

Every thing seemed to promise tranquillity and security under this new government; and the city of *London* flourished more and more, with the great conflux of foreigners to the residence of the Conqueror, and by the new channels of trade opened by the *Normans*; when the citizens were almost totally ruined by a sudden casual fire, the  
greatest

greatest that ever had happened within their walls, which destroyed the greatest part of the city, in 1077<sup>y</sup>: and had this farther bad effect, to create and spirit up such a jealousy between the *English* and the *French*, whom the *English* look'd upon to be the incendiaries; that it was with much difficulty, and not till King *William* built the stone square tower, commonly called the *White Tower* of *London*, he was able to keep them in subjection, and from dangerous riots and insurrections; which about this time appeared in many parts of the nation: or to defend the city on that side, where the walls and the towers, originally built for defence on the south east, had been subverted by the flux and reflux of the tides; and the city laid most exposed by land and water: and for a place of safety and retreat of the royal family, in case of need. And this square tower stands upon the spot where the second bulwark once stood, in the east part of the wall from the *Thames*.

A. D.  
1077.

That white stone square tower was built A. D. 1079, on the scite of the wooden fort, mentioned before; under the inspection and direction of *Ingulphus*, bishop of *Rochester*, the greatest architect of his age. And *London* was not quite recovered and risen from the ashes of this fire, when the western parts of the city were again, A. D. 1086, visited with a most raging fire; which began at *Ludgate*, and ravaged through the greatest and most opulent part of the city: in which conflagra-

White  
tower built.

A great  
fire.

A. D.  
1086.

St. Paul's  
burnt.

<sup>y</sup> A council was held at *London*, in 1076, in which was again regulated the precedency of the bishops.

A. D.  
1087.

Rebuilt  
magnifi-  
cently.

tion *St. Paul's* cathedral was burnt down. However, such was the vigilance, activity, and piety of *Maurice*, then bishop of *London*; his interest at court; and such was the devotion of the people to the apostle *St. Paul*, that there arose out of those ashes, a more magnificent structure than ever had been applied to the purposes of devotion, in any part of *England* before. For, *Maurice* obtained a grant of the materials found in the ruins of the great *Palatine Tower*, near *Fleet Ditch*, burnt down at the same time, to help forward the building of *St. Paul's*. But the good bishop had planned this cathedral so extensively, that he was obliged to leave the finishing thereof to posterity; though he prosecuted the work with uncommon diligence for twenty years.

In the reign of *William* the Conqueror was built the parish church of *St. Mary le Bow*, taking the addition of *bow*, from its being the first church in this city built on arches of stone.

King  
*William*  
II. ascends  
the throne.

The Conqueror died in 1087, the year following this great fire; and his son *William*, surnamed *Rufus*, so improved the absence of his eldest brother *Robert*, that he prevailed with archbishop *Lanfranck* and the *Londoners*, to place the crown upon his head at his father's demise, under a claim set up by *William*, founded upon the will of his father.

Violent  
hurricane.

A. D.  
1090.

In the year 1090, or 1091, the roof of the new church of *St. Mary le Bow*, in *Cheapside*, was blown off by a violent *November* hurricane, which in its fall killed several persons: and four of the



rafters, 26 feet long, separating from the rest, pitched with such violence into *Cheapside*, that scarcely four feet of them remained above ground; the city not being yet paved, and the ground of the moorish kind. Six hundred houses were blown down in the city, and the white square tower built by *William I.* was much shaken; with whose repairs, a new foundation was laid for a castle, under the south side of the said tower, which was castellated round about at a great expence; but not finished till the reign of King *Henry I.* And this hurricane was attended with heavy rains, that caused a flood strong enough to carry away *London Bridge*.

A. D.  
1093.

Additions  
to the  
tower of  
London.

In the year 1093, great part of the city<sup>2</sup> was again destroyed by fire. This was followed by a great scarcity of corn and provisions. And these calamities were increased by grievous taxes, imposed by the king to rebuild *London Bridge* with wood, to encompass the tower of *London* with a strong wall, and to build *Westminster Hall*, as it now stands. Yet he put on an air of devotion, by exempting all vessels entering the river *Fleet* with stone and other materials for the building of *St. Paul's*, from toll and custom.

A great  
fire.  
Dearth.

The *Thames*, in the year 1099, was so affected by a very extraordinary swelling of the sea, that it overflowed its banks in many places, near the mouth of the river: and the spacious estate belonging to Earl *Goodwin* was so submerged, that

Great  
flood.  
A. D.  
1099.

Cause of  
Goodwin's  
lands.

<sup>2</sup> Six hundred houses were burnt.

A. D. 1099. it could never after be drained, but became a sand-bank; and is, to this day, known by the name of *Goodwin-sands*; and become the terror of sailors.

K. Henry's accession to the throne. *Rufus* was succeeded on the throne of *England* by his brother *Henry*, and was crowned, at *London*, by Bishop *Maurice*, in defeisance of his eldest brother *Robert's* claim, who was still living: which put him upon measures to gain the affections of the people, as his best defence and security. Amongst other things he granted a charter to the city of *London*, with great privileges; whereby his majesty confirmed to them all their ancient customs and immunities; and granted them various other privileges; as do more fully appear in the form following:

K. Henry I's charter. " *Henry*, by the grace of God, king of *Eng-*  
 " *land*, &c. greeting. Know ye, that I have  
 " granted to my citizens of *London*, to hold  
 " *Middlesex* to farm for 300 l. upon account, to  
 " them and their heirs: so that the said citizens  
 " shall place, as sheriff, whom they will of them-  
 " selves; and shall place whomsoever, or such a  
 " one, as they will of themselves, for keeping  
 " of the pleas of the crown<sup>a</sup>, and of the plead-  
 " ing of the same; and none other shall be  
 " justice over the same men of *London*: and the  
 " citizens of *London* shall not plead without the  
 " walls of *London* for any plea<sup>b</sup>; and be they

<sup>a</sup> All suits in the king's name for offences committed against his crown and dignity.

<sup>b</sup> Suit or allegation of plaintiff or defendant for himself in court.

“ free from scot and lot<sup>c</sup>, and daneguilt<sup>d</sup>, and  
 “ of all murders<sup>e</sup>: and none of them shall wage  
 “ battle<sup>f</sup>: and if any of the citizens shall be  
 “ impleaded concerning the pleas of the crown,  
 “ the man of *London* shall discharge himself by  
 “ his oath; which shall be adjudged within the  
 “ city: and none shall lodge within the walls,  
 “ neither of my household, nor any other: nor  
 “ lodging delivered by force<sup>g</sup>. And all the men  
 “ of *London* shall be quit and free, and all their  
 “ goods throughout *England* and the ports of the  
 “ sea, of and from all toll<sup>h</sup> and passage<sup>h</sup>, and  
 “ lestage<sup>h</sup>, and all other customs: and the chur-  
 “ ches<sup>i</sup>, barons<sup>k</sup>, and citizens, shall and may  
 peace-

A. D.  
1099.

<sup>c</sup> Scot and lot, i. e. contributions or taxes laid upon the subject.

<sup>d</sup> A tax paid by the *Saxons* to defend themselves from the *Danes*.

<sup>e</sup> *Viz.* from the fine paid formerly for the escape of a murderer.

<sup>f</sup> In the *Saxon* times, a person accused of a crime, of which he could not acquit himself by evidence, was obliged to challenge the accuser, and decide the same by duel: this was called to *wage battle*: from which the citizens are here exempted.

<sup>g</sup> By this the citizens were delivered from an arbitrary power in the portreve, who was wont to quarter the king's domestics, and others, upon the citizens at discretion.

<sup>h</sup> Toll, i. e. tribute.—passage, i. e. for liberty to pass or carry any thing through a town or into a fair.—Lestage, i. e. a toll paid by travelling dealers for carrying goods to marts, markets and fairs.

<sup>i</sup> The incumbent of a church or parish shall peaceably enjoy his glebe and lands belonging to his cure.

<sup>k</sup> Barons, i. e. the freemen of *London*, as may be collected from the second charter of King *Henry III.* and from the

A. D. 1099. “ peaceably and quietly have and hold their  
 “ fokes<sup>l</sup>, with all their customs; so that the  
 “ strangers, that shall be lodged in the fokes,  
 “ shall give custom to none but to him to whom  
 “ the foke appertains, or to his officer, whom he  
 “ shall there put. And a man of *London* shall  
 “ not be adjudged in ameraciements of money,  
 “ but of 100 s. (I speak of the pleas that apper-  
 “ tain to money.) And further, there shall be no  
 “ more miskenning<sup>m</sup> in the hustings<sup>n</sup>, nor in the  
 “ folkmote<sup>o</sup>, nor in any other pleas within the  
 “ city : and the hustings may sit once in a week<sup>p</sup>,  
 “ that is to say, on *Monday*. And I will cause  
 “ my citizens to have their lands, promises, bonds  
 “ and debts, within the city and without; and I  
 “ will do them right by the law of the city, of  
 “ the lands of which they shall complain to me.  
 “ And if any shall take toll or custom of any  
 “ citizen of *London*, the citizens of *London* in the  
 “ city, shall take of the borough or town where  
 “ toll or custom was so taken, so much as the

testimony of *Matthew Paris*, sub anno. 1253, who is clear,  
 “ That the citizens or men of *London*, in respect of the dig-  
 “ nity of the city and ancient liberties of the citizens, were  
 “ called *barons* : and again he affirms it in the year 1258.

<sup>l</sup> Soke is a liberty or privilege of jurisdiction within a cer-  
 tain place or precinct : also the court there held.

<sup>m</sup> i. e. nobody shall unjustly prosecute another in any of the  
 city courts, by deserting his first plea and assuming another.

<sup>n</sup> Compound of *house* and *thing*. So that *hustings* is the  
 place where causes are tried.

<sup>o</sup> i. e. Assembly of the people.

<sup>p</sup> As granted and directed by King *Edward* the Confessor.  
 See page 73.

“ man



“ man of *London* gave for toll, and as he received  
 “ damage thereby: and all debtors, which do  
 “ owe debts to the citizens of *London*, shall pay  
 “ them in *London*; or else discharge themselves  
 “ in *London* that they owe none: but if they will  
 “ not pay the same, neither come to clear them-  
 “ selves that they owe none, the citizens of *Lon-*  
 “ *don*, to whom the debts shall be due, may take  
 “ their goods in the city of *London*<sup>a</sup>, of the  
 “ borough or town, or of the county, wherein  
 “ he remains who shall owe the debt. And the  
 “ citizens of *London* may have their chaces to  
 “ hunt, as well and fully as their ancestors ever  
 “ had, that is to say, in the *Chiltre*<sup>r</sup>, and in  
 “ *Middlesex* and *Surry*. Witness, &c.”

A. D.  
1099.

This charter gave new life to the trade of the  
 citizens of *London*; and those arts and mysteries,  
 which hitherto had been kept up only by prescrip-  
 tion, were now established in guilds and fraterni-  
 ties, under certain regulations and franchises,  
 committed to writing. But the king still reserved  
 to himself the appointment of a *portreve*, or the  
 chief city magistrate. However, these immuni-  
 ties secured to the king the affections of the *Lon-*  
*doners*; and may be said to have maintained him  
 upon the throne against all opposition.

Remarks  
on this  
charter.

This was not the only blessing the citizens en-  
 joyed under this reign: for there was a great

<sup>a</sup> By this a citizen is empowered to attach the effects in  
*London*, of all country debtors, for default of payment.

<sup>r</sup> A district about *St. Albans* in *Hertfordshire*.

A. D.  
1102.

abundance of all things: as much corn was sold for a shilling or twelve pence, as would serve and suffice a hundred people for a day: four pence would purchase as much hay and corn, as would maintain twenty horses for a day: and a sheep was sold for a groat.

Council  
held at  
Westmin-  
ster.

Com-  
mands ce-  
lebracy.

A. D. 1102, Archbishop *Anselm* held a national synod at *St. Peter's, Westminster*, by and with the king's consent, and in the presence of the temporal peers: in which were passed divers canons for the regulation and better government of the clergy. Simony was condemned; and several abbots, who had purchased their dignities with money, were deposed: and this council took upon them to enjoin celibacy to the clergy; and to deprive married priests of the privilege to perform the functions of their order. It was further decreed, that the sons of priests should not succeed, by way of inheritance, to their father's churches; and that clergymen should have the *tonsure*, or their crown shaved: and that new chapels should not be erected without the bishop's consent, &c. &c.

Enforced  
by a coun-  
cil at Lon-  
don.

However, the clergy could not be brought so effectually into such an absolute submission to the injunction of celibacy, as to desert their wives altogether. They that had not the hardiness and resolution to cohabit with them at home, continued to meet them at convenient places, and to provide for them. This occasioned another council or synod at *London*, in the *Whitsun* holidays, in the year 1108, wherein it was further decreed,

“ That

“ That those priests, deacons, or subdeacons,  
 “ who had cohabited with their wives, or married  
 “ since the late synod at *London*, should immedi-  
 “ ately put them away ; not suffer them to visit  
 “ their houses, nor meet them elsewhere ; nor  
 “ suffer them to reside upon any of the demesnes  
 “ of the church.” So late is the celibacy of the  
 clergy in this land ; though the advocates for it  
 endeavour to persuade, that it is an essential of  
 church government, founded upon an apostolical  
 injunction.

A. D.  
 1108.

The licentiousness of the *Normans*, under the  
 favour of the two *Williams*, had carried them into  
 such barbarous practices, that they, who followed  
 the late king in his progress, harrassed and plun-  
 dered the country at discretion ; and many of them  
 were so extravagant in their barbarity, that what  
 they could not eat or drink in their quarters, they  
 either obliged the people to carry to market and  
 sell for their use, or else they would throw it into  
 the fire : and, at their going off, they frequently  
 washed their horses heels with the drink, and  
 staved the remainder. King *Henry* resolving to  
 put a stop to these excesses and savage customs,  
 published a proclamation at *London*, commanding,  
 “ That from thence forward, all persons who  
 “ should be convicted of any of the said barba-  
 “ rities, should have their eyes pulled out, or  
 “ their hands, or feet, or some other member cut  
 “ off, as the ministers of justice should think fit.”

Licenti-  
 ousness of  
 the Nor-  
 mans.

How stop.

A. D.  
1108.

which proved an effectual check to the insolencies of the *Normans*.

Religious  
founda-  
tions.

The spirit of religion began to manifest itself also in religious foundations, in and about *London*.

A. D. 1081, *Alwin Child*, citizen of *London*, founded a monastery for cluniack monks, at *Bor-mondsey*, dedicated to *St. Saviour*. *Alfune*, who was afterwards the first hospitaller, or proctor of *St. Bartholomew's* hospital, built a parish church near that gate of the city now called *Cripplegate*, in the year 1090, and dedicated the same to *St. Giles*. A. D. 1102, *Rabere*, a pleasant, witty gentleman, called the *king's minstrel*, founded the priory of *St. Bartholomew*, on the east side of *West Smithfield* and *Duck-lane*, for canons of *St. Augustine*; of whom he himself became the first prior. To which the founder annexed an hospital for the relief of sick and infirm persons: and obtained for both foundations many great privileges and immunities: amongst which is mentioned *Bartholomew fair* for three days. Before this time, *Smithfield* was a kind of laystall, for ordure and filth, and the place for public executions.

St. Bar-  
tholo-  
mew's ho-  
spital.

The priory of *Clerkenwell* was also founded about this time, by *Jordan Bliset*, (who is stiled *Baro* and *Miles*) in a field near unto *Clerk's well*, on the north side of *London*. It stood upon and encompassed 14 acres of land, and was dedicated to the *honour of God and the assumption of our lady*, for *benedictine* nuns: and also gave his house and another piece of ground, for building a mill for the use of this priory. And it was soon after  
amply



amply endowed by several benefactions : particularly with certain lands at *Musmel-hill*, near *Highbgate*, given by *Richard Beauveyes*, bishop of *London*, in 1112, and confirmed by King *Stephen*.

A. D.  
1112.

This same *Jordan Bliset*, alias *Briset*, founded another house near adjoining to these nuns, by the name of the priory of *St. John at Jerusalem*, for the *knights templars*, for which purpose the founder took 10 acres of land from the nuns, and gave them 10 acres in exchange at *Welyng-hall*, in the county of *Kent*.

Queen *Maud*, consort to *Henry I.* who died in the year 1118, built a hospital for lepers in *St. Giles's* <sup>t</sup>, and another for poor maimed people near the north gate of the city, which from this foundation and benefaction, has always since that time been distinguished by the name of *Cripple-gate*. Both these hospitals were endowed with a sufficiency to maintain the poor objects received into them, with diet and clothes. She also was the foundress of a priory near *Aldgate*, for canons regular. This priory, dedicated by the name of *Holy Trinity, Christ's Church*, was built on the place where *Suredas*, or *Siredus*, had some time before begun to erect, or had erected a church in honour of the *Holy Cross* and *St. Mary Magdalen* <sup>u</sup>,

A. D.  
1118.

Cripple-  
gate.

Holy Tri-  
nity at  
Aldgate.

<sup>t</sup> With a fraternity or brotherhood of our blessed lady, *Corpus Christi* and *St. Giles*. And at this hospital it became a custom, to present the malefactors carried to execution at *Tyburn*, with a great bowl of ale, to drink of it as they pleased for their last refreshment in this life.

<sup>u</sup> From which dedication, we find that the district thereunto belonging was called *Holy Cross*, or *Holy Rood*, parish.

and

A. D.  
1118.

and obtained a charter of confirmation from the king; by which this church of *Christ*, within the walls of *London*, where now stands *Duke's Place*, was made free and acquitted from subjection to any other person or church, except the bishop of *London*, or church of *St. Paul*. Her majesty appointed one *Norman* the first prior of this religious house, and gave to him and the canons the east gate of the city, called *Aldgate*, and the soke, (i. e. jurisdiction, district, or ward) thereunto belonging, with all the customs, as she held the same: and two parts of the revenues and rents of the city of *Exeter*, then valued at 25*l. per ann.* And in the year 1115 certain burgessees of *London*, descended from the thirteen knights to whom King *Edgar* gave this soke, gave the same to the church and canons of the *Holy Trinity*, or *Trinity Christ Church*, within *Aldgate*; then newly founded by Queen *Maud*, wife to King *Henry I.* taking upon them the brotherhood and participation of the benefits of that house, by the hands of *Norman* the prior; and did put the said prior in seisin thereof by the church of *St. Botolph*, which was built thereon: and was the head of that soke or land antiently called *Knighten Guild*, but now known by the name of *Portsoke* ward. So that the church of *St. Botolph*, without *Aldgate*, was united and appropriated to the priory of the *Holy Trinity*, within *Aldgate*. Which was confirmed not only by royal charter, but by Pope *Innocent II.* in the fourth year of his pontificate: who by his bull confirmed the uniting and annexing *St. Botolph's*

Portsoke  
ward.

*tolph's* church and the chapels of *St. Catharine*, (now *St. Catharine Cree Church*) alias *Christ's Church*, and *St. Michaels'*, (which stood, and whose ruins may still be seen in the cellars, between the east extremities of *Leadenhall-street* and *Fenchurch-street*, but then) situate in the church-yard of the said monastery of the *Holy Trinity*, to the said canons. The possessions of this priory became so great, that it surpassed all other priories in *London* and *Middlesex* for riches.

A. D.  
1125.

Soon after this foundation, *Queen Maud* resolved upon another religious foundation, by the name of the church and hospital of *St. Catharine*, near the tower of *London*. For which purpose, *Ralph* the prior, with the canons of the *Holy Trinity*, within *Aldgate*, did grant to her a certain parcel of land, to build on, and the mill in the shambles, in lieu of six yard land in the manor of *Braccking*, in the county of *Hertford*.

Founda-  
tion of *St.*  
*Catha-*  
*rine's ho-*  
*spital.*

To *Queen Maud* posterity are also indebted for the foundation of *Bow-bridge*, then called *Stratford*, and afterwards *Stratford Bow*; and *Channel*, or *Channelsea-bridge*; who also paved the way between those two bridges with gravel: and, as *Sir Richard Baker* records, gave certain manors and a mill, called *Wyggon Mill*, for to keep the said way and bridges in due repair.

*Bow-*  
*bridge*  
*built.*

In the year 1125, there was a national council at *St. Peter's, Westminster*, consisting of two archbishops, twenty suffragans, forty abbots, and a great number of the undignified clergy. In which it was decreed, " That no money should

A Council  
at *West-*  
*minster.*

Decrees,

A. D. 1125. “ be demanded by the clergy for chrysm, baptism,  
 “ penance, visiting the sick, burying the dead,  
 “ or administering the Lord’s supper : and that a  
 “ plurality of ecclesiastical titles or dignities, were  
 “ not to be bestowed upon a single person.”

Story of  
 the cardi-  
 nal legate  
 John de  
 Crema.

This council, besides the decrees thereof, had a particular circumstance that happened during its sitting, which will ever preserve its memory. The Pope had sent *John de Crema*, priest and cardinal, with a legantine power, to endeavour by his presence and authority, to put a final stop to the marriage of clergymen in *England*. This legate declaimed in the council against the marriage of the clergy with a great deal of satyr and intemperate language, saying, amongst many other things, That it was a wickedness of the highest nature to consecrate the body of our Saviour, when a man had just taken leave of a *strumpet*, with which name he stigmatized the wives of clergymen. But behold, in the evening of the very same day this chaste legate had made this invective, and consecrated the *holy eucharist*, he was detected with a *wench* in his embraces ; and in such an open and public manner, that he never after appeared in public, and slunk away in great confusion : as we are well informed by *Huntington’s* history, who lived at the very time this fact was done.

The Em-  
 press Maud  
 recognized  
 heir to the  
 crown.

In the same year King *Henry I.* having married a second time, and in no prospect of having any issue by this second venter, convened the lords spiritual and temporal at *London*, and prevailed with



with them to recognize his widow-daughter *Maud*, who had married the Emperor lately deceased, his lawful heir and successor to the crown of *England*, and to swear allegiance to the empress-dowager, in case he should die without male-issue. Amongst whom was *David*, King of *Scots*, the empress's uncle; *Stephen*, Earl of *Bologne*, her cousin-german; and the archbishop and suffragans; who all and every one swore their allegiance as proposed. Yet, such is the insecurity of oaths, where interest or ambition gets power over the heart, that *Stephen*, upon the first advice of King *Henry's* Death, posted into *England*, laid claim to the crown as male-heir to his uncle, and, having secured the *Londoners* and 100,000*l.* he found in the exchequer, and gained some of the nobility, he found it no difficult matter to prevail with the archbishop of *Canterbury* to place the crown upon his head, in the year 1135. A. D. 1135.  
Stephen claims the crown.  
is crowned.

The conduct of the citizens on this occasion, who opened their gates and received *Stephen*, when he had been shut out of *Canterbury*, &c. and their constant attachment to him afterwards, intitled them to expect more than common attention in the dispensation of his majesty's favours. But there is not to be found the least mark of his esteem. He rather sought opportunity to seize upon their immunities granted by his predecessor, as will further appear in the sequel. Ingratitude to London.

The year after is remarkable for a dreadful fire, which began at *London* bridge, and burnt both the bridge and destroyed all the way westward to A great fire.  
A. D. 1136.

A. D. 1139. *St. Clement danes*, according to *Matthew of Westminster*. And King *Stephen*, paying no regard to the fidelity of the *Londoners*, exacted of them 100 marks of silver, in the year 1139, for his confirmation of the right granted them, by the charter of *Henry I.* to chuse their own sheriffs.

The King being made prisoner by the Empress *Maud*, a great council was held at *Winchester* to support her claim and title to the crown; in which the legate, who was bishop of *Winchester* and the King's brother, and presided in that council, proposed to recognize her as queen of *England*; and was seemingly supported in his proposal by the whole council: but the legate postponed their coming to a final resolution till the *Londoners* should arrive, who, he said, were expected in a few days, under a safe conduct sent them for that purpose. Of so great consequence was the city of *London*, that the great council of the nation would not proceed to settle the right of succession to the crown without their concurrence.

Influence  
of the citi-  
zens.

Their loy-  
alty to K.  
Stephen.

The *London* commissioners, or representatives, arrived on the second day. But they, contrary to the sentiments of the empress's party, petitioned, or moved the council for King *Stephen's* liberty; urging that all the barons, who had entered into an association with their city, earnestly desired that the legate, the archbishop, and all the clergy, would use their interest for that purpose. To which the legate replied with many arguments to prove *Maud's* right to the crown, and *Stephen's* usurpation and mal-administration; and concluded with

with saying, " That it was by no means reputable for the *Londoners*, who made so considerable a figure in the commonwealth, to solicit for that party, which had deserted their general, and advised his mal-administration; and who pretended a regard to the *Londoners* for no other reason than to get into their pockets." After which *Maud* was recognized by the council; and all the kingdom, except *Kent*, submitted to her government, A.D. 1141. and soon after, in consequence of a solemn treaty with *Maud's* commissioners at *St. Alban's*, the city of *London* also surrendered, and she was received by the citizens with great solemnity and tokens of rejoicing.

A. D.  
1141.

Submit to  
*Maud*.

The *Londoners* soon felt the weight of the empress's resentment for their attachment to the interest of the captive king. She resolved to revenge herself upon them; and granted unto *Geoffry*, earl of *Essex*, all the possessions which his grandfather, father, or himself, had held of the crown, in lands, tenements, castles, and bailiwicks, amongst which were the tower of *London* and the sheriffwicks of *London* and *Middlesex*, at a fee-farm-rent of 300*l.* *per annum*, as had been held by his grandfather: and further, her majesty granted to the said *Geoffry* the office of justiciary of *London* and of the county of *Middlesex*; so that no one could hold pleas, either in the city or county, without his special permission; contrary to the express letter of King *Henry's* charter. And the *Londoners* further felt the bad effects of

Ill treated  
by Queen  
*Maud*.

A. D. being thereby divested of some of their most valuable privileges.  
1143.

Repent and  
revenge it.

This prevarication and breach of the treaty with the *Londoners*, by which all their privileges were confirmed, and the insupportable haughtiness with which the empress ruled, (who with an arbitrary and tyrannical air told them, complaining of the infringement of their rights and privileges, and intolerable exactions, that they, who had assisted her enemy with all their might, were to expect no favour from her) made them ripe for revolt, and to listen to the first overtures to dethrone Queen *Maud*, and to restore King *Stephen*. An opportunity soon presented itself. And this impolitic behaviour in the queen was the cause of all her future misfortunes.

Their  
military  
power.

A misunderstanding between the legate and Queen *Maud* happening soon after, the legate changed sides, and matters were brought to that pass, that the queen besieged him in his palace, or castle, at *Winchester*; but the *Londoners*, and the barons their associates, marching to his assistance, obliged her to raise the siege with considerable loss. Amongst the prisoners was *Robert* Earl of *Gloucester*, the general, and the queen's natural brother, with whom the *Londoners* purchased the freedom of King *Stephen* in the year 1143.

K. Stephen  
restored.

In the first week of Advent that same year, the legate, in a council summoned at *Westminster*, undertook to restore King *Stephen*: and he was accordingly replaced on the throne, and took up his residence amongst his faithful *Londoners*. But

*Robert*



*Robert De Sigillo*, their bishop, who had been preferred to that see by *Queen Maud*, could not be prevailed upon to take the oath of allegiance to this revolution in favour of *King Stephen*.

A. D.  
1143.

The castle of *Farringdon* in *Berkshire* distinguished itself also in the interest of *Queen Maud*; but the *Londoners*, headed by the king in person, marched against it, and took it by a *coup de main*.

Nothing material happened in the state, where- in the city of *London* was afterwards engaged during this reign; but we have an account that, in the year 1150, the land suffered a very great dearth by an exceeding wet summer; and the river *Thames* was frozen over so strong, that carts, &c. might pass upon the ice from the ninth of *December* to the beginning of *March*.

Great frost.  
A. D.  
1150.

A. D. 1151. a council was convened at *London* in the time of *Lent*, in which *King Stephen* proposed the coronation of his son *Eustachius*, or *Eustace*. This council consisted of the bishops and barons of the realm; who agreed to the motion: but *Theobald*, archbishop of *Canterbury*, to whom the crowning of kings does of right belong, refused. Neither could the king work upon any of the bishops to perform the solemnity. *Stephen* resented this so highly, that he ordered all the bishops to be locked up in a room, and endeavoured to bring them by threats to a compliance. But they continued resolute in their refusal, and rather forfeited their temporalities than comply.

Council at  
London.  
A. D.  
1151.

A. D.

1152.

Hitherto the nation was distracted with civil war by the two rivals for the crown. But *Stephen* having lost all hopes of a successor in the death of his son *Eustace*, which happened in the year 1152, matters were brought about by *Maud's* partizans to yield the crown to *Stephen* for his life, and to settle the succession upon her son *Henry*; it being in vain to attempt to wrest the scepter out of *Stephen's* hand, while the *Londoners* continued their fidelity to him, which they had shewn on the most arduous occasions. This compromise took place in the year 1153. The tranquility of the nation was settled, and death, in the year 1154, removed *Stephen*, and placed the crown upon the head of *Henry II.* the son of the Empress *Maud*.

Power of  
the Lon-  
doners.

King Hen-  
ry II's ac-  
cession.

A. D.

1154.

His secret  
dislike of  
the Lon-  
doners.

*Henry*, having no competitor, was proclaimed with great demonstrations of joy by the *Londoners*, as well as by the other parts of the nation, and with universal hopes that the time was come to confirm a joyous tranquility, and their laws and franchises. But *London* had stuck too close to the interest of *Stephen*, the king deceased, ever to be sincerely forgiven by his competitor advanced to the throne. Accordingly we find that *Henry* sought for opportunities to make the *Londoners* feel the resentment of his family: for, though he did not lay any new burden upon them, he made use of his mother's grant to *Geoffry* earl of *Essex*, to oblige them to purchase those franchises, to which they were intitled by ancient custom and the charter of King *Henry I.* Thus we find that he de-

manded

manded a free gift of the citizens of *London* of  
 1043 l. in the year 1158; and next year they paid  
 him another free gift of 1000 marks; at which  
 time it is most probable we are to date his charter  
 to the city of *London*, granted in this form: A. D. 1158.

“ Know ye that I have granted to my citizens  
 “ of *London*, that none of them plead without the  
 “ walls of *London* upon any pleas, except only  
 “ pleas of foreign tenure (my moniers and officers  
 “ excepted). Also I grant to them acquittal of  
 “ murder within the city and in portsofen; and  
 “ that none of them shall wage battle. And of  
 “ the pleas of the crown they may discharge  
 “ themselves according to ancient usage of the  
 “ city. No man shall take lodging by force, or  
 “ by delivery of the marshal. And also I have  
 “ granted to them, That all the citizens of *Lon-*  
 “ *don* shall be quit from toll and lestage, through-  
 “ out all *England* and the ports of the seas; and  
 “ that none shall be adjudged for amerciaments  
 “ of money, but according to the law of the city,  
 “ which they had in the time of King *Henry* my  
 “ grandfather: and that there shall be no mis-  
 “ kenning in any plea within this city: and that  
 “ the hustings shall be kept once a week; and  
 “ they justly have all their lands and tenures, and  
 “ premises, and all their debts, whosoever do owe  
 “ them; and that right be done to them, accord-  
 “ ing to the custom of the city, of all their lands  
 “ and tenures, which be in the city, and of all  
 “ their debts, which were lent at *London*, and of  
 “ premises there made pleas to be holden in  
 H 4 *London.*

King Hen-  
 ry II's  
 charter.

A. D. 1159. " *London*. Also I do grant to them, that they  
 " may have huntings, wheresoever they had the  
 " same in the time of King *Henry* my grandfather,  
 " And if any in all *England* shall take any custom  
 " or toll of, or from, the men of *London*, after he  
 " shall fail of right, the sheriff of *London* may take  
 " goods thereof at *London*.

" Furthermore also, for the advancement of  
 " the said city, I have granted to them, That  
 " they shall be free and quit of *bridtol*, *childwite*,  
 " *jeresgive*, and *scotale*, so as the sheriff of *Lon-*  
 " *don*, or any other bailiff, may take no *Scotale*.

" These aforesaid customs I do grant unto them,  
 " and all their liberties and free customs, which  
 " they had in the time of King *Henry* my grand-  
 " father, whensoever they had them better, or  
 " more free: wherefore I will and stedfastly com-  
 " mand, that they and their heirs may have and  
 " hold all these things aforesaid, by inheritance,  
 " of me and my heirs. Witness, &c."

Remarks  
 thereon.

This charter not only confirms that granted by King *Henry* I. and restores the citizens to the state in which they were before the grant made by Queen *Maud* to *Geoffry* earl of *Essex*; but it also grants acquittal of murder (or the old *Saxon* fine imposed upon the hundred, &c. where murder had been committed) to the liberty of the city, which is understood by the term *portsoken*, and not any particular ward in the city: for *portsoken* signifies an extent of jurisdiction, or liberty, from without the gates of the city. And it further relieved them from paying *bridtol*, or toll for passing bridges,



bridges, of which many great men in those days made a considerable property; and from a fine, paid for getting a bondwoman with child, called *childwite*; and from *jerefgive*, or a fine or bribe extorted on several occasions by the king's officers; and from *scot-ale*, or the obligation of frequenting the houses of king's officers, who sold ale at an exorbitant price, to keep clear of their displeasure; or to prevent informations against them for imaginary crimes, by which large sums of money were extorted by them in power.

A. D.  
1159.

These franchises relieved the citizens of *London* from many oppressions; but they fell into such a licentious way of life, and such a remissness of duty in the governing part of the city, that their liberty seemed rather a curse, than a present blessing. A deliverance from tolls and oppressions of the king's officers was immediately succeeded by a confederacy of the sons of the most eminent and wealthy citizens, to commit burglaries, and to rob and murder all that fell in their way by night.

Licentious-  
ness of the  
citizens,

The king made use of this licentiousness to fill his own coffers; demanded several loans or free gifts; and the *Londoners*, to prevent further enquire into their excesses and mal-administration, paid into the exchequer, in three years, 4999l.

Gave the  
king an op-  
portunity  
to squeeze  
them.

17s. But at last the execution of *John Senex*, a reputable and very rich citizen, who offered five hundred pounds of silver for his pardon, a prodigious sum at that time! and was hanged for burglary, broke the knot of thieves: and the

John Senex  
executed.

threats

A. D. 1163. threats of his majesty against the murderers of a young noblemen, in the house of his brother the earl of *Ferrers*, on the spot where *George-Yard* now stands, put a stop to that height of villainy; and found the citizens business, or employment, and turned their minds to matters of public concern.

Oppressive measures of the court.

The court could not punish the citizens so much as by fleecing them of their money: and, having well drained them by free-gifts, the king amerced every separate guild, fraternity, or company, that had presumed to act as bodies corporate, without the royal letters patent.

Resolution to build a stonebridge at London.

What considerably augmented the weight of those money-affairs, was the resolution of the citizens to build *London-Bridge* of stone, to ease themselves of the continual heavy expence they were at to repair a wooden bridge, liable to fire, as well as other accidents, and to get clear of those inconveniences, which were consequent to every obstruction of that great national thoroughfare across the *Thames*.

The building committed to Peter of Colechurch

The bridge had been destroyed by fire no longer ago than in the year 1136; and in 1163 it was become so ruinous, that it became necessary to build another. Therefore *Peter*, the curate or minister of *St. Mary Colechurch*, who was in great reputation for his skill in architecture, was employed by the city of *London* to carry their resolutions for a stone bridge into execution.

This bridge of stone was ordered to be built a little to the westward of the wooden bridge, which abutted

abutted upon *Botolph's* wharff. And the city had the address to obtain from parliament a tax upon wool, towards its construction; which in course of time has been improved into the vulgar error of its being built upon woolpacks.

A. D.  
1163.

Tax for  
the ex-  
pence.

The manner of laying the foundation of this stone bridge, has also been variously represented. *Stowe*, in his Survey, gives it as his opinion, that on this occasion, the river, in this part, was left entirely dry, by turning the current of the *Thames*, in a channel cut from *Rotherhithe* to *Battersea*. But this conjecture is so vague, and liable to so many and extraordinary objections, both as to the expence of such a work, and the difficulties in point of the many properties it would break in upon, that we must dismiss it, and shew from the construction itself, that there was no necessity for such a channel.

Its founda-  
tion.

By the late alterations, and especially the taking away the pier to widen the center arch, as it now appears, it was found that the stone piers or pillars, are founded upon mighty frames of piles: whose exterior parts consist of huge piles, drove as close as art can effect: on the top of these are laid long planks or beams of timber, ten inches thick, strongly bolted. Upon this platform is laid the base of the stone pier, nine feet above the bed of the river, and three below the sterlings: and for the preservation of the whole bottom, there are drove on the outside of this wooden foundation, other piles called the sterlings. And it further appears, that the foundation stones

A. D.  
1175.

Undergone  
many alter-  
tions.

on the wooden work, and all the outside stones as high as the sterlings, were laid in pitch instead of mortar, to prevent the water damaging the work: which could not be gone upon, but only at tide of ebb, till raised above high water mark. But we are not to look upon the present, to be the identical bridge built or begun by *Peter of Cole-Church*. It has undergone many alterations, and improvements, as shall be shewn in their proper places. However it contained the present dimensions, in length 915 feet, 43 feet seven inches high, and 73 feet wide: and it consisted of 20 unequilateral arches, capacious enough to permit vessels of considerable burden to pass under them. But the number of arches is reduced by the late alteration, as shall be more particularly shewn in its proper place.

This bridge was so justly accounted a public good, that the king encouraged it greatly, and the archbishop of *Canterbury* gave 1000 marks towards it.

Decrees of  
a synod at  
Westmin-  
ster.

In the year 1175, in the month of *May*, there was held a synod of the province of *Canterbury*, at *Westminster*, in which, amongst many other regulations, it was decreed, "That no clergyman should marry: that a clergyman found at drinking entertainments, or in taverns, or public houses, except upon a journey, shall be degraded: that no one in holy orders shall sit upon trials of life and death, nor pass nor execute sentence for the loss of limbs; nor to serve the office of high sheriff; that clerks with long hair shall be cropt

by



by the archdeacon: that neither monks nor clerks shall turn merchants, nor soldiers, nor appear in a military garb: that the bread shall not be dipt in the eucharistical wine; because, as *Jesus* gave a sop only to *Judas*, this would point a communicant out to be a traitor, and not a worthy receiver: that no marriage shall be valid, but such as are performed in the face of the church: and under pain of suspension of the priest officiating for three years.

The chief magistrate of this metropolis was, at the demise of *Henry II.* styled bailiff of the city of *London*; who, in the year 1189, at the coronation of King *Richard I.* claimed and acted in the office of *chief butler* of the kingdom: on which day there happened a horrid massacre of the *Jews*. These people, contrary to orders issued the day before, attempting to get into *Westminster Abbey*, with presents in their hands for the king, were repulsed by the royal domestics: this was immediately improved, by the malicious and bigotted, to signify an order from the king for the intire destruction of that people. Accordingly the mob fell upon them immediately, and destroyed all that fell in their way: and this phrenzy communicating itself to the city, all the *Jews* that could be found were murdered, and their houses burnt. The monks applauded the action: but his majesty, to shew his abhorrence of such unparelled barbarities, ordered an enquiry to be made next day after the ringleaders, and hanged them immediately.

A. D.  
1189.

Lord-  
mayor is  
chief butler  
of England

Jews mas-  
sacred.

*Richard,*

A. D.  
1191.

London  
supplies  
K. Richard  
with mili-  
tary wea-  
pons.

*Richard*, possessed with a resolution to perform a treaty made by his father, to join with the king of *France* in the *holy war*, directed his precepts to *Henry de Cornhill*, sheriff of *London*, to provide a certain number of helmets, steel caps, shields, spears, pavilions, and other military accoutrements, together with sliken habits, mitres, caps, dalmatiques, coats, and wine for the king's use.

First mayor  
of London.

About the same time, his majesty permitted the bailiff of *London*, who was *Henry Fitz-Alwine*, to assume the title of mayor. For in the year following, we find certain orders of the mayor<sup>w</sup> and aldermen to prevent fires: whereby it was ordained, " That all houses, thereafter to be  
" erected in *London* and the liberties thereof,  
" should be built of stone, with party walls of  
" the same; and covered with either slates or  
" tiles, to prevent those dreadful calamities by  
" fire; which were frequently and chiefly occa-  
" sioned by houses built of wood, and thatched  
" with straw or reeds." And for this purpose it was also provided by the discreeter men of the city, " That twelve aldermen of the city should  
" be chosen in full hustings, and there sworn to  
" assist the mayor to appease contentions, that  
" might arise among neighbours in the city, upon  
" inclosure between land and land: and to regu-

Orders to  
prevent  
fires.

<sup>w</sup> But *Arnold's Chronicle* dates this dignity of title in the year 1207, under King *John*, and says, that *Heryson Alwine*, or *Henry Fitz-Alwine*, took the title of *mayer* or *mayor*, in the year 1207, instead of *custos* and *bailiff*; under which name he had held that dignity for 20 years successively.

late

“ late the dimensions of party walls; which were  
 “ to be of stone, sixteen feet high, and three feet  
 “ thick: and to give directions about girders,  
 “ windows, gutters, and wells.”

A. D.  
 1191.

This was in the year 1191, and in the same year the earl of *Moreton*, afterwards King *John*, convened the nobility and citizens of *London* in *St. Paul's* church-yard: who came to the unanimous resolution to degrade the chancellor, *William Longchamp*, bishop of *Ely* and one of the regents of the kingdom in the king's absence, from all his offices, for his tyrannical government and contumacious deportment. One reason of disgust,

which the *Londoners* took at lord chancellor *Longchamp*, was, the encroachments he had made on their limits, in his works at the tower of *London*. For, in encompassing the premises of that fortress with a wall and a ditch, he broke in and deprived both the church of the *Holy Trinity*, the hospital of *St. Catharine*, and the city of *London* of their properties, in an arbitrary manner. Having enclosed the square tower and the castle with an outward wall of stone embattled, he caused a deep ditch to be dug round, from the south east point by the north side, to the south west corner of the said wall, in order to environ it with the river *Thames*. In which work, the mill belonging to the hospital of *St. Catharine*, and standing on the place now called *Irongate*, was removed, and part of a garden, which they had let to the king at six marks per ann, was laid waste. And a piece of ground next *Smithfield*, belonging to the priory

Encroach-  
 ments  
 made by  
 Long-  
 champ.

A. D. 1191. priory of the *Holy Trinity*, without *Aldgate*, worth half a mark per ann. was taken from it. And the city was deprived of all the ground from the *White Tower* to the postern gate.

Privileges confirmed.

The behaviour of the *Londoners* in degrading *Longchamp*, was so highly satisfactory, that the earl and the other justices or commissioners of the regency confirmed to them their ancient privileges; and, in conjunction with most of the nobility, swore to uphold and maintain the same during the king's pleasure. And in return, the citizens swore to be true and faithful to their sovereign King *Richard* and his heirs; and that, he dying without issue, they would receive his brother *John* as king; swearing fealty to him, against all others, saving that due to their sovereign Lord King *Richard*. Such was the consideration of the *Londoners*, that in the removal of that wicked prime minister, it appears that nothing of consequence relating to the state was then undertaken without their consent \*. And this proof of their

Their influence in matters of state.

\* Earl *John*, the king's brother, taking the advantage of King *Richard*'s imprisonment, attempted to seize the crown, by persuading the lords justices, &c. that the king his brother was dead. And he also dispatched one *Adam St. Edmonds* into *England* to fortify his castles against the king. The lords justices would not hearken to *John*'s suggestion, and put the kingdom into a posture of defence. *Edmonds* coming to *London* and dining with *Hubert*, archbishop of *Canterbury*, talked so openly of *John*'s intentions, and of his own commissions from him, that *Hubert* would not suffer him to execute what he boasted of: but not willing to apprehend him upon a visit,



their loyalty was so well understood by King *Richard*, that, after his return from *Palestine*, and his unjust imprisonment by the Emperor *Henry VI.* he granted them a full confirmation of all their ancient rights and immunities; on the 23d of *April*, 1195: in which charter of confirmation he recited at large the charters of King *Henry II.* his father, and of King *Henry I.* Then the citizens of *London* paid 1500 marks towards the king's ransom.

A. D.  
1195.

Such was the good understanding between the court and the city-magistracy, when the peace and safety of the citizens, and the tranquility of the state, was disturbed by one *William Fitz-Osbert*, alias *Longbeard*, a ringleader of sedition; who affecting the gravity of a long beard, and well furnished with a deceitful tongue, set up for an advocate of the populace, or meaner sort of people, and ingratiated himself intirely into their favour, by crying out against the oppressions of the rich; and pleading their case frequently before the magistrates; and having made himself so popular, as to find himself able to command and lead them at his pleasure, he raised such a com-

Long-  
beard's  
riot.

in his own house, his grace so contrived, that the mayor of *London* did way lay him, and arrested him going to his inn; seized all his papers and commissions from Earl *John*, and delivered them to the archbishop. In consequence of which, the archbishop convened the bishops, earls and barons, who reading the said papers and commissions, 'twas unanimously resolved that Earl *John* should be disseised of all his estates in *England*, and that siege should be laid to his castles.

A. D.  
1195.

motion at *St. Paul's* church, on pretence of a certain aid or tallage, which he falsely alledged was thrown almost entirely upon the poor, that many citizen's lives were lost. For which *Longbeard* was summoned to appear before *Hubert*, archbishop of *Canterbury*, and the king's justiciary. But this fellow made his appearance with such a guard of mob, that *Hubert* saw it most prudent to dismiss him with a gentle admonition, not to appear in any unlawful assembly for the future.

However, the better sort of citizens being terrified with these dangerous proceedings, it was resolved to lay in wait, and to seize him by surprise. An opportunity soon offered. But he and the small party attending his person, made such a desperate defence, that they gained *Bow* church in *Cheapside*; fortified the steeple; and shewed a resolution to defend themselves till further assistance came. The mob accordingly assembled, from all parts of *London*, to rescue their captain: but the magistrates prevailed with the populace to return to their habitations; and then setting fire to the lower part of the steeple, the rioters were obliged to the alternative, either to be burnt alive, or to make a desperate sally and fight their way. The latter being their determination, they met with such a powerful resistance, that *Longbeard* and eight of his accomplices were taken, and secured in the tower of *London*: next day they were tried and condemned: and the day following they were drawn by the feet through the city, to the *elms* in *Smithfield*, there executed, and

Taken.

Executed.

and afterwards hung in chains. However this did not put a total stop to the disturbance. For *Longbeard's* body being stolen away, a certain priest, his relation, instilled into the populace a belief that miracles were wrought at the place of this traitor's execution; which again raised a prodigious concourse of people, to pay their devotions to the imaginary saint, and martyr in their cause; till they were dispersed by a military force, sent by the government; and afterwards unde-  
A. D. 1197.  
Represented as a saint.  
Detected.

ceived by an authentic account, published by authority, of his villainies, frauds, and impostures. Which effectually put an end to these riots, and restored peace and quiet to the city. Nevertheless, the monks of *Christ Church*, in the year 1197, complaining against their archbishop *Hubert*, they charged him before the pope with a breach of sanctuary; because it was by his order that *Longbeard* was forced out of *Bow* church and executed. And the pope wrote immediately to the king, to dismiss the archbishop from the administration.

In the year 1197, King *Richard* increased the jurisdiction of his loyal city of *London*, by a charter, which impowered the citizens of *London* to remove all *wears* out of the river *Thames*; and resigned all his rights and pretensions to the annual duties arising thereby, and usually paid to his officers of the tower of *London*, in these words:

“ *Richard*, by the grace of God, king of  
 “ *England*, &c. to all his faithful subjects, &c.  
 “ greeting.”

King Richard's charter.

A. D. 1197. " greeting:—Know ye all, that we for the health  
 " of our soul, and for the soul's health of our  
 " father, and all our ancestor's souls; and also  
 " for the commonweal of our city of *London*,  
 " and of all our realm, have granted and sted-

To remove  
 wears in the  
 Thames.

" fastly commanded, that all wears that are in  
 " the *Thames* be removed, wheresoever they shall  
 " be within the *Thames*: and that no wears be put  
 " any where within the *Thames*: also we have  
 " quit-claimed all that which the keeper of our  
 " tower of *London* was wont yearly to receive of

Exemption  
 from du-  
 ties.

" the said wears. Wherefore we will and sted-  
 " fastly command, that no keeper of the said  
 " tower, at any time hereafter, shall exact any  
 " thing of any one, neither molest or burden,  
 " or any demand make of any person, by reason  
 " of the said wears. For it is manifest to  
 " us, and by our right reverend father, *Hubert*  
 " archbishop of *Canterbury*, and other our faithful  
 " subjects, it is sufficiently given us to under-  
 " stand, that great detriment and discommodity  
 " hath grown to our said city of *London*, and  
 " also to the whole realm, by occasion of the  
 " said wears. Which thing, to the intent it may  
 " continue for ever firm and stable, we do fortify  
 " by the inscription of this present page, and the  
 " putting to of our seal: these being witnesses,

" *John of Worcester, &c.*"

Remarks  
 thereon.

By this charter of jurisdiction and conservacy of  
 the river *Thames*, the city of *London* has power to  
 remove and destroy all obstructions to the naviga-  
 tion of the *Thames*, and to the flux and reflux of  
 the



A. D.  
1197.

the tide, or stream, in that river; particularly flanks or great dams, made for taking of fish, and destroying their spawn, or for conveying a stream to a mill, which is the proper signification of *wears*. And as this charter does not describe any limitation, or bounds of the city's jurisdiction and conservacy of the said river, but transfers to this city the jurisdiction and right, claimed theretofore by his majesty's officers of the tower of *London*; it should appear that the city of *London* has, by this charter, a jurisdiction upon the river *Thames*, as far westward as this river is known by that specific name, and as far eastward as it disembogues into the sea: or so far as the jurisdiction of the tower of *London* extended each way. But, however necessary this grant to the city of *London* seemed to his majesty, and however well intended and conveyed, the city of *London* met with great opposition in its execution; both in regard to the limits of their jurisdiction, and to the object of their power: which made it necessary to explain and amend this charter by several others, in the course of time. So that for some generations the extent of the city jurisdiction upon the river *Thames*, is fixed at *Colne Ditch*, a little westward of *Staine's-bridge*, above *London*; and to *Yendal*, or *Yenland*, or *Yenleet*, east of, or below *London-bridge*, including part of the rivers *Medway* and *Lea*: and the object of their jurisdiction is claimed, not only to remove *wears*, but to remove all obstructions to the navigation of the river *Thames*, within those limits aforesaid; to prevent encroach-

A. D.  
1197.

ments, by buildings or wharfs, on the shores of the said river<sup>y</sup>; to preserve the fishery; to seize unlawful nets; and to punish fishermen, that offended against the ordinances of the city of *London*.

Water  
bailiff.

For the due execution of this jurisdiction, or the orders enacted by this authority, there is an officer by the name of *water-bailiff*, who is the lord mayor's deputy, or substitute, to search, oversee, and bring to punishment, all that dare, in contempt of this authority, offend against the said ordinances. And the lord mayor for the time being, does annually and in person hold eight courts of conservacy for the said river, within the counties of *Middlesex*, *Surry*, *Kent*, and *Essex*, for the better maintaining of the rights and privileges of the said river; and doth charge four juries by oath to make inquisition after all offences committed on the said river, within their respective counties, in order to proceed to judgment against those, who shall be found guilty; paying the greatest regard to the prosperity of the river, safety of

<sup>y</sup> The following transcript was found among the MSS. of Lord Treasurer *Burleigh*, in Queen *Elizabeth's* reign. "Also for proof of the prince's interest in rivers flowing from the sea, the *Thames* and conservation thereof, was not only given to the city of *London*; but by their special suit, the king gave therewithal the ground and soil under the same. Whereupon, if any that hath a house or land adjoining do make a strand, stairs, or such like, they pay forthwith a rent to the city of *London*, how high soever they be above low water mark." See *Stow's Survey*.

passengers,

passengers, and the general good of the common-wealth.

A. D.  
1198.

Such confidence did *Richard I.* place in the faithfulness and wisdom of his citizens of *London*, that when it was resolved to fix a standard for weights and measures for the whole realm, his majesty committed the execution thereof to the sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex*; whom he commanded to provide measures, gallons, iron rods, and weights for standards, to be sent to the several counties of *England*: at which time, A. D. 1198, corn was risen to 18s. 4d. per quarter.

Standard  
of weights  
and mea-  
sures com-  
mitted to  
the citizens  
of *London*.

#### C H A P. IV.

*Four Charters granted by King John. Directions and Regulations for the Clergy in reading divine Service. The Londoners Affection for King John. Gifts, Loans and Taxes. First Mayor of London. King John's Recommendation of an Architect to finish London-bridge. Parliament held at Bridewell. Ditch made about London Wall. Baynard-Castle destroyed. Great Fires. Jews allowed a High Priest. King John submits his Crown to the Pope. Londoners join with the Barons, and to call in Lewis from France. Their Faithfulness to the Cause, and their Importance and Courage. Their particular Interest in Magna Charta. List of Mayors, to the Death of King John. King Henry III. displeased with London. Constantine's Riot. London punished for it. Parliament interposes. London pays 5000*

*Marks: and many other Sums. Henry grants five Charters. Manner of Admission of Sheriffs. King's solemn Entry. Additions to the Tower of London. St. Paul's new Cathedral consecrated. Thames overflows its Banks six Miles. Extortions. Liberties seized. Queenhithe purchased. Tothill Fair. Usurers Prosecuted. Plot to crush the Londoners. Folkmozt. Tallage. City Walls repaired. Great Famine. Londoners side with the Barons. Punishment. Pardon. And various other Occurrences, to the Demise of King Henry III.*

A. D.  
1199.

K. John's  
accession.

Charters to  
London.

**K**ING Richard's death, in 1199, without issue, left the throne to his brother John, Earl of Moreton, the darling of the Londoners; to whom he, soon after his accession, granted three charters. The first<sup>z</sup> was a recital and confirmation of the charters granted to the city of London, by King Henry I. and King Henry II. with the addition and further privilege to *be quit from toll or lastage, and every other custom, throughout all his lands beyond the seas, as well as on this side.* By which clause, they were exempt from all toll, duties and customs in his majesty's foreign dominions. For which they paid the sum of 3000 marks. The second<sup>a</sup> charter was a recital and confirmation of King Richard's charter, granting

<sup>z</sup> Granted on the 17th of June, 1 Johannis.

<sup>a</sup> Bearing the same date. And Calthorp in his Tract of the City Liberties, page 15, remarks, That this is the first charter of London, to which he had seen, or ever heard of a king's hand, as well as his seal being set.



the jurisdiction and conservacy of the river *Thames* to the citizens of *London*; with a clause to extend that jurisdiction, and the powers therewith granted, to the river *Medway*; and with another clause to enable the said city, as conservators of the rivers *Thames* and *Medway*, to inflict a penalty of 10*l.* upon any person, that should presume to erect a wear in either of the said rivers. The third charter, which was granted a few days after <sup>b</sup>, carries in it particular tokens of his majesty's goodness and benevolence towards his city of *London*. For therein he grants to them the fee-farm-rent of the sheriffwicks of *London* and *Middlesex* at the ancient rent, before they were deprived thereof by Queen *Maud*; and also grants them the additional power of chusing their own sheriffs, as will more fully appear in his own words and form:

“ *John*, by the grace of God, king, &c. to  
 “ all his loving subjects, &c. Know ye that we  
 “ have granted, and by this present writing con-  
 “ firm to our citizens of *London*, the sheriffwick  
 “ of *London* and *Middlesex*, with all the customs  
 “ and things to the sheriffwick belonging, within  
 “ the city and without, by land and by water,  
 “ to have and to hold to them and their heirs,  
 “ of us and our heirs, paying therefor 300*l.* of  
 “ blank sterling money, at two terms in the year,  
 “ viz. at *Easter* and *Michaelmas*, saving to the  
 “ citizens of *London* all their liberties and free  
 “ customs. And further we have granted to the  
 “ citizens of *London*, all their liberties and free

K. John's  
third  
charter.

Confirms  
the sheriff-  
wick.

<sup>b</sup> Viz. on the fifth day of *July*, in the first year of King *John*.

“ customs,

A. D. 1199. " customs. And further we have granted to the

Right to  
chuse she-  
riffs.

" citizens of *London*, that they, amongst them-  
" selves, may make sheriffs whom they will, and  
" may remove them when they will; and those  
" whom they make sheriffs, they shall present to  
" our justices of exchequer, of those things which  
" to the said sheriffwick appertain, whereof they  
" ought to answer us; and unless they shall suf-  
" ficiently answer and satisfy, the citizens may  
" answer and satisfy us the amerciaments and  
" sum, saving to the said citizens their liberties,  
" as is aforesaid; and saving to the said sheriffs  
" the same liberties, which other citizens have:

Sheriffs in-  
solvent.

" so that if they, which shall be appointed sheriffs  
" for the time being, shall commit any offence,  
" whereby they ought to incur any amerciament  
" of money, they shall not be condemned for any  
" more than the amerciament of 20 l. and that  
" without the damage of other citizens, if the  
" sheriffs be not sufficient for the payment of their

To be tried  
by citizens.

" amerciaments: but if they do any offence,  
" whereby they ought to incur the loss of their  
" lives or members, they shall be adjudged, as  
" they ought to be, according to the law of the  
" city: and of those things, which to the said  
" sheriffs belong, the sheriffs shall answer before  
" our justices at our exchequer: saving to the said  
" sheriffs the liberties which other citizens of  
" *London* have. Also this grant and confirmation  
" we have made to the citizens of *London* for the  
" amendment of the said city, and because it was  
" in ancient times farmed for 300 l. Wherefore  
" we will and stedfastly command, That the

" citi-

“ citizens of *London*, and their heirs, may have  
 “ and hold the sheriffwick of *London* and *Middle-*  
 “ *sex*, with all things to the said sheriffwick be-  
 “ longing, of us and our heirs to possess and en-  
 “ joy hereditarily, freely and quietly, honoura-  
 “ bly and wholly, by fee-farm of 300l. And Fee Farm  
of 300l.  
 “ we forbid that none presume to do any damage,  
 “ impediment or diminishment to the citizens of  
 “ *London* of these things, which to the said sheriff-  
 “ wick do, or were accustomed to appertain.  
 “ Also we will and command, that if we or our  
 “ heirs, or any of our justices, shall give or grant  
 “ to any person any of those things, which to the  
 “ farm of the sheriffwick appertain, the same  
 “ shall be accounted to the citizens of *London*,  
 “ in the acquittal of the said farm, at our exche-  
 “ quer. Witnesses, &c.

Where we observe, that this charter is by way Remarks  
thereon.  
 of covenant or conveyance from the crown to the  
 citizens of *London* for a valuable consideration;  
 whereby the said sheriffwick became their free-  
 hold: and that this is the first covenant or convey-  
 ance we find on record with the legal terms of *to*  
*have and to hold*, which are at this time accounted  
 an essential part in all conveyances of property.

A. D. 1200. there was a national synod held Canon  
concerning  
reading of  
divine ser-  
vice.  
 at *Westminster*, in which the first canon regulates  
 the pronunciation of divine service, and forbids  
 either huddling the prayers, or drawing them out  
 to a sleepy negligence. A. D.  
1200.

Several regulations were made after this for the Weavers  
disfran-  
chised.  
 better government of the city. Upon application

A. D.  
1200.

to his majesty, an order was made by King *John*, in the third year of his reign, and dated 20th of *March*, for the disfranchising the company of weavers——“ Know ye, says the King, that we, “ at the request of our mayor and citizens of “ *London*, have granted, and by this our present “ writing confirmed, that the guild of weav- “ ers shall not henceforth be in the city of *Lon- “ don*, neither shall be at all maintained”—— on condition of the city’s paying twenty marks annually into the exchequer, in lieu of eighteen that had been usually paid by the weaver’s company.

About this time *Peter of Colechurch*, the architect entrusted with the building of *London* bridge, either superannuated and rendered incapable of continuing that great work, or dead, the city committed the care of the said work to *Serle Mercer*, *William Almaine*, and *Benedict Botewrite*, merchants of *London*, to get it completed; and, it is probable, they employed one *Isenbert*, the builder of the bridges at *Xaintes* and *Rockelle*, by the recommendation of King *John* himself, with a scheme to build houses on *London* bridge, to be appropriated to repair, maintain, and uphold the same; which recommendation is recorded in the tower of *London*, and thus made *English*:

K. John’s  
recom-  
mendation  
of an archi-  
tect.

“ *John*, by the grace of God, king, &c. greet-  
“ ing.——Considering how the Lord in a short  
“ time has wrought in regard to the bridges of  
“ *Xaintes* and *Rockelle*, by the great care and pains  
“ of our faithful, learned, and worthy clerk *Isen-*  
“ *bert*,



A. D.  
1200.

“ *bert*, master of the schools of *Xaintes*; we  
“ therefore, by the advice of our reverend father  
“ in Christ, *Hubert* archbishop of *Canterbury*, and  
“ that of others, have desired, directed, and en-  
“ joined him to use his best endeavours in build-  
“ ing your bridge, for your benefit and that of  
“ the public: for we trust in the Lord that this  
“ bridge, so necessary for you, and all who shall  
“ pass the same, will, through his industry and  
“ the divine blessing, soon be finished. Where-  
“ fore, without prejudice to our right, or that  
“ of the city of *London*, we will and grant, that  
“ the rents and profits of the several houses, that  
“ the said master of the schools shall cause to be  
“ erected upon the bridge aforesaid, be for ever  
“ appropriated to repair, maintain, and uphold  
“ the same. And seeing the necessary work of  
“ the said bridge cannot be accomplished without  
“ your aid and that of others; we charge and  
“ exhort you kindly to receive and honour the  
“ above-named *Isenbert*, and those employed by  
“ him, who will perform every thing to your ad-  
“ vantage and credit, according to his directions,  
“ you affording him your joint advice and assist-  
“ ance in the premises. For whatever good office  
“ or honour you shall do to him, you ought to  
“ esteem the same as done to us. But should any  
“ injury be offered to the said *Isenbert*, or the  
“ persons employed by him (which we do not  
“ believe there will) see that the same be re-  
“ dressed, as soon as it comes to your knowledge.  
“ Witness myself, &c. 18 April.”

It

A. D.  
1200.

It is probable that the city did not honour this recommendation in the manner that the master *Isenbert* expected, or agreeable to his majesty's desires; for we find no mention of this architect in the city or bridge records: and the king, in the seventh year of his reign (three years before the finishing of the stone bridge) took the custody of *London-Bridge* from the mayor, and granted it to one friar *West*, and obliged the city to appoint certain void spaces within their walls for buildings to be applied for the support thereof.

Chamberlain's office  
valuable.

The chamberlain's office of this city, which still remained in the gift of the crown, appears to have been a place of great profit, even in these early times: for in the year 1204 it was rented by *William de St. Michael* for 100 marks *per annum*, and a fine of 100l.

A. D.  
1205.

In the year 1205 the city of *London* had an opportunity, to distinguish their affection for the king, on the arrival of his nephew *Otho* the emperor, whom they entertained in a most magnificent

Presents to  
the king.

A. D.  
1207.

and princely manner. And when they found him pinched for money, they, in 1207, made the king a present of 300l. and paid him 200 marks to be excused the 15th imposed upon merchants, and 1000l. towards his expedition against the *Scots*.

Some accounts date the commencement of the mayoralty of the city of *London* in this same year. But Sir *Richard Baker* places it in the tenth year of King *John's* reign.

Dispute  
with the  
king's pur-  
veyor.

There having been a great scarcity of corn, and bread very dear, the sheriffs would not permit

mit the king's purveyors to carry off a quantity of corn they had bought in *London*; which so enraged the king, that he sent a positive command to the thirty-five members, of which the city council was then composed, to degrade and imprison the said sheriffs. They yielded to the king's command: but, upon the said council's effectually convincing the king, by a deputation, that the sheriffs thus acted purely to prevent an insurrection, which might have proved dangerous to the state, his majesty gave orders for their discharge.

A. D.  
1207.

The king's necessities increasing by the intrigues of the church of *Rome* with his ecclesiastical subjects, his majesty called a parliament at his palace at *St. Bride's*, in the spot where *Bridewell* now stands, in which he exacted 100,000 l. from the clergy and religious houses, and 40,000 l. in particular from the *white friars* or *monks*: and soon after the city of *London* and the rest of the realm were laid under an interdict by the bishops of *London*, *Ely*, and *Worcester*, the rebellious instruments of pope *Innocent*.

Parliament  
at St.  
Bride's.

Thus the city of *London* continued their attachment to their lawful sovereign with their usual fidelity, and with a resolution to support him with their lives and fortunes, in all just and constitutional measures, against foreign power. But the weakness of the king put him upon such measures that soon alienated the affections of his faithful subjects; and obliged his loyal *Londoners* to join with

The Londoner's forsake the king.

A. D. 1207. with the barons in the defence of the national interest.

Exchequer removed from London.

The first act of his displeasure was to remove the exchequer from *London* to *Northampton*. And the public safety growing every day more dubious, the citizens thought it incumbent upon them to put their city in a better posture of defence. For

A. D. 1211. Ditch made round the walls.

which purpose, in the year 1211, they began to strengthen their walls with a deep ditch, 200 feet wide, which was finished in two years; being somewhat retarded by an extraordinary accident

Great fire.

of fire on *London-Bridge*, about four years after the bridge had been finished, on the 10th of July, A. D. 1212. in the night, which began in *Southwark*; where taking hold of *St. Mary Overy's*, then called *Our Lady of the Canons*, communicated the flames, by a strong south wind, to the north end of the bridge, which interrupted the passage, and stopt the return of the multitude that had run from *London* to extinguish the fire in *Southwark*: and while the confused multitude were attempting to force a passage through the flames at the north end of the bridge, the fire broke out at the south end also. Thus they were enclosed between two raging fires; and above 3000 people perished either in the flames, or were drowned by overloading the boats that ventured to their assistance.

Three thousand perish.

Bridge damaged.

The bridge was greatly damaged, and a great part of the city was consumed.

Baynard's castle destroyed.

The next token of his displeasure was his command to destroy *Baynard's Castle*, at the south end of *Thames-Street*; and the stately palace of

Robert



*Robert Fitzwater*, castellan and standard-bearer of the city, who, having taken part with the male-content barons, and refused to give security for his fidelity to the king, had fled into *France*. A. D. 1212.

His majesty then, A. D. 1213, summoned a convention of the states of the kingdom at *St. Paul's* cathedral, where he made, or rather renewed, before *Nicholas* the pope's legate, his infamous subjection of his crown, which he had before made to the pope, before his legate *Pandulph*; and agreed to pay an extraordinary sum of money to the pope for taking off the national interdict. Convention of the states at St. Paul's. A. D. 1213.

To raise that money his majesty had recourse to various expedients\*; amongst which his faithful *Londoners* were to feel their share, which amounted to the sum of 2000 marks. But, to allay the murmurs of the citizens, he granted them a confirmation of their ancient rights and immunities, and the privilege of chusing their chief magistrate from among themselves, reserving to himself the nomination of a chamberlain only, in the following charter: Two thousand marks paid to the king.

“ *John*, by the grace of God, king &c. greet-  
 “ ing.—Know ye, that we have granted, and  
 “ by this our present writing we do confirm, to our  
 “ barons of our city of *London*, That they may  
 “ chuse to themselves every year a MAYOR; who  
 “ to us may be faithful, discreet, and fit for the K. John's fourth charter.

\* He, for a large sum of money, granted the *Jews* liberty to have a kind of *high-priest*; which patent was made to one Rabbi *Jacob* of *London*, *durante vitâ*, for his life, and conveyed to him a superintendency over all the *Jews* in *England*.

A. D.  
1213.

“ government of the city; so as, when he shall  
 “ be chosen, to be presented unto us, or our  
 “ justice (if we shall not be present) and he shall  
 “ swear to be faithful to us: and that it shall be  
 “ lawful to them, at the end of the year, to  
 “ amove him, and to substitute another, if they  
 “ will; or the same to retain, so as he be present-  
 “ ed unto us, or our justice, if we shall not be pre-  
 “ sent. We have granted to the same our barons,  
 “ and by this our present charter confirmed, that  
 “ they well and in peace, freely, quietly, and  
 “ wholly, have all their liberties, which hitherto  
 “ they have used, as well in the city of *London*  
 “ as without, and as well by water as by land,  
 “ and in all other places; *saving to us our chamber-*  
 “ *lainship*. Wherefore we will and streightly com-  
 “ mand, That our aforesaid barons, of our afore-  
 “ said city of *London*, may chuse unto themselves  
 “ a mayor of themselves, in manner and form  
 “ aforesaid: and that they may have all the afore-  
 “ said liberties well and in peace, wholly and fully,  
 “ with all things to the said liberties appertaining,  
 “ as is aforesaid. Witness &c. dated 19th May,  
 “ in the 16th year of our reign.”

Barons  
war.

But this not corresponding with the rest of his  
 actions, the barons and chief men of the kingdom,  
 having raised a potent army, repaired to *London*;  
 and in the *New Temple* (where now are the inns of  
 court of that name) peremptorily demanded of the  
 king the re-establishment of King *Edward's* laws,  
 and all the rights and privileges contained in the  
 charter of King *Henry I.* which, after time allowed  
 for

for consideration, *John* rejected with indignation: and the barons repaired to their army, resolved to obtain that justice and right by force, which was not to be otherwise expected. A. D. 1213.

Their army was encamped at *Bedford*. But the barons thought it necessary to gain the *Londoners* into their party. A negotiation was set on foot for that purpose; and succeeded. The barons marched with that diligence and secrecy, that they entered *Aldgate* in the morning of the 24th of *May*, before the king, who was lodged in the tower of *London*, heard of their approach from their last encampment at *Ware*. The army immediately secured the city gates, plundered the houses of the royalists and *Jews*, the latter of which they demolished: and with the stones of these ruins they repaired the city walls: they also got ready their military engines, and laid siege to the tower. Gain the Londoners.

Nothing now could answer the king's end but dissimulation. Which he managed so artfully, that an accommodation was proposed and accepted. Commissioners were appointed by both parties: and they agreed upon that fundamental charter of our present happy constitution, called *MAGNA CHARTA*, and the charter of forests. In the former of which it was expressly stipulated, "That the city of *London* shall have all its ancient privileges and free customs, as well by land as by water." And both those charters were solemnly ratified at *Runnemead*, near *Staines*, in *Middlesex*. King's dissimulation.  
Magna Charta in favour of London.  
A. D. 1215.

A. D.  
1215.

However, this was so far from being a security to the people, that it will be an everlasting example, that princes are not always sincere, nor to be bound by a roll of parchment. *London*, and the whole nation, were contented, and resolved to obey their king under the conditions of these charters. But *John* sought an opportunity and means to oppress and to punish his subjects; who had forced those concessions from him, which they insisted upon as their *birthright*. He applied to the pope for an absolution from his oath given to his subjects; and by promising to reward his adherents with the estates of rich barons, he soon found himself at the head of a vast army of soldiers of fortune, who flocked to his standard from *Flanders*, *Brabant*, *Normandy*, *Poitou*, and *Gascony*.

Barons ex-  
communicated.

The barons, not able to keep the field against so great a power, retreated within the walls of *London*. And now the *Londoners*, who so lately had been excommunicated by the pope for adhering to their sovereign, in defence of their national constitution and the dignity of the crown, were again interdicted, together with the barons, for opposing arbitrary power and a foreign army.

Spirit of  
the Lon-  
doners.

But the *Londoners* treated this censure with contempt: they rung the bells, saith *Matt. Paris*, all over the city; and they said, the bull of excommunication had been procured upon a false suggestion, which made it void: and besides, that the pope had nothing to do in secular matters; for our Saviour conveyed nothing but spiritual jurisdiction to *St. Peter*, and his successors.—And after-



afterwards they added, “ These people, who understand griping and simony, much better than the grounds of war, will needs make themselves absolute by their spiritual authority, and domineer over the world with their excommunications.”

A. D.  
1215.

The king was master of all the open country ; and ravaged and destroyed the lands of all his opponents : and at last marched with an intention to storm the city of *London*, and deliver it up to his foreign adventurers to be sacked and spoiled.

K. John  
threatens  
London.

In this situation, where nothing but plunder, destruction, and slavery, was to be expected from King *John*, the *Londoners* not only agreed to the proposal of the barons, to offer the crown to *Lewis*, the *French* king's eldest son, in case he would bring sufficient force to preserve them from ruin, and swear to maintain them in their ancient laws, rights and privileges : but when the king's forces approached, they opened their gates to fight him, chusing to die in the field, rather than perish within their walls. Of which King *John* was soon convinced by the rough treatment of his advanced party, who were entirely routed, with numbers killed and wounded, amongst whom was their general ; and his majesty thought it more his interest to march off, than to risque a general engagement with the brave and resolute *Londoners*. So powerful was *London* at this time, that they were able not only thus to defend themselves against the king in possession of all other parts of the kingdom ; but to fit out a fleet to protect the

*Londoners*  
call in  
*Lewis*.

A. D.  
1215.

trade and navigation of the mouth of the *Thames*, that destroyed or took 65 ships that belonged to a numerous fleet of pirates; who, taking advantage of the weakness of the government, and the civil war, infested the coast.

Lewis arrives at  
London.

A. D.  
1216.

*Lewis* accepted the invitation: and hearing of the bravery of the *Londoners*, he sent a messenger with congratulations, promises, and encouragements; and soon after followed with an army, on board 600 ships. *Lewis* disembarked with his forces at *Sandwich*; in his march reduced the castle of *Rocheſter*; and, being safely arrived at *London*, he received the homage and fealties of the barons and citizens: and he swore to restore good laws, and their lost estates.

Firmness  
of the *Londoners*.

The *Londoners* never departed from this engagement. But upon the demise of King *John*, *William*, Earl of *Pembroke*, who took the part of *Henry* his son, and had him crowned, prevailed with 40 of the barons to desert their protector *Lewis*, and to submit to the young king. This defection, with the decrease of the *French* army, in a long course of hard service, obliged *Lewis* to agree to a truce. In which time he went to *France*, and returned with fresh supplies to *London*.

Their courage.

The king's troops had already taken the field, and sat down before the castle of *Mount Sorel*, in *Leiceſterſhire*. For whose relief he detached 20,000 regular troops, and 600 knights, who obliged the Earl of *Cheſter* to raise the siege. They marched then to *Lincoln*; where they were defeated by the king's forces. Which, with the  
loss

loss of a powerful supply cut off at sea by a fleet from the cinque ports, obliged *Lewis* to shut himself up in *London*. And though he was there blocked up both by land and water, he would not treat of peace without such conditions, as were consistent with his honour, and the safety of those, who invited him over; and in particular, he took care that the ancient rights and privileges of the city should be confirmed. The *Londoners*, on their part, gratefully acknowledged this generosity by lending him 5000 marks, to discharge his debts, before he departed for *France*.

In which affair it plainly appears, That the *Londoners* were looked upon to carry the balance of power in this kingdom; that they did not throw off their allegiance, but were compelled by the iniquitous and ruinous measures of the king to defend their liberty and property; that self-preservation justified their joining with the chief men of the nation to call in a powerful foreign prince to their assistance; and that they acted consistent with justice and honour, and the laws of nations, by their constant fealty and generosity towards him to the last.

According to Sir *R. Baker*, the list of mayors and sheriffs, from their commencement in this reign, stands thus:

- 10th *John*. *Henry Fitz-Alwin*, first mayor.  
*Peter Duke, Thomas Neal*, sheriffs.
- 11th. *Henry Fitz-Alwin*, mayor.  
*Peter le Josue, Will. Blounde*, sheriffs.

- A. D. 1217. 12th *John. Henry Fitz-Alwin*, mayor.  
*Adam Whitley, Stephen le Grafs*, sheriffs.
- 13th. *Henry Fitz-Alwin*, mayor.  
*John Fitz-Peter, John Garland*, sheriffs.
- 14th. *Henry Fitz-Alwin*, mayor.  
*Randolph Eyland, Constantine Josue*,  
sheriffs.
- 15th. *Roger Fitz-Alwin*, mayor.  
*Martin Fitz-Alice, Peter Bate*, sheriffs.
- 16th. *Roger Fitz-Alwin*, mayor.  
*Solemon Basing, Hugh Basing*, sheriffs.
- 17th. *William Hardel*, mayor.  
*John Travers, Andrew Newland*, sheriffs.

K. Henry  
received  
into the  
city.

Peace thus happily established, A. D. 1217, the *Londoners* received the young king into their city with all public demonstrations of joy. But this was not sufficient to wipe off the dislike the court had conceived against them.

Purchase  
of rights,  
&c.

A. D.  
1218.

In the year 1218, King *Henry III.* exacted a fine of 40 marks for selling a sort of cloth, not two yards within the lists; and a fifteenth of the citizens personal estates, for the enjoyment of their ancient rights and privileges.

Forest of  
Middlesex  
purchased.

Newgate  
repaired at  
the expence  
of the  
crown.

From this year we may date the right which the city enjoys to those lands, which they purchased out of the forest of *Middlesex*, and built partly thereon, it being then disforested. And at the same time, the king wrote to the sheriffs of *London* to repair the prison of *Newgate*; ordering, that the money disbursed by them should be allowed in their accounts. By which it should appear,

That



That the gaol of *Newgate* was not then under the direction of the city. A. D. 1220.

The next token of displeasure was, a proclamation for foreign merchants to depart the city by *Michaelmas-day*, 1220; which drew 30 marks from the *Anseatic* company of the *Steelyard*, to have seisin of their guild or hall, in *Thames-street*. Tokens of the king's displeasure.

But it was the wrestling match at *St. Giles in the Fields*, that brought on their greatest burden. In the year 1221, on *St. James's day*, the citizens of *London* having carried off the victory from the people of *Westminster*, and other neighbouring villages; the steward of the abbot of *Westminster*, meditating revenge against the *Londoners*, proposed another wrestling match with them on the 1st of *August* next ensuing, and gave a ram for the prize. The citizens resorted to the same place at the time appointed, in great numbers, defenceless, and without suspicion of any perfidious dealings. But they were set upon by a great number of armed men, wounded, cruelly handled, and put to flight. This threw the city into a great commotion. The populace breathed revenge, and by the instigation of *Constantine Fitz-Arnulph*, a great favourer of *Lewis's* party during the late troubles, they proceeded to *Westminster*, and pulled down the houses both of the steward and the abbot. And hearing that the abbot was come into the city with his complaint to *Philip Daubenny*, the king's council, they pursued him, beat his servants cruelly, took away twelve of his horses, A. D. 1221. Riot in Westminster.

A. D. 1221. horses, and would have murdered him also, had not the abbot escaped by the backdoor, through a shower of stones, to the water side.

Londoners  
punished  
for it.

*Hubert de Bury*, then chief justiciary, summoned the mayor and many principal citizens to attend him in the tower of *London*, when the storm was abated; and enquiring of them for the authors of the late riot, *Constantine*, the ring-leader, boldly answered, "That he was one; that they had done no more than what they ought; and that they were resolved to stand by what they had done, let the consequence be what it would." In which he was seconded by his nephew and one *Geoffery*. And the justiciary, having dismissed all the rest, detained those three, and ordered them to be hanged next morning; though *Constantine* offered 15000 marks for his pardon. Then repairing into the city with a strong guard, *Hubert* caused the hands and feet of most of the principal rioters, he could seize, to be cut off. All which was executed without any legal proceedings or form of trial. After these arbitrary and inhuman severities, he degraded the mayor and all the magistrates, placed a *custos* over the city, and obliged 30 persons of his own chusing, (and in case of mortality to be filled up with other persons of worth) to become securities for the good behaviour of the whole city. And they were besides obliged to pay the king several thousand marks, before they could obtain a reconciliation.

Parliament  
interposes

These arbitrary proceedings against *London* being canvassed by the representatives of the nation, which

which assembled in parliament in 1224, they began to be uneasy for themselves, and addressed his majesty, that he would please to confirm the charter of liberties, which he had sworn to observe. And the court not being in a condition to quarrel with the whole nation, we find that King Henry III. confirmed MAGNA CHARTA in full parliament, A. D. 1225, at *Westminster*. In the ninth article of which, all the ancient rights and privileges of the city of *London* are ratified. His majesty also exempted the *Londoners* from prosecutions for burels, i. e. lifted cloth; and granted the commonalty of the city a right to have a common seal.

A. D.  
1225.

in favour  
of London.

Magna  
Charta  
confirmed.

But as soon as King Henry III. assumed the reins of government, he extorted from the citizens of *London* 5000 marks; because they had lent *Lewis* that sum. And under the pretence or colour of granting them five charters, he obliged them to pay a fifteenth of their personal estates.

London  
pays the  
king 5000  
marks.

The first (dated 18 Feb. anno reg. II.) of these charters, is no more than a recital or exemplification of King *John's* charter, granting and confirming unto the citizens of *London* the sheriffwick of *London* and *Middlesex*<sup>d</sup>. The second, (dated 18 Feb. anno reg. II.) is a recital or exemplification of King *John's* charter, granting and confirming to the citizens of *London* the election of a mayor<sup>e</sup>. The third, (dated 18 Feb. ann. reg. II.)

<sup>d</sup> See this charter on page 121.

<sup>e</sup> See this charter on page 129.

A. D. 1225. is a recital or exemplification of King *John's* charter, granting and confirming unto the citizens of *London* the conservacy of the rivers *Thames* and *Medway*<sup>f</sup>. The fourth, (dated 16 *March*, anno reg. II.) is a recital of the charters of King *Henry I.* and King *Henry II.* concerning acquittal of murder, pleadings, toll, recovery of debts, right of hunting, and releasement from *bridtol*, *childwite*, *jerefgive*, and *scotale*<sup>g</sup>. But the fifth was a grant to the citizens of *London* and others, who had lately purchased lands in the disforested warren of *Staines*, in *Middlesex*, in these words:

“ *Henry*, by the grace of God, &c. Know ye,  
 “ that we have granted, and by this present charter confirm, for us and our heirs, unto, &c. freeholders, and to all the county of *Middlesex*, that  
 “ all the warren of *Staines*, with the appurtenances, be unwarrened and disforested for ever;  
 “ so that all the aforesaid, and their heirs and successors, may have all liberties and benefit of  
 “ warren and forest, in the aforesaid warren;  
 “ wherein they may till or plough all their lands,  
 “ and cut all their woods and dispose of the same  
 “ at their will, without the view or contradiction  
 “ of our warreners or foresters, and all their ministers: and within the which, no warrener or  
 “ forester, or justice of our forest, shall or may  
 “ any thing meddle with their lands or woods;  
 “ neither with their herbage, hunting, or corn;

<sup>f</sup> See this charter on page 115 and page 121.

<sup>g</sup> See this charter on page 103.

“ neither



A. D.

1225.

“ neither by any summons or distress, shall cause  
 “ them, their heirs or successors, to come before  
 “ our justices of the forest or warreners, by oc-  
 “ casion of the lands and tenements situate in  
 “ those parts where the said warreners were wont  
 “ to be; but that they, and their heirs and suc-  
 “ cessors, and their lands and tenements contained  
 “ in the parts, be quit and free from all exactions,  
 “ occasions, demands and attachments, and of  
 “ all things which belong to warrens or forests.  
 “ Wherefore we will and steadfastly command,  
 “ that all the aforesaid, holding lands and tene-  
 “ ments within the said parts, and their heirs and  
 “ successors for ever, have the aforesaid liberties  
 “ and freedoms; and that their lands and tene-  
 “ ments aforesaid be unwarrened and disforested  
 “ for ever, and quit from all things, which either  
 “ to warren or forest, warreners or foresters, per-  
 “ tain. Witness, &c. 18 Aug. anno reg. II.”

At the same time, *Stowe* affirms that the king  
 granted, that each sheriff should have two clerks  
 and two serjeants. But upon what authority, or  
 for what reason, does not appear; for certainly, as  
 the right of chusing sheriffs was now and had been  
 long a chartered privilege of the city, the king  
 had no right to interfere with the management  
 of the sheriffs office; and the sheriffs had the sole  
 right to appoint such officers or ministers, as they  
 thought necessary and expedient to execute that  
 trust, with which they were charged by their fellow  
 citizens, and for which they were accountable.

2. There-

A. D. 1225. Therefore, I rather am of opinion, that these officers were appointed by the sheriffs themselves.

City much  
oppressed.

The great sums paid by the city for these pretended favours, which were their natural chartered and covenanted rights, did not satisfy him. For, before two years were fully elapsed, he demanded a very large sum by way of ransom, i. e. to redeem the king's favour, which was called a tallage, collected partly by poll-tax, and partly by a discretionary rate upon every ward. It never perspired what the identical sum amounted unto; but considering the populousness of the city, and that some of the principal citizens were rated at ten and twelve marks a head, and others at forty, and one *William Fitz-Adams* at 100s. it must have been immense. Yet this did not satiate the vengeance of the court. For the *Londoners*, two years after, were compelled to purchase the king's favour with 20,000 l. and this in the midst of their distress by a fire that consumed the greatest part of the city.

A great  
fire.

Com-  
plaints a-  
gainst the  
chief ju-  
stice.

It was generally thought that all these oppressive measures against the city of *London*, were advised or prompted by *Hubert de Bury*, their cruel and implacable enemy. But by an extraordinary turn of affairs, this *Hubert* was disgraced, and fled to the priory of *Merton* for sanctuary, to screen himself from justice; when the king demanded an account of his receipts and disbursements relating to the public. This so exasperated King *Henry*, that he commanded proclamation to be made in *London*, that all persons who had any complaint

against

against the said *Hubert*, should immediately apply to him for justice ; which gave them an opportunity to accuse him of his arbitrary and illegal proceedings in the case of *Constantine Fitz-Arnulph*.

A. D.  
1235.

The year 1235 is memorable for the origin of the payment or tender of six horse shoes, with the nails thereunto belonging, by the sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex*, at the time of their swearing into their office before the chief baron of the exchequer ; and this custom ariseth from the possession of a piece of ground in the *Strand*, within the parish of *St. Clement Danes*, to which they have a right by a grant from *Walter de Bruin*, a farrier, who, in this year, purchased the same of the crown for erecting a forge, on condition of paying the said number of shoes and nails annually into the exchequer.

Sheriffs  
count six  
horse shoes.

King *Henry*, after the solemnization of his marriage with *Eleanor*, at *Canterbury*, made their solemn entrance into *London*, A. D. 1236, and were met on their way by the mayor, aldermen, and citizens, to the number of 360, on horseback, robed in silk richly embroidered, each carrying a gold or silver cup in his hand, in token of the office of chief butler. The streets, through which they passed, were adorned in the most elegant manner, with rich silks, pageants, and a variety of pompous shews ; and at night the city was illuminated in a very grand manner. But neither these, or others at the birth of a prince, in 1239, which rejoicings were no less extraordinary,

King's so-  
lemn entry  
into Lon-  
don.

A. D.  
1236.

A. D. 1237. nary; for music and dancings filled the streets by day; and their illuminations were very brilliant by night; could engage the king's affections.

Cardinal  
Otho's de-  
crees.

In the year 1237, about the end of *June*, Cardinal *Otho*, sent legate by the pope into *England*, at the king's instance, arrived at *London*, which greatly disgusted the barons; who charged his majesty with inconstancy in his counsels, with acting by the advice of a *cabal*; with revoking his grants, and with a breach of faith. *Otho* held a council on the octave of *St. Martin*, in *St. Paul's* cathedral, *London*. At the meeting of which, the legate obtained a guard of 200 men, planted privately about the church, to defend him against those clergy who were pluralists, or illegitimate; from whom he was made to expect rough treatment, in case he should proceed against them with severity. In this council, amongst other decrees about ecclesiastical matters, it was ordained, That all candidates for orders should pass a proper test: and none enter into the sacerdotal function, who lie under any blemish or defect with respect to their birth, learning or morals. The 22d canon puts bishops in mind of their duty and character; and in particular exhorts them to residence at their cathedrals, and to preach, &c.

Disgrace  
of the  
Oxonians.

A. D.  
1238.

The citizens of *London* next year were witnesses of a great indignity shewn towards the *Oxonians*, who were obliged to walk in a body from *Cheapside* to *Durham-house*, in the *Strand*; and there in a submissive manner, barefoot, disrobed of their upper habit, and uncovered, to ask the pope's legate's



legate's pardon, for a fray in their university; in which the legate's brother, the clerk of his kitchen, happened to be killed, by an arrow shot by a welch clergyman.

A. D.  
1240.

The king's dislike to the city appeared now more and more: for he granted a *mandamus* to chuse *Symond Fitz-Mary* a sheriff; and not only degraded *William Joyner*, the new mayor, for not obeying that *mandamus*, but commanded the citizens to proceed to a new election of a chief magistrate. They obeyed, and chose *Gerard Batt*; in whose mayoralty *Henry* pretended to be reconciled to the city, in order to get them to swear fealty to his new born son *Edward*, in the year

King displaced the mayor.

1240. And at the same time his majesty expended 12,000 marks in additional fortifications to the tower of *London*. This was done to over-awe the citizens, and to make them more readily submit to his exactions; and consisted of a stone gate, bulwark, &c. at the west entrance or side. He commanded many other things to be done to preserve the old works, especially gutters to convey off the rain water, and good and deep *alures*, of good and strong timber, and to be well leaded all over; to whiten the chapel of *St. John* in the said tower; and to whiten the outside of the old wall of the square tower: from which time it was called the *White Tower*. He also began a ditch round the bulwark called the *Lion's Tower*, built by King *Henry I.* to lodge foreign animals, which had been presented to him by the Emperor *Fre-*

Tower of London repaired, &c.

A. D. 1240. *deric*, in the year 1235. But this ditch was not finished till the reign of King *Edward I.*

St. Paul's  
finished.

This same year is also remarkable for the consecration of *St. Paul's* cathedral, in *October*, by *Roger* bishop of *London*, which had been rebuilding from the time of bishop *Mauricius*, who began this work under *William* the Conqueror.

Batt chosen  
mayor, re-  
jected by  
the king.

A. D.  
1241.

In the year 1241, *Batt* being thought a favourite of the king, was rechosen mayor. But when presented to him at *Woodstock* for acceptance, *Batt* was rejected, on an information that he had extorted money from bakers, brewers, victuallers, &c. So that the citizens were obliged to proceed to a new election of a mayor; when their choice fell upon *Roger de Bargay*, or *Raynold Bongay*, as in some records. But they had the satisfaction this year, to see the new apartments in the tower fall down; which, it had been said, were intended as so many prisons, for those *Londoners* as dared to repine at their ill treatment by the court, and contend for their just rights and liberties.

Part of the  
tower falls  
down.

Great flood

A. D.  
1242.

The *Thames*, in the year 1242, overflowed its banks at *Lambeth*, and laid the land under-water for six miles, and did great damage.

King de-  
mands a  
great loan.

The king paying a visit to his foreign dominions, demanded a very large loan of the city, which was exacted upon the citizens at the discretion of his officers. Yet, as if they grew more affectionate by oppression, the *Londoners* at his return received him in a most pompous manner, and presented him with gifts of great value.

The

The same regard was shewn to *Beatrice* the queen's mother, and her daughter *Cincia*, bride to *Richard* the king's brother; at whose wedding-dinner, says *Matthew Paris*, were 30000 dishes.

A. D.  
1242.

*Walter Buckerel*, who had been banished twenty years, and received the King's pardon long before his return, having been permitted to reside in *London*, the king made a handle of it to squeeze out of the citizens 1500 marks; pretending that the pardon, being granted in his minority, was not valid. And though his majesty, before his next visit abroad, came to *St. Paul's*, and graciously bid the citizens adieu, he made them pay dear for this condescension at his return next year, A. D.

1500 marks  
extorted.

1245, when he made a fresh demand of 1000 marks; and soon after seized upon the city liberties, and degraded the magistrates for giving false judgment against *Margaret Veil*, a poor widow.

A. D.  
1245.  
1000 marks  
extorted.  
City liberties  
seized.

On which occasion his majesty appointed *William Haverel* and *Edward of Westminster*, custodes. In this same year is dated the purchase of *Queenhithe* from the king's brother, *Richard* earl of *Cornwall*, by the mayor and commonalty of *London*, on condition of paying to the said earl, his heirs and successors for ever, a quit-rent of 50*l.* *per annum*: which purchase was confirmed by a charter from King *Henry III.* which, having recited the said covenant, concludes, "We therefore, allowing  
" and approving the said covenant, do, for us  
" and our heirs, grant and confirm the same.  
" Witness, &c." Dated 26 Feb. *an. reg.* 21.

Queenhithe  
purchased.

A. D. 1245. for which record the citizens paid fifteen casks of wine.

Parliament's letters to the pope, sealed with the city seal.

A. D. 1247.

The pope also continued his exactions, till the parliament, which met in 1247, took them into consideration, and sent letters, sealed with the seal of the city of *London*, on that occasion, to the pope and his conclave.

Earthquake.

The same year, on the 13th of *February*, *London* and parts adjacent were greatly damaged by a terrible earthquake.

Riches of London.

*Henry's* continual extravagancies determined the parliament to grant no more aid for such purposes. He then dissolved them, and was mean enough to think of selling or pawning the crown jewels, &c. and being told that he might dispose of them in *London*, his majesty replied, "That the clownish *Londoners*, who call themselves barons, and abound in all things, are an immense treasure of themselves; and further, that it was his opinion, if the treasure of *Augustus Cæsar* were to be sold, the city of *London* could purchase it."

Tothill fair.

However he took another method with them: He granted an annual fair to be held at *Tothill, Westminster*, with an injunction to the citizens of *London* to carry on no commerce, during the time of that fair, either within or without doors. To suppress or recall which grant, he brought the *Londoners* to pay him a large sum without any value for it. And his tyranny towards them in particular came to such a pitch, that in *Christmas*,

Extortions

A. D. 1249.

1249, his majesty came and lived upon them, begged large new-year's-gifts of them, and, after his



his removal from thence, he compelled them to pay 2000*l.* and encouraged his servants to take goods out of the citizens shops by force. A. D. 1249.

When it grew so evident that there was no end of *Henry's* tyranny; and that neither honour, justice, conscience, religion, nor their dear-bought liberties, confirmed and sworn to, were able to prevent their being treated as the worst of slaves, many of the most eminent citizens withdrew from business into the country. But the city being the hopes of all his aid in the time of distress, the king, alarmed at a resolution, which might at length depopulate that resource, had recourse to dissimulation, Citizens withdraw.  
King's dissimulation. A. D. 1250. ordered the city magistrates to attend him at *Westminster*, and there, in the presence of his nobility, promised never more to oppress the citizens. A. D. 1250.

This appeased the fears of the citizens, and kept them in the city. But the king only sought an opportunity to strike a more intolerable blow, and to spoil them more. He began, in 1251, with the *Italian* usurers, who, under the name of being the pope's merchants, had carried on a long lucrative and illicit trade of usury with impunity. *Henry* ordered prosecutions against them: some were imprisoned; others took sanctuary. But they were at last permitted to resume their destructive commerce, upon paying a considerable sum to the king. Italian usurers prosecuted.  
A. D. 1251.

His majesty then, having summoned the citizens by proclamation to *Westminster*, proposed to them the undertaking of *the holy war*, and then Extortions

A. D. 1251. fined them in twenty marks of gold, or 200 in silver, because they all, but three, declined it.

4d. per day for the King's bear. And, as a further mortification, he obliged them to keep all the shops in the city shut, to go to the fair at *Totbill* in the dead of winter; and to pay 4d. a day for the maintenance of his white bear and its keeper in the tower of *London*.

City pays 1000marks. Next year his majesty secretly ordered his domesticks to breed a quarrel with the young citizens in their diversions at the *Quintin*; and compelled the city to make satisfaction with a purse of 1000 marks. And then ordered the sheriffs to distrain the citizens by a writ of exchequer for *the queen's gold*.

Sheriffs to pay for the wild beasts in the tower. The king's precepts descended so low as to command the sheriffs of *London* to provide a muzzle, an iron chain, and a cord, for the king's white bear; and to build a stall, and to provide necessaries for the elephant and his keeper in the tower of *London*.

About the same time a difference arising between *Richard* the king's brother and the *Londoners* concerning the exchange of certain lands, *Richard*, to be revenged, accused the mayor of collusive dealings with bakers in the weight of bread.

City liberties seized. For which the king seized upon the city liberties, deposed the mayor, and appointed a *custos*, who continued till the city had paid 600 marks to *Richard*, and 500 marks to the king, for the following charter.

2d charter. "Henry, by the grace of God, &c. greeting.  
"Know ye, that we have granted, for us and our  
"heirs,

“ heirs, and confirmed it by this our present A. D.  
 “ charter, That our mayor and citizens of *London* 252  
 “ may have and hold all their liberties and free Liberties confirmed.  
 “ customs, which they had in the time of King  
 “ *Henry* our grandfather, and which they had by  
 “ charters of our ancestors kings of *England*, as  
 “ they more freely and better had the same, and  
 “ they most freely and fully have and use the same  
 “ for ever. Also we have granted to the said Mayor,  
 “ citizens, that every mayor whom they shall how to be presented.  
 “ chuse in our city of *London* (we being not at  
 “ *Westminster*) they may yearly present to the  
 “ barons of our exchequer, that he may be ad-  
 “ mitted by them as mayor; so notwithstanding,  
 “ at the next coming of us or our heirs to *West-*  
 “ *minster* or *London*, he be presented to us or our  
 “ heirs, and so admitted mayor. And we will 7l. for the  
 “ and command, for us and our heirs, that out liberty of  
 “ of the farm of our city of *London* there be al- St. Paul's.  
 “ lowed to our sheriff of the said city yearly, in  
 “ his said account, 7l. at our exchequer, for the  
 “ liberty of *St. Paul's, London*. And that our Londoners  
 “ said citizens, throughout all our dominions, quit of toll.  
 “ as well on this side the sea as beyond, be quit  
 “ of all toll and custom for ever, as in the char-  
 “ ters of the aforesaid kings is granted. And we  
 “ forbid, upon our forfeiture, that none presume  
 “ henceforth to vex or disquiet the said citizens,  
 “ contrary to this liberty and our grant. Wit-  
 “ nesses, &c.”

A. D. 1254, the mayor and sheriffs were com- Mayor  
 mitted to the *Marshalsea*, for the arrears of the aid committed  
 granted to the Mar-  
shalsea.

A. D. granted towards the king's voyage into *Gascoigny*,  
1254. till they were paid.

Present to  
the king.

Notwithstanding these oppressions, when the king, next year, returned from *Gascoigny*, the *Londoners* congratulated him upon his safe arrival, and presented him with 100l. as usual on such occasions. But his majesty said that was his right, and if they would merit his thanks, they must give him something of greater value; which speech produced a present of a valuable piece of plate of curious workmanship.

Another  
extorted.

About this time the bishop of *London* having leave from the sheriffs to secure one *John Gale*, or *Offrem*, clerk, committed for the murder of a prior, a relation of the queen's, provided the bishop would order a proper guard to take charge of him, which guard having suffered the prisoner to escape, the king, notwithstanding the city magistrates and sheriffs proved their innocence, ordered the sheriffs to be imprisoned a month in the tower; and demanded 3000 marks of the city to expiate their pretended crime; degraded the sheriffs, and imprisoned several principal citizens, because they

3000marks  
extorted,

A. D.  
1256.

3000marks  
more.

City liber-  
ties seized.

did not pay the fine down. And in 1256 he demanded and obliged the city to pay a tallage of 3000 marks more.

Pays 400  
marks.

In this same year he again seized the city liberties, because some of the citizens refused to pay a tax called the *queen's gold*, and made them pay 400 marks for their redemption: and further the king ordered, that neither the mayor nor sheriffs elect should be admitted to their offices, till the city



city had discharged a debt of 500*l.* due to *Luke de Luca* and Co. and then there was a tallage of 500 marks exacted from the citizens.

A. D.

1256.

500 marks  
more.

In the year following, A. D. 1257, we meet with an extraordinary narrative of a fact, that gave the court a great handle to exercise their power upon the city; but it is related with very wide difference by divers authors. It was the affair of a roll of accusations, against certain city magistrates, found at *Windsor*, during the king's residence in that castle. *Fabian* relates this to be a roll of fictitious crimes, and an unjustifiable artifice to oppress the *Londoners*; and that by means hereof the king squeezed large sums from the parties accused. But *Manwood* and others represent that roll, which they say was found in the king's wardrobe at *Windsor*, sealed with green wax, to have been secretly dropt there by some discontented citizens, oppressed by their magistrates: in which were contained many articles against the mayor and his counsellors, who had oppressed their fellow-citizens with tallages and other ways. Whereupon the king, to come at the truth, commanded *John Mansel*, one of his chief justices, to summon a *folkmote* at *St. Paul's Cross*. Before whom the said *Mansel* read the said roll; adding, that his majesty would not suffer his city to be aggrieved, and that he desired to know, who those rich men were, that had been favoured in collecting the tallage; and who, among the poor, that had been oppressed; and whether the mayor and his counsellors had applied any part of the tallages to their own

A. D.

1257.

Plot to  
crush the  
Londoners.

A. D. 1257. own use. He then ordered the aldermen to call their wardmotes, and that there the men of every ward should, in the absence of the aldermen, elect thirty-six men before that time talliated; and that all these should on such a day appear about one of the clock at *St. Paul's*, before him and others of the king's council. They were chosen and appeared accordingly. But when *Mansel* commanded them to make enquiry, and certify upon oath, concerning the said articles of complaint, they refused; alledging that, according to the laws of the city, they ought not to be compelled to inquire any thing upon oath, except in cases where life and member, and title of land, were concerned. Neither could the king's council by any argument prevail with them to make the inquisition.

However the court determined to try an expedient to prevail with the citizens to assent to the oath proposed against their liberties. The king sent *Michael Tony* and *Adam de Pasinger* to summon the citizens at *Guildhall*, and in his name to assure the mayor and the people there assembled, that he did promise to preserve all their liberties entire: but that, for the amendment of the city, it was his royal will, that an enquiry should be made upon oath concerning the complaints aforesaid, so that none might fall under his royal displeasure, and the punishment of the laws, but the guilty only; and that they might suffer without any damage to the public or commonalty. And these orators were seconded so effectually by *Mansel* and others, that the people, not considering the consequences of

of such a consent, cried out *yea, yea*. Upon which *Mansel* immediately seized the city into the king's hands; removed the mayor and chamberlain from their offices, before conviction; delivered the custody of the city to the constable of the tower; appointed new sheriffs; and, having sealed up the tallage rolls, left them in the hands of the chamberlain, to be forth-coming upon his majesty's command.

A. D.  
1257.

Now the inquisition began by the thirty-six jurors of each ward; who, having finished their interrogatories and answers, together with the mayor, sheriffs, and aldermen, attend his majesty at *Westminster*; where all the aldermen were called by name, and four men of every ward appeared before the barons of the exchequer and other commissioners; and *Mansel* informed *Nicholas Batt*, then mayor, and several others, that the king had resolved to prosecute them for the oppressions and injuries done by them to the men of his city.

Inquisition  
thereon.

And, having caused a part of the said inquisition to be read, *Mansel* concluded, "that the city  
" was oppressed and destroyed by them and their  
" councils," especially in changing the manner of making the tallage; because the last roll thereof had not been read, as usual, before all the people, properly summoned; and that the mayor and his council had altered the roll at their pleasure, to skreen some people and to burthen others.

Accusation

The accused pleaded a discontinuance of the custom of reading the tallage-roll in *Guildhall* for ten years: and flatly denied the possibility of their

Defence of  
the magi-  
strates.

corrupting

A. D. 1257. corrupting or falsifying the said roll; because it was made out by men chosen by the whole community, and sworn to do justice, and then sealed with the common seal of the city. Therefore they offered to put themselves upon trial by the laws and customs of the city.

Illegal  
practices of  
the court.

This offer was not satisfactory. *Mansel* did not like a city jury in such a cause. Therefore the affair was next morning laid before the king in council; where *Ralph Hardel* and *Nicholas Batt* threw themselves upon the king's mercy, with a *salvo* to the liberties of themselves and their fellow-citizens. Then the king commanded the other six, accused of mal-practices, to be prosecuted for giving bad counsel to the mayor *Batt*; by which there had been unjust tallages made, and weights and measures had been altered, without the consent of the king. However these six persisted in their innocency; alledged that the weights and measures had been managed for the public good, and desired to be tried by twelve men of their city before the king, according to their laws and customs.

This embarrassed the court more: and the king had recourse to another expedient; so to manage the people at a folk-mote, as to gain their denial of any such custom. The *folk-mote* met next day, with such a mixed appearance of strangers, non-freemen, and servants, without any aldermen; that the accused aldermen, giving all up for lost in such a mob, departed from their resolution of abiding by the rights of the city, and desired they might be tried by whom the king pleased. But

*Mansel,*



*Mansel*, obtaining the *folkmote*'s approbation of the king's proceedings, commanded the accused to appear before the king in person, on the next day, in *Westminster-hall*, where the king did sit in person as judge in this cause, and commanded *Henry de Batton*, chief justice, to pass sentence of degradation on the accused aldermen, and to declare that they were dismissed from their bailiwicks, and lay at the king's mercy, so as never to be restored to their offices, without the royal permission: but that his majesty gave them leave to return home. Yet after a long scrutiny into the chamberlain's accounts, &c. made daily before *Mansel*, &c. nothing was found of complaint, that might justly be laid to the charge of the parties accused. Wherefore the king, to put an end to all these troubles, commanded a *folkmote* to attend him at *St. Paul's Cross*, on the day before *St. Leonard*, in the forty-third year of his reign; before whom, in the presence of his council and of *John Mansel*, he restores *Arnold Thedman* to his royal favour, and to his bailiwick of an alderman; being certified of his innocence in regard to the accusation laid against him.

A. D.  
1257.

Sentence.

Revoked.

At the same time he acquainted the citizens with his intention to cross the seas to his foreign dominions; promised to preserve their rights and liberties entire, and further he granted them certain privileges, *viz.* "That, for the future, every  
 " citizen should have liberty to plead his own  
 " cause, without being obliged to employ a law-  
 " yer, except in pleas that might concern the  
 " crown;

Citizens to  
plead their  
own cause.

A. D. 1257. “ crown; that the wisdom of the court being certified of the truth of the affair without any colouring, they might decree equal and just judgment to the parties concerned.”

Whence  
this plot  
arose.

Thus it appears, that this prosecution is not to be ascribed to an artifice of the court; but to the discontented part of the commonalty, who thought themselves aggrieved in the tallage, &c. The court, which on other occasions shewed such dislike to the city, perhaps did prosecute this dark complaint with more acrimony than becomes the father of a people, when justice calls him to protect the innocent and punish the guilty. But it does not appear that the king, after a strict inquiry, did pervert justice, to satiate a desire of revenge upon those he found innocent of the charge laid against them. And it ought to be a memorial and caution to the citizens, at all times, not to oppress one another, nor, by civil dissensions and intestine broils, to expose their liberties and privileges to the mercy of the best of kings.

But, before we proceed, it may be proper to explain what is meant by *folk mote* and *tallage*, so often repeated in this narrative.

Folk mote  
what.

*Folk mote* was a general assembly of the people, or commonalty, in *St. Paul's* church-yard, to which they were called by the ringing of a certain great bell in a tower erected near the east end of *St. Paul's* church, ordered by the mayor and aldermen; which meeting of the people was deemed the *supreme assembly* of the city, with power to impeach the magistrates for misgovernment, and finally to examine

examine and determine the liberties and customs of the city by a majority of voices; and to do several other acts.

A. D.  
1257.

*Tallage* (from the French word *tailler*, to share or cut out a part) implies a share or part of the value of any man's goods or chattles, or revenue of his lands taken for the king's use, or for the use of any lord. So that it was a general word, including all subsidies, taxes, tenths, fifteenths, impositions or other burthens or charges put, or set upon any man. And, when a tallage was granted by the city, certain persons were chosen (like the assessors of the land-tax) by the whole commonalty at *Guildhall*, and sworn to make a just roll, or book like that of our land-tax. This roll, being made out, was then to be read in the said hall before all the people, to prevent partiality in the assessors. After which, the people then assembled, and, having given their assent, the common seal was affixed to the said roll: and thus it became a law to oblige and bind the citizens according to the tenor thereof.

Tallage  
what.

The city walls being decayed, *Henry* obliged the citizens forthwith to repair the same at a very great expence. And commanded Sir *Hugh Bigot*, an itinerant judge, to hold a court of itinerancy in *London*, contrary to its ancient rights and liberties. By which court many things were done, incompatible with the franchises and immunities of this ancient city; and divers bakers were sentenced to be exposed (like bawds) upon tumbrels or dung-carts in the streets. And what still more added to

Walls repaired.

A. D. 1257. to the misfortunes of the *Londoners* this year, they  
 A great fa- were visited by a dreadful famine, occasioned by  
 mine. too much wet; so that the poor were reduced to  
 the necessity of eating dead dogs and other carrion,  
 and even the wash given to swine.

First Gold This year is also remarkable for the first coin  
 Coin. of pure gold in this kingdom; which was a penny,  
 weighing two sterlings, and coined in *London*.

Londoners The oppressive measures of the court were not  
 join with confined to *London*. The whole nation felt their  
 the parlia- burdens; and they became the subject of a parlia-  
 ment for mentary inquiry, which met at *Oxford* in the year  
 redress of 1258, and came to certain vigorous resolutions  
 grievances. to prevent the like for the future. And, the king  
 and the prince being obliged to sign and confirm  
 the constitutions and provisions, this parliament  
 had made, for ascertaining the rights of the people,  
 they sent them by divers commissioners to *London*,  
 to exhibit the same confirmed at *Oxford*, and to  
 demand whether they would adhere to and faith-  
 fully observe the said statutes, and act vigorously  
 in defence thereof, against all those that should  
 attempt to violate the same, by giving their utmost  
 assistance to the barons when occasion should offer.  
 To which the citizens unanimously assented; and  
 not only obliged themselves by written covenant  
 under their common seal, but likewise swore to  
 maintain and defend the same against all infringers  
 whomsoever; well knowing that those provisions  
 were calculated for the benefit of the whole king-  
 dom, by restraining the king from imposing upon  
 his people in general, and upon themselves in  
 particular.

These



These constitutions thus settled, the king's purveyor's were obliged to pay ready money for all things in *London*; except two tons of wine, at two pounds per ton, the king had out of every ship.

A. D.  
1259.

The collectors of the money for repairing the city walls, were detected and convicted of great frauds and embezzlements, by the citizens: but they found means to obtain pardon, by the intercession of *Mansell*, backed with a round sum of money.

Embezzlement of the city money overlooked

A. D. 1259, the city of *London* exhibited magnificent rejoicings at the public entry made by the king and *Richard* his brother, who soon after obtained of the king a confirmation of the privileges of the *Anseatic* company.

Great rejoicings.

There now seemed to be a good harmony between the city and court: and the king, on the 6th of *November*, intending to visit his foreign dominions, commanded a *folk mote* to assemble, and therein took his leave of the citizens, and promised to maintain all their rights and privileges; and strictly enjoined the mayor to preserve the peace of the city during his absence: which was a very necessary admonition at this time; for, before his majesty's return, the personal quarrel between Prince *Edward* and the Duke of *Glocester* began, who both attempted to lodge in the city with their armed and numerous retinues, to support their opposite interests in parliament, summoned upon that occasion to meet at *Westminster*. The mayor, therefore, applied

King visits the city.

Conduct of the mayor in the quarrel between Prince Edward and the Duke of Glocester.

A. D.  
1259.

to the regency for advice how to act in such an emergency. Who forbid the mayor to admit either party into the city: and ordered him to arm all the citizens above the age of 15, to be ready to act, as required. Which, with an armed force detached into the city by the regency, at the same time, preserved the peace. The king arriving in the mean time, took up his residence at the bishop of *London's* palace; ordered the prince to reside at *Westminster*, and the earl in *London*. Uneasy under the restrictions of the *Oxford* constitutions, his majesty was resolved to break with the barons, provided he could secure the

A. D.

1260.

A folkmote  
held by the  
king in  
person.

*Londoners* to his interest. Therefore, in the year 1260, commanding a *folk-mote* to meet him in *St. Paul's* church-yard, on the *Sunday* before *Valentine's-day*, he ordered, that all males of 12 years old, and upwards, should next day be sworn to be faithful to the king and his heir; and that the mayor should provide a sufficient number of armed men for the defence of the city. His majesty renewed these precautions next year; and commanded the city wall to be finished with expedition: he repaired the decayed fortifications of the tower of *London*; and having sworn the citizens

City wall,  
&c. repaired.

A. D.

1261.

King orders  
the city to be  
strongly  
guarded.

a third time to be true and faithful, he commanded the city to be strongly guarded, and caused proclamation, That whoever would enter into his service, should be maintained at his expence.

Dispute  
with the  
king.

But when the king thought himself secure of the *Londoners*, in case he should rear his standard against the barons, the constable of the tower, by

a mis-

a mistimed seizure, or stoppage of certain vessels loaded with corn, and fixing his price upon it, contrary to the express right and privilege of the city, greatly irritated the citizens. However, chief justice *Basset*, upon a fair hearing of both parties, settled this affair to both their satisfaction, decreeing, That the constable of the tower and his officers should, for the future, come to the public market in the city to buy corn for the king, or the inhabitants of the tower; where he should be supplied with wheat or any other grain, at two pence the quarter cheaper, than the common price fixed by the mayor.

A. D.  
1261.

Settled.

Price of  
corn paid  
by the king

On the 9th of *November* following, a *Jew*, who had wounded a *Christian*, in the church of *St. Mary Cole*, at the corner of the *Old Jewery*, was pursued by the populace, and killed in his own house. In which misfortune were many other *Jews* involved, being killed and robbed by an enraged mob.

Jews mas-  
sacred.

In the year 1262, was decided a great cause between the *Londoners* and the abbot of *Westminster*, concerning the city's right to distrain in *Westminster*: when it was determined by a verdict of twelve knights of the county of *Middlesex*, that the sheriffs of *London* had a right to enter the town of *Westminster*, even to the gates of the abbey; to enter all houses belonging to the said abbot, and to summon and distrain all and every his tenants for default of appearing.

City's  
right to  
distrain in  
*Westminster*.

A. D.  
1262.

Prince *Edward*, in the year 1263, broke open the treasury in the monastery of the knights tem-

The Tem-  
ple plun-  
dered.

A. D.  
1263.

plars, and took from thence 1000l. deposited there by the citizens. The robbing of this sacred depository so enraged the *Londoners*, that they instantly ran to arms, assaulted and plundered the house of Lord *Gray*, and the houses of other courtiers; and it immediately disposed them to take part with the barons, assembled in their neighbourhood, and publicly declaring both against the king and the prince, for violating the constitutions of *Oxford*.

Barons  
arm.

The barons, supported by a great army, erected their standard against the violaters of the *Oxford* constitutions; and having commenced hostilities by destroying the estates and plundering the houses of strangers, in the interest of the king and prince, called upon the citizens to perform their oath to assist them in the recovery of their just rights, and the re-establishment of the provisions made at *Oxford*.

Call upon  
the Lon-  
doners.

Londoners  
join with  
them.

Their letter was sent to the mayor and citizens of *London*, under the seal of *Simon de Mountfort*, earl of *Leicester*, their general; which *Thomas Fitz-Thomas*, the mayor, carried to his majesty then retired for safety to the tower of *London*.

Behaviour  
of the  
mayor.

The king urged the mayor to give him his opinion in regard to the sentiments of the city on this immergent occasion; who, not being permitted to consult his brethren, boldly answered,

His reso-  
lute an-  
swer.

“ That he, with his brethren the aldermen and  
“ commonalty of the city of *London*, had fre-  
“ quently, by his command, been sworn to obey  
“ all such acts and ordinances, as had been made

“ to



“ to the honour of God, the interest of the king,  
 “ and good of the kingdom : which oaths they  
 “ thought themselves obliged in conscience to  
 “ keep : and that to prevent any further misun-  
 “ derstanding between him and his nobility, on  
 “ account of foreigners residing in *London*, they  
 “ had taken a resolution to expel all aliens out of  
 “ the city.” The king made no reply ; but  
 seemed indifferent. The mayor returned, and  
 reported the whole transaction to the barons.

A. D.  
 1263.

This made it necessary to consult the security of  
 the city. A strong guard was kept by day ; and  
 a patrol of horse and foot by night : but a parcel  
 of thieves taking the advantage of the confusion,  
 robbed many houses, under a pretence of search-  
 ing for strangers. Which brought on the insti-  
 tution of the *city watch*, to be appointed in every  
 ward, to prevent night robberies and house-break-  
 ing. And at last the *Londoners* admitted the ba-  
 rons into their city.

City put  
 into a po-  
 sition of de-  
 fence.

City watch  
 instituted.

The king, who had nothing to expect from  
 the *Londoners*, and despairing of reinforcement  
 from his son, who was not in a condition to op-  
 pose the barons, proposed an accommodation, and  
 agreed once more to observe the constitutions of  
*Oxford*. Which being accepted by the barons,  
 his majesty moved to *Westminster*, and by a mes-  
 sage, enjoined the mayor and citizens of *London*  
 to preserve the peace, under pain of his displea-  
 sure. But as this accommodation had been drawn  
 up and agreed upon in a hurry, the barons under-  
 took to obtain his majesty's charter to confirm

The king  
 accommo-  
 dates mat-  
 ters with  
 the barons.

A. D.  
 1264.

Conditions  
 for London

A. D. 1263. their ancient privileges, and to grant such others as they should judge would be of service to the city. In which they were greatly deceived. For, as *Henry* never intended any more by that accommodation, than to gain time to strengthen his hands, and to divide, and draw the opposition of some of the barons to his party, he renewed the war, and *Leicester* was obliged to throw himself upon the city, who opened their gates to him, and joined and marched with him to give the king battle in *Lambeth-fields*: where, to avoid the shedding of English blood, it was agreed to submit their grievances to the arbitration of *Lewis* king of *France*.

Henry's  
dissimula-  
tion.

War re-  
newed.

Left to the  
arbitration  
of the K.  
of France.

Massacre  
of the  
Jews,

While they waited for the *French* king's award, the city was disturbed, in holy week, by a massacre of the *Jews*: one of whom being accused of taking more than legal interest for a pawn, the populace massacred 500 of them, and robbed and destroyed their houses.

French  
king's  
award.

Dissatisfac-  
tory to the  
barons.

Riot.

The award of the *French* king released *Henry* from the constitutions of *Oxford*, and restored him to his former power. The barons accused the *French* king of partiality, and had recourse to arms; in which resolution they again involved the *Londoners*; who, possessed with a jealousy that divers of the aldermen and chief citizens favoured the king's interest, the populace usurped the government of the city, rechose *Fitz-Thomas* for mayor, and engaged to fly to arms at the tolling of *St. Paul's* great bell, and to march wherever their officers should lead them. They were joined by

by the constable of the tower and his regular forces, and marching to *Isleworth*, destroyed the stately palace of the king of the *Romans*: thence returning through *Westminster*, they also destroyed the king's summer house in that neighbourhood. After this, joining *Leicester*, they marched under his banner to give the king battle. But his majesty retreated into *Kent*, and engaged the cinque ports to block up the *Thames*, to prevent provisions, &c. entering the port of *London*.

A. D.  
1263.

The port  
of London  
blocked up.

The city, during these distractions, was plundered by a party that appeared for the king. By which many eminent citizens, especially the *Italian* usurers, were assaulted and robbed.

City plundered.

*Leicester* mustered all his force, and, supported by a great body of *Londoners*, marched in search of the king. He encamped at *Flexinwith*, in *Suffex*, within six miles of the royal army; and proposed an accommodation. But the king rejected his proposals with indignation. This brought on an action; in which the *Londoners*, raw and undisciplined, were put to flight. Prince *Edward* made a terrible slaughter in the pursuit.

The barons  
and Londoners  
defeated.

However, this pursuit by the prince, lost both the king, his uncle *Richard*, and himself, their liberty; and was the occasion of the entire destruction of the royal army, by *Leicester*.

King, &c.  
made prisoners.

To this event it is generally attributed, that we owe the present constitution of the house of commons. For, by the plan of government now (A. D. 1264) introduced, it was agreed, that every county and town should send deputies to represent them in parliament.

A. D.  
1265.

City divest-  
ed of its  
liberties by  
an act of  
parliament

*Leicester* soon disgusted his party by usurping the whole government into his own hands. This strengthened the king's party, and Prince *Edward* having escaped from his guard, marched against him, and had the good fortune to kill that earl and one of his sons, in the field of battle.

City's sub-  
mission.

Mayor, &c.  
ordered to  
attend the  
king.

All treated.

The king, having routed the barons, summoned a parliament at *Westminster*, about *Christmas*, so much in his interest, that they enacted, "That the city of *London*, for its late rebellion, should be divested of its liberties, its posts and chains taken away, and its principal citizens imprisoned, and left to the mercy of the king." And it was given out, that *Henry*, then at *Windsor*, at the head of a potent army, was determined to fall upon, and destroy *London*. Therefore, notwithstanding some of the citizens were for defending themselves at all events, it was resolved to submit to his majesty's mercy. An instrument in writing, under the city seal, was made out accordingly: which, after strong application, was accepted. But their posts and chains, the tokens of freedom, were removed and carried to the tower; and the mayor and 40 of the principal inhabitants, were ordered under the king's safe-conduct, to confirm before the king the said instrument of submission.

In confidence of this safe-conduct, for four days, for their coming and going in safety, the mayor and the 40 principal men of the city repaired to *Windsor*. There they were committed to the custody of the constable of the castle;



castle; who confined them in a large tower, where they had hard fare, and worse lodging.

A. D.  
1265.

Next evening they were all removed to lodgings assigned them, except *Thomas Fitz-Thomas* the mayor, *Michael Tony*, *Stephen Buckerell*, *Thomas Pywellton*, and *John Fleet*, who, notwithstanding their safe conduct, were, as ringleaders of the late rebellion, delivered up to the prince, to be disposed of at his pleasure: and they were accordingly kept in close prison, till they had paid such sums, as he thought sufficient for their ransom.

Punishment.

The king, having discharged the city magistrates, constituted *Humphrey de Bobun*, Earl of *Hertford*, *John de Bailiol*, *Roger de Leyburn*, and *Roger de Walerend*, guardians of *London*; reciting in their writ, "That whereas the mayor, citizens, and whole community of *London*, had submitted themselves, both as to their lives and limbs, together with their lands, tenements and estates, to the king's mercy, they were to cause proclamation to be made, that his peace should be kept in the city and parts adjacent. Given at *Windsor*, the 6th of *October*."

Guardians  
of *London*  
constituted

His majesty did also confiscate the estates of many principal citizens, and bestowed their houses, moveables, lands, and chattels, wherever found, on his domestics: took the sons of others, and confined them in the tower, as hostages for their parents good behaviour: detained *Richard Bonaventure*, *Simon de Hadistock*, *William de Kent*, and *William de Glocester*, some of the richest of the prisoners at *Windsor*, till he had fleeced them

Estates, &c.  
confiscated

Hostages.

Fines,

abun-

A. D. 1265. abundantly; and released none of them without powerful intercession.

Ransom. It being impossible to judge what would be the event of these measures; the citizens, in their corporate capacity, willing to save themselves from entire ruin, applied to the king in the most moving and humble manner, to know what he insisted on as an atonement for their past offences. His majesty at first demanded 60,000 marks. But, mollified by proper representations of the distressed condition, to which they, especially his party, had been reduced by the late troubles, he mitigated his demands to the sum of 20,000 marks, in full satisfaction; committed the government of the city and tower of *London* to Sir *John Linde*, and *John Waldren*, cl. by the name of seneschals, with 24 principal citizens under them; and granted them the following pardon, under the broad seal:

Pardon. “ *Henry*, by the grace of God, &c. greeting.  
 “ Know ye, that in consideration of 20,000  
 “ marks, paid to us by our citizens of *London*,  
 “ as an atonement for their great crimes and  
 “ misdemeanors committed against us, our royal  
 “ consort<sup>c</sup>, our royal brother *Richard*, king of  
 “ the *Romans*, and our dear son *Edward*, That

<sup>c</sup> This alludes to the behaviour of the *Londoners*, who, in the year 1263, exasperated at the queen's endeavours to prevent the king's agreement with the barons, assembled on *London-bridge*, and pelted her with stones and dirt, accompanied with scurrilous and opprobrious language, as she shot the bridge, in her way from the tower of *London* to *Windsor*.

“ we

A. D.  
1266.

“ we have, and do by these presents remit, for-  
 “ give, and acquit, for us and our heirs, the  
 “ citizens of *London* and their heirs, of all crimes  
 “ and trespasses whatsoever: and that the said  
 “ citizens, as formerly, shall enjoy all their rights  
 “ and liberties; and that from *Christmas* last, they  
 “ shall and may receive the rents and profits of  
 “ all their lands and tenements whatsoever: and  
 “ also that the said citizens shall have all the goods  
 “ and chattels of such criminals, as have or shall  
 “ be indicted on account of the late rebellion;  
 “ except the goods and chattels of the persons  
 “ already mentioned, which we have given to  
 “ our son *Edward*; and also all the lands and  
 “ tenements that shall escheat to us by reason of  
 “ the aforesaid rebellion, And we likewise grant,  
 “ that all the citizens confined in our several pri-  
 “ sons shall be discharged; except those given as  
 “ pledges to our son *Edward* for his prisoners,  
 “ and those citizens that are fled. In witness  
 “ whereof we have made these letters patents.  
 “ Witness ourself at *Northampton*, 10th of *Ja-*  
 “ *nuary*, in the 50th year of our reign.”

In consequence of this, his majesty, next day,  
 signed a warrant to the two seneschals above-  
 mentioned, to discharge the prisoners not except-  
 ed in the said pardon. And soon after the sene-  
 schals were dismissed, and the citizens were per-  
 mitted to chuse *William Fitz-Richard* for their  
 mayor, and *Robert le Ford*, and *Gregory de Rockesly*,  
 sheriffs.

A. D.  
1266.

Twenty  
thousand  
marks paid  
by the city.

The magistracy and government of the city being thus settled, they set about raising the 20,000 marks payable to the king for their pardon; and for which they had given security. In which assessment upon lodgers and servants, as well as house-holders, they met with so much difficulty, that many chose to be disfranchised, rather than pay it.

Seven gates

About this time, the king ordered that the keepers of the *seven* gates of the city, should be paid *three* pence a day each.

Contested  
election of  
a mayor.

This storm was but just blown over, when there happened a difference between the magistrates and commonalty, concerning the election of a mayor. At the *folkmote*, the aldermen and chief citizens declared for *Allen Souche*: but the commons would chuse *Thomas Fitz-Thomas*, not yet released from his confinement at *Windsor*. However *Souche's* party, supported by the court, carried their election by force, and committed many of the other party to prison.

London  
surprized  
by the Earl  
of Glo-  
cester.

A. D.  
1267,

But their most dangerous condition was in *Glocester's* rebellion. *Gilbert de Clare*, Earl of *Glocester*, having raised an army, under pretence of serving the king against *France*, but privately favouring the rebels in the isle of *Ely*, got leave of the regent to quarter a part of his forces in the city of *London*: where he soon discovered his designs: but more openly on the arrival of a strong party of the rebels in *Southwark*, from *Ely*. Wherefore, the magistrates drew up their draw-bridge, and shut their gates against them.

The



A. D.  
1263.

The earl took the keys from the mayor and gave them to such as he could trust. So that the rebels had free access into the city: and, when some of the chief citizens withdrew, he seized upon their effects; not failing to fortify the city with additional works. Of all which the mayor gave the king an exact account, and did all in his power to preserve the peace. But such is the rage of a dissolute populace, encouraged by rebellion, that they were not to be curbed. They imprisoned the loyal aldermen, and divided their effects among them: they degraded the mayor and sheriffs, and chose others: released all persons imprisoned on account of the late rebellion, and gave a full loose to every act of violence and oppression. As for *Glocester*, he invested the tower of *London*. But he met with such a stout resistance from the pope's legate and the *Jews*, who had retired thither for security, that gave the king time to march from *Cambridge* to its relief, with a reinforcement of 30,000 *Scots*, raised by his son *Edward*.

The king halted at *Windfor* with his army, and struck such a terror into the earl of *Glocester*, that he sued for peace. But the king rejected his proposals with indignation, and accepted a challenge to give him battle on a certain day, upon *Hounslow-beath*. However, the rebels did not appear at the time and place agreed on. Therefore the king marched towards *London*, and wheeling about to the east, encamped with his whole army on the plains about *Stratford*; from whence he in

vain

A. D. 1267. vain made several attempts to surprize the city by assault. As for the earl, he sent out parties to ravage the counties of *Kent* and *Surry*; and other *banditti* to deface *Westminster Abbey*, and to pillage it of its rich ornaments: four of whom being taken, and known to have left the Earl of *Derby's* service, were, by his order, tied up in sacks, and thrown into the *Thames*.

Accommodation.

The Earl of *Glocester*, reduced to the utmost extremity, did at last make such offers of submission, that, with the interest of the king of the *Romans*, they found acceptance with the king.

Londoners included.

And the *Londoners* were particularly included in this accommodation. But, though the king granted them a general pardon, he took this opportunity to make good an omission in his last bargain with the citizens of *London*, which was to pay his brother *Richard* 1000 marks for destroying his palace at *Islesworth*, in *Middlesex*, in *Leicester's* rebellion. Besides, his majesty obliged the earl to raze all the additional fortifications he had made, and to level their ditches.

Pay 1000 marks.

Raze their fortifications.

The behaviour of the *Londoners*, upon the whole, under their late circumstances, was looked upon in a very favourable light at court. And therefore, the king granted them the following charter; that remitted all past offences, confirmed their ancient privileges, except the choice of their magistrates, and prohibited all forestalling of markets, under severe penalties.

Privileges confirmed.

Third charter.

“ *Henry*, by the grace of God, &c. greeting.  
“ Know ye, that we have granted to our citizens

A. D.  
1267.

“ of *London*, for us and our heirs, whom of late  
“ we have received again into our grace and fa-  
“ vour, after divers trespasses and forfeitures of  
“ them and their commonalty to us made; for  
“ the which, both life and member, and all other  
“ things belonging to the said city, they have  
“ submitted themselves to our will; and that  
“ none of them be compelled to plead out of the  
“ walls of the said city, for any thing except fo-  
“ reign tenures, and except our moneyers and  
“ officers, and except those things which shall  
“ happen to be done against our peace, which,  
“ according to our common law of our realm, are  
“ wont to be determined in the parts where those  
“ trespasses were done; and except pleas con-  
“ cerning merchandizes, which are wont to be  
“ determined according to the law-merchant in  
“ the boroughs and fairs, by four or five of the  
“ said citizens of *London*, who shall be there pre-  
“ sent; saving to us the amerciements in any wise  
“ coming, which they shall faithfully answer us  
“ and our heirs, upon pain of grievous forfei-  
“ tures. We have also granted to our same citi-  
“ zens acquittal of murder, in the said city and  
“ in *Portfoken*: and that none of the said citizens  
“ may wage battle: and that, for the pleas be-  
“ longing to the crown, chiefly those which may  
“ chance within the said city and suburbs there-  
“ of, they may discharge themselves according  
“ to the ancient custom of the said city. This  
“ notwithstanding except, that upon the graves  
“ of the dead, for that which they should have  
“ said

A. D.  
1267.

“ said, if they had lived, it shall not be lawful  
 “ precisely to swear. But instead and place of  
 “ those deceased, which before their deaths, to  
 “ discharge those which for concerning the things  
 “ belonging to the crown, were called and re-  
 “ ceived, there may other free and lawful men  
 “ be chosen, which may do and accomplish that  
 “ without delay, which by the deceased should  
 “ have been done if he had lived. And that  
 “ within the walls of the city and its *Portsofen*,  
 “ none may take lodgings by force or delivery of  
 “ the marshal.

“ We have also granted to our said citizens,  
 “ throughout all our dominions, wheresoever  
 “ they come, to dwell with their merchandizes  
 “ and things; and also throughout all the sea-  
 “ ports, as well on this side as beyond the seas,  
 “ they shall be free of all costage, and of all  
 “ customs, except every where our due and an-  
 “ cient custom and prices of wines; that is to  
 “ say, of one ton before the mast, and of one  
 “ other behind the mast, at 20s. the ton, to be  
 “ paid in such form as we and our ancestors have  
 “ been accustomed to have the said prices. And  
 “ if any in any of our lands on this side or be-  
 “ yond the seas, shall take of the men of *London*,  
 “ toll, or any custom contrary to their own grant,  
 “ (except the aforesaid prizes) after he shall fail  
 “ of right, the sheriff may take goods therefor  
 “ at *London*.

“ We have also granted unto them, that the  
 “ hustings might be kept in every week, once  
 “ the



the week, and that only by one day; or, as  
 notwithstanding that though things within the  
 same day cannot be determined, may con-  
 tinue till next morning and no longer; and  
 that right be holden to them for the lands and  
 tenures within the same city, according to the  
 custom of the said city; so as nevertheless, that  
 as well foreigners or others may make their  
 attornies, as well in pleading as defending, as  
 elsewhere in our courts. And they may not  
 be questioned as miskenning in any of their  
 pleas; that is to say, if they have not declared  
 altogether well: and of all their debts which  
 were lent at *London*, and promises there made,  
 pleas to be there holden according to the just  
 and ancient custom. Furthermore, we do also  
 grant, toward the amendment of the aforesaid  
 city, that all be free of *childwite*, and *jeresgive*,  
 and from *scot-ale*. And also, that the said  
 citizens may justly have and hold their lands,  
 tenures, or premises, and also their debts, who-  
 soever do owe them. And that no merchant,  
 or other, do meet with any merchant, coming  
 by land or by water with their merchandizes or  
 victuals towards the said city, to buy or sell  
 again, untill they come to the said city, and  
 there have put the same to sale; upon the for-  
 feiture of the things brought, and pain of im-  
 prisonment, from whence he shall not escape  
 without great punishment; and that none shew  
 out their wares to sell, who owe any custom,  
 till the custom thereof be levied, without great

A. D.  
1268.

Hustings  
to be kept.

Attornies.

Method of  
pleading.

Free of  
childwite,  
&c.

Power to  
prevent  
forestall-  
ing, &c.

Custom to  
be paid.

A. D.  
1268.

“ punishment, and upon pain of forfeiture of all  
 “ that commodity of him that happens to do  
 “ otherwise. And that no merchant, stranger,  
 “ or other, may buy or sell any wares, which  
 “ ought to be weighed or troved, unless by our  
 “ beams and trone, upon forfeiture of the said  
 “ wares.

Tronage.

Debts to be  
enrolled in  
the exche-  
quer.

“ Moreover, those debts, which of their con-  
 “ tracts or loans shall be due unto them, they may  
 “ cause to be enrolled in our exchequer, for the  
 “ more safety of them, upon the recognizance of  
 “ those, who shall stand bound unto them in the  
 “ said debts; so as nevertheless, that no person be  
 “ enrolled upon the recognizance of any person,  
 “ who is not there known; or unless it be mani-  
 “ fested concerning his person by the testimony  
 “ of six or four lawful men, who be sufficient to  
 “ answer as well for the debt as for the damages  
 “ which any may have of such reconizances, if  
 “ the same happen to be falsly done under their  
 “ names: and for every pound to be enrolled in

To pay one  
penny in  
the pound.

“ the exchequer, one penny to be paid to our use,  
 “ for the charge of sustentation of those which  
 “ must attend to such inrolling: those liber-  
 “ ties and free customs we grant to them, to  
 “ hold to them and their heirs, so long as they  
 “ shall well and faithfully behave themselves to

Liberties,  
&c. con-  
firmed.

“ us and our heirs, together with all their just  
 “ and reasonable customs, which, in time of us  
 “ and our predecessors heretofore, they have had,  
 “ as well for manner of their tenures, debts, and  
 “ premises, as for all other causes whatsoever,

“ concerning both them and the city. So long A. D.  
1268.  
 “ as the customs be not contrary to right law  
 “ and justice; saving in all things the liberty of Provisos.  
 “ the church of *Westminster*, to the abbots and  
 “ monks of the same place, to them granted by  
 “ the charters of us and our predeceffors, kings  
 “ of *England*. But as touching our *Jews* and  
 “ merchant-strangers, and other things out of our  
 “ foresaid grant touching us or our said city, we  
 “ and our heirs shall provide as to us shall seem  
 “ expedient. These being witness: *R.* king of  
 “ *Almain*, our brother; *Edward* our first son;  
 “ *Roger* of *Mortimer*; *Roger de Clifford*; *Roger*  
 “ *Leybourn*; *Robert Watrand*; *Robert Acquilor*;  
 “ *Mi. Godfrey*; *Gifford* our chancellor; *Walter de*  
 “ *Merton*; *Mr. John Ceshill*, archdeacon of *Lon-*  
 “ *don*; *John de la Lind*; *William de Aette*; and  
 “ others. Given by our hand at *Westminster*,  
 “ the 26th day of *March*, in the fifty-second year  
 “ of our reign.”

In consequence of the silence in the charter concerning the choice of the city magistrates, *Alen le Souche*, the mayor, after having presented to his majesty, by the royal precept, six persons eligible for sheriffs, two of whom, *Walter Harvey* and *William de Durham*, were appointed to serve that office by the name of the king's bailiffs, he himself was discharged from the office of mayor, and *Stephen Edworth*, constable of the tower, was constituted *Custos* of the city. A custos appointed.

Many of the citizens having left *London*, to escape the assessment of the 20,000 marks to be Citizens fugitives ordered to be taxed.  
paid

A. D.  
1268.

paid for the king's pardon, they that remained petitioned the king, and obtained his command, that all the said fugitives should be obliged to pay their parts assessed; and that the sheriffs of the several counties should levy all such moneys on the *Londoners* found within their jurisdictions.

City tax.

The bailiffs were sworn faithfully to collect the city duties for the king's use, and to render an exact account thereof to the barons of the *exchequer*. Which account for the first half-year, as it stands in *Maddox's* history, amounted to 364l. 13s. 2d.  $\frac{1}{2}$

Dispute  
between  
goldsmiths  
and mer-  
chant-tay-  
lors.

About this time there happened such a difference between the *goldsmiths* and the *merchant-tailors* companies, that they agreed to decide the affair by combat: in which several other companies interested themselves. There met for this purpose, by night, 500 men completely armed; and engaged with such animosity, that many were wounded and killed on both sides; neither could they be parted till the sheriffs arrived with a strong body of the citizens, who suppressed the riot and seized many of the combatants, thirteen of whom were tried, found guilty, and hanged.

Othobon's  
canons.  
A. D.  
1268.

A. D. 1268, was held a national synod at *London*, under cardinal *Othobon*, the pope's legate, on the 21st of *April*; to which were summoned all the prelates of *England, Wales, Scotland, and Ireland*. The canons of this council were of great authority, and looked upon as a rule of discipline for the *English* church: and many of them are still in force, and made part of our canon law. See



Collier's Eccl. Hist. Book V. Vol. I. p. 474. A. D. 1268.  
and *Antiq. Britan.* in Bonifac. p. 187.

The year 1269 is memorable for a very hard A. D. 1269.  
frost, that obstructed the navigation as far as the Hard frost.  
mouth of the *Thames*.

The king, in the year 1270, conferred the A. D. 1270.  
government of the city of *London* on his son Prince Ed-  
*Edward*, and gave him all the revenues thereunto ward go-  
belonging: who appointed *Hugh Fitz Otbo* con- vernor of  
stable of the tower and *custos* of the city, and chose London.  
*William de Hadesstone* and *Anketyll de Alverne* sheriffs,  
out of six men named by the citizens.

*Edward*, in this capacity, ingratiated himself His con-  
greatly with the *Londoners*, by relieving them, for duct.  
the sum of 200 marks, from paying a certain toll  
to a foreigner, who farmed it of the king; and by  
obtaining from the king the privilege of chusing  
their magistrates according to ancient charter.  
For which the citizens, instead of 315 l. agreed  
to pay 400 l. *per ann.* for the city farm.

In consequence of this happy turn of fortune, Citizens  
the citizens immediately chose *John Adrien* their chuse their  
mayor, and *Philip Taylour* and *Walter Potter* their mayor.  
sheriffs; who were presented by prince *Edward*  
himself to the king at *Westminster*, and sworn; and  
the *custos* was discharged. And, in gratitude for  
this favour, the citizens presented the king with Free gifts  
100 marks, and to the prince they gave 500 marks. to the king  
and prince.

The king, on his part, was so well reconciled,  
that he confirmed all their ancient rights and im-  
munities by a charter, dated the 21st of *July*  
following.

A. D.  
1270.  
Thames  
overflows.

But there happened this year a greater calamity than the city had ever felt in the same degree before that time, occasioned by excessive rains. The *Thames* was overflowed in many places, with immense damage to the houses and lands, and to the fruits of the earth. Wheat was at 6l. 8s.

Scarcity of  
corn,

the quarter, (according to *Chronicon Preciosum*) which was more than 60l. our money; and the famine raged in so horrible a manner, that many poor parents eat their own children. See *Antiq. Britan.* And towards the end of the year many

Bowsteeple  
falls,

people were killed by the fall of *Bow steeple* in *Cheapside*.

Death of  
King Hen-  
ry III.

Prince *Edward*, having done these favours for the city, and thereby made himself popular, undertook an expedition into the *Holy Land*, then the fashionable school of war. And, during his absence in *Palestine*, King *Henry III.* departed this life.

### The LIST of MAYORS in the reign of K. HENRY III.

In the 1st year *William Hardel*.

2d *Robert Serl.*

3d *Robert Serl.*

4th *Robert Serl.*

5 *Robert Serl.*

6 *Robert Serl.*

7 *Robert Serl.*

8 *Richard Ranger.*

9 *Richard Ranger.*

10 *Richard Ranger.*

11 *Richard Ranger.*

In the 12th year *Roger Duke.*

A. D.

1270.

- 13 *Roger Duke.*
- 14 *Roger Duke.*
- 15 *Roger Duke.*
- 16 *Andrew Bokerel.*
- 17 *Andrew Bokerel.*
- 18 *Andrew Bokerel.*
- 19 *Andrew Bokerel.*
- 20 *Andrew Bokerel.*
- 21 *Andrew Bokerel.*
- 22 *Andrew Bokerel.*
- 23 *Richard Ranger.*
- 24 *William Joyner.*
- 25 *Gerard But.*
- 26 *Reymond Bongy.*
- 27 *Reymond Bongy.*
- 28 *Ralph Ashwy.*
- 29 *Michael Tony.*
- 30 *John Gisors.*
- 31 *John Gisors.*
- 32 *Peter Fitz-Alwin.*
- 33 *Michael Tony.*
- 34 *Roger Fitz-Roger.*
- 35 *John Gisors.*
- 36 *Adam Basing.*
- 37 *John Tolafon.*
- 38 *Richard Hardel.*
- 39 *Richard Hardel.*
- 40 *Richard Hardel.*
- 41 *Richard Hardel.*
- 42 *Richard Hardel.*
- 43 *Richard Hardel.*

A. D. In the 44th year John Gisors.  
1270.

- 45 William Fitz-Richard.
- 46 William Fitz-Richard.
- 47 William Fitz-Richard.
- 48 William Fitz-Richard.
- 49 Thomas Fitz-Thomas Fitz-Richard.
- 50 Thomas Fitz-Thomas Fitz-Richard.
- 51 William Richards.
- 52 Allen de-la fouch.
- 53 T. Wimbourn, Custos.
- 54 Hugh Fitz-Ottonis, Custos.
- 55 John Adrian.
- 56 John Adrian.
- 57 Sir Walter Harvey.

## C H A P. V.

King Edward I's letter from Caples, and his entry into London. Civil dissentions among the citizens. Punishment of bakers and millers, and ordinances concerning engrossers and forestallers. Act against usury. Earthquake. Black-friars founded. City wall extended to Fleetditch. Jews persecuted and banished. London-bridge repaired. Directions to parochial clergy. Great frost. Duckett's murder detected. Common-council instituted. Mayor imprisoned. Regulations for preserving the peace. King Edward's charter, granting the choice of a mayor; and confirming ancient privileges. Prices of provisions regulated by act of common-council. Sea-coal prohibited. Citizens oppose the king's writ to apprehend felons. Punished. Manner of assessing,



*ing, &c. a tallage. King Edward II's accession. Knights-templars suppressed. Orders for preserving the peace of the city. Purchase of divers privileges. Exemption from taxes. Sheriffs right. Elections regulated. Famine and plague. Articles of agreement between the magistrates and freemen. Freemen's oath. London chuses representatives in parliament. Obligated to arm. Courage and reward. Discontent. Citizens join the queen, and seize the tower. List of mayors; and other occurrences till the abdication of King Edward II.*

**T**HE king's death, and his own accession to the throne, being notified to Prince Edward, then at *Caples*, his majesty immediately dispatched letters, dated *Jan. 19, an. reg. primo*, in which he related the injuries done to his people by the *Flemish*, and then commanded that all *Flemings* should, by proclamation, be expelled the city of *London*, on penalty of forfeiture of all their effects. He charged the magistrates to keep the peace of the city; and, not having the seal of the kingdom, he sealed those letters with the seal of the king of *Sicily*.

Such a mark of esteem and confidence from the new king heightened the expectations and affections of the *Londoners* so much, that, on his majesty's arrival at their city, they received him with the greatest pomp and magnificence imaginable. The outsides of their houses were hung with the richest silks and tapestry, the conduits were made to run with

A. D.

1270.

King Edward's accession, and letter to the city of London.

How received into London.

A. D.

1274.

A. D. 1274. with a variety of the choicest wines, and the wealthy citizens profusely threw gold and silver amongst the populace.

Danger of civil dissensions.

The king appoints a custos.

An alderman degraded.

Laws enforced against bakers, millers, and engrossers of corn.

These beginnings promised the city great felicity under King *Edward*, when civil dissention broke out amongst the *Londoners* about the choice of a mayor, which, under a sovereign less disposed to moderation and justice, might have proved fatal to their liberties. But *Edward* only interposed as a friendly moderator, when parties ran so high as to admit of no compromise, and appointed a *custos* till they could be brought to reason. However this convinced the citizens of the danger of their intestine broils; and so far wrought upon their passions, that they unanimously chose Sir *Walter Harvey*, in a *folk-mote*, for mayor, rather than the king should have an excuse to intermeddle with their civil government. This *Harvey* was the very man set up by the populace, in opposition to the regular choice of *Philip de Taylour*. But they were soon convinced of his bad practices, and had the resolution not only to degrade him from the office of an alderman, but to render him incapable of sitting in the city council, and to give sufficient security for his quiet and peaceable behaviour for the future.

Engrossing, forestalling, and all sorts of frauds and impositions in the sale of provisions, had now got to such a height, that obliged the legislature to provide new laws against such practices; especially against bakers for short weight in bread, and against millers for bad measure: therefore his majesty

majesty commanded the mayor of *London*, and<sup>A. D.</sup>  
 the sheriffs, to enforce those laws, and to regu-<sup>1274.</sup>  
 late the price of provisions, especially of poultry  
 and fish. By which laws, the baker, for his first Punish-  
 offence, was to forfeit his bread: for his second, ment of  
 to suffer imprisonment: and to be pilloried for the bakers.  
 third. The miller was to be carried in a tum- Punish-  
 brel or dust-cart through certain streets, exposed ment of  
 to the derision of the people: and accordingly millers.  
 an ordinance was published by the mayor and  
 other magistrates of the city, in this form: " By Ordinance  
 " the command of the lord the king, and with concerning  
 " the assent and consent of the gentlemen of the the sale of  
 " kingdom, and citizens aforesaid, it is ordained, poultry-  
 " that no huckster of fowl, [or poulterer] go out  
 " of the city to meet them that bring poultry into  
 " the city, to make any buying from them; but  
 " buy in the city, after the buyers of the lord the  
 " king, of the barons, and of the citizens, have  
 " bought and had what shall be needful for them,  
 " namely, after three o'clock, and not before."  
 And it was likewise ordained, " That no huckster of fish.  
 " of fish, [or fishmonger] who sells fish again  
 " to others, go out to meet those that bring or  
 " carry fish to the city, to make a forestall Against  
 " thence; nor have any partnership with a forestalling  
 " stranger who brings fish from the sea to the  
 " city: but let them seek for fish in their own  
 " ships; and permit foreigners to bring it, and  
 " to sell when they are come, in their own ships.  
 " Because, by such partnership, they who are of  
 " the city, when they cannot sell as they will,  
 " lay

A. D. 1274. " lay it up in cellars, and sell dearer than the  
 " strangers would do, if they came without  
 " partnership, and knew not where they might  
 " be harboured: nor let them buy any thing in  
 " the city until the king's servants, &c. have  
 " bought, and not before three o'clock. And if  
 " they who have bought fish, shall come after  
 " three o'clock, let them not sell that day; but  
 " let them sell on the morrow morning. And  
 " if they expect more, let the fish be taken into  
 " the lord the king's hands: and let them keep  
 " no fish, except salt-fish, beyond the second  
 " day of their coming; which, if it happen to  
 " be found, let them lose their fish, and be at  
 " the mercy of the lord the king, [to fine them.]"

Fish, how  
long to be  
kept.

Price fixt  
by the  
mayor.

To these ordinances, the magistrates did at the  
 same time affix a table of prices for poultry,  
 and another for fish.

Com-  
plaints  
about tall-  
age.

But the greatest grievance complained of by  
 the citizens was, the exemption from tallage,  
 pleaded by several great men in their corporation,  
 under charters purchased from the late king; where-  
 by the whole burden of a tallage fell upon the  
 middling and poor inhabitants; and what increased  
 this evil, was a custom that had been introduced  
 by the mayors and guardians of the city for some  
 time past, to tallage the city by their own autho-  
 rity, without the consent of the community. All  
 which oppressions were presented by the juries of  
 the several wards of the city before the justices in  
 eyre at the tower, as illegal exactions upon the  
 citizens.



An act passed in parliament the third year of this king's reign, to suppress the practice of usury by the *Jews*, ordaining, that all usurers for the future, should wear a badge, the breadth of a paveline, on their breast, or depart the kingdom.

A. D.  
1275.

Act against  
usury.

The mayor being appointed his majesty's embassador beyond seas, the king committed the government of the city to four citizens, recommended by the chief men of the city. In whose time, there happened a dreadful earthquake, which overthrew abundance of houses and churches, both in *London* and other parts of the kingdom.

Mayor sent  
on an em-  
bassy.

Earth-  
quake.

The year 1275, is memorable for the foundation of the convent of *Black Friars*, alias *Friars Preachers*, by *Robert Kilwarby*, archbishop of *Canterbury*; which was built with the stones taken out of the ruins of the tower of *Mount-Fitchet*, and from a part of the city wall, pulled down on that occasion, to make way for the said building; which inclosed the said wall, the scite of the tower of *Mount-fitchet*, and two lanes or ways next the street of *Baynard-Castle*, granted to the founder by the citizens. This produced an order from the king to the citizens to build a new wall, and a tower at the head of it for his reception; which wall was to run from *Ludgate* westward, behind the houses to *Fleet-ditch*; and thence southward to the river *Thames*. For the completing of which new work, his majesty granted the city a duty on sundry merchandizes, for the term of three years; and sent them this letter:

Black  
Friars  
founded.

Order to  
build a new  
wall to  
Fleet-ditch

“Whereas

A. D. 1275. Duties granted for that use. “Whereas we have granted you, for the aid of the work of the walls of our city, and the closure of the same, divers customs of vendible things coming to the said city, to be taken for a certain time; we command you, that you cause to be finished the wall of the said city, now begun near the mansion of the *Friars Preachers*, and a certain good and comely tower at the head of the said wall, within the water of the *Thames* there; wherein we may be received, and tarry with honour, to our ease and satisfaction, in our comings there, out of the pence taken, and to be taken of the said customs, &c. Witness myself at *Westminster*, 8th of *July*, regni 4.”

Markets regulated.

The common-council, or rather the magistrates with the confirmation of a *folk-mote*, did, this year, forbid the keeping a market on *London-bridge*, or elsewhere, except in such places as were appointed for that purpose: and ordained, that no person should go to *Southwark* to buy cattle, or any wares to be brought into the city, under the penalty of the forfeiture of the thing bought.

280 Jews executed.

The year 1278 proved fatal to the *Jews*, who, being convicted of clipping and diminishing the king's coin, were seized and imprisoned throughout *England* in one day: and 280 of both sexes were executed out of those seized in *London*.

Contributions to repair London-bridge

*London-bridge* was already, in 1281, become dangerous, and in such a ruinous condition, that the citizens were obliged to apply to the king for relief and aid to repair it: and his majesty, by letters patents,

A. D.  
1281.

patents, empowered the bridge-keeper to ask and receive the charity of his well-disposed subjects, throughout the kingdom, which letters patents conclude with these remarkable words: "And  
" let each of you strive to outrun the other in  
" such great works of charity: for which ye  
" must needs merit of God, and have our  
" thanks."

These were followed by other letters from his majesty to the clergy of all degrees, recommending their contribution to this work; and commanding them to exhort the people thereto. And finding that this was ineffectual to raise the sums required for so expensive a work, his majesty empowered the city to take a certain toll for three years, to be applied to the repairs of the said bridge, viz. "For every man on foot bringing merchandize, or other things, saleable, and passing over the said bridge, and he taking himself to other parts, *one farthing*: of every horseman passing that bridge, and he taking himself to other parts, as aforesaid, with merchandize, or other saleable things, *one penny*: of every saleable pack, carried and passing over the bridge, *one half-penny*."

Tolls for  
the same  
use.

The bad condition of this bridge was owing to an original misfortune of a fire, about four years after its building, when the joints of the stones were scarcely cemented so as to resist the power of the flames: and afterwards to the neglect of those entrusted with its repairs, or to the misapplication of the rents, &c. settled for its uphold  
and

The cause  
of its decay

A. D.

1281.

In the  
king's  
hands.

and maintenance. For after King *John* took the custody of *London-bridge* from the mayor, and gave it to friar *West*; his successors claimed the same right: and *Henry III.* in the 54th year of his reign, A. D, 1269, granted the custody of this bridge, with its liberties, and all other things pertaining thereto, unto his queen consort: who pocketed the money arising from its rents, revenues, duties and customs; and let the fabric run to ruin. And this may in some measure account for the king's interfering so much in the repairs and support of the said bridge.

Council at  
London.

The year 1281 informs us of a provincial synod held at *Lambeth*, to which the archbishop of *Canterbury* summoned not only his suffragans, but all the inferior prelates, such as abbots, priors, deans and archdeacons. The chief intention of this synod was, to confirm the constitutions of *Otho* and *Othobon*. But they entered into other new matter, for directions to the parochial clergy to instruct the flocks committed to their charge, in points both of faith and practice: as may be more fully seen in *Spelm. Concil.* vol. ii. page 332. and *Linwood*, lib. i. tit. 7; 11.

Jewish  
high-priest

About the same time, the king made *Haginus* high-priest of the *Jews*, in the same form, and with the same power, as King *John* had made Rabbi *Jacob*, deceased.

Anseatic  
company  
obliged to  
repair Bi-  
shopsgate.

In the year 1282, the *Anseatic* company, who had covenanted in the reign of *Henry III.* in consideration of divers privileges granted to them by the crown and citizens of *London*, to keep *Bishopsgate* at all times in repair, and to defend the  
same



same as often as it should be attacked by an enemy, were called upon to perform their covenant, and obliged by the itinerant judges at the tower, to pay 210 marks for its immediate repair, and to enter into a fresh covenant to maintain and defend the same.

A. D.  
1283.

His majesty, as a confirmation of his affection for the *Londoners*, did this same year grant them a free pardon, for whatever they had done, to that time, contrary to their charters. For which they paid a sum of money. And, in the year following, the 4th *February*, and in the 11th year of his reign, he granted them certain customs for the reparation and inclosure of the city.

Free pardon to  
London.

Other favours.

To add to the misfortunes of *London-bridge*, a great frost, in the following winter, carried away five of its arches by the force of the ice.

London-bridge damaged by frost.

Notwithstanding the late countenance and indulgence shewn by the king to the *Jews*, archbishop *Peckham*, in 1283, in his provincial visitation, resolved to pull them down. For this purpose, he, in 1285, wrote to the bishop of *London* to pull down all their synagogues. And the bishop of *London* proceeded so far in the severity of this mandate, that the king had much a-do to prevail with those churchmen to allow one synagogue in *London*. Besides, the pomp of their worship was lessened, and a great many of their ceremonies were prohibited. And it was so managed at last, that, in the year 1290, the *Jews* were banished the kingdom, and were commanded to retire out of *England* before the 1st of *November*.

Synagogues pulled down,

Jews banished.

A. D. 1284. *ber* in that year, under penalty of their estates, fortunes and lives : and their synagogue, situate at the north corner of the *Old Jewry*, opening into *Lotbbury*, was given to the *Fratres de pænitentia Jesu*.

Murder of Ducket, how detected. In 1284, *Lawrence Ducket*, a goldsmith, having wounded *Ralph Crepin*, in *Cheapside*, then called *West-cheap*, took sanctuary in *Bow church* steeple : *Crepin's* friends surprized him in the night, and hanged him so artfully in one of the windows, that the coroner's inquest gave their verdict *self-murder*, and ordered the body to be drawn by the feet and buried in a ditch without the city. However, a boy, who lay with *Ducket* that night, and had concealed himself during that barbarous action, did at last give information

Executions on that account. against the murderers. Many were apprehended, of whom 16 were hanged ; and a woman, the contriver of the said murder, was burnt alive : Other persons of distinction concerned therein, were amerced in pecuniary fines : and the disgraced body was taken up and buried decently.

A. D. 1285. In 1285 it was ordained, that no more than one half-penny should be paid for grinding a quarter of wheat. The conduit in *Cheapside* was built.

The common council instituted. The city of *London*, according to the record called *Liber Albus*, was at this time divided into 24 wards ; and each ward chose certain of their inhabitants to represent them in their corporate capacity, and to be of council to the aldermen ; whose

whose advice was to be followed in all affairs of public concern relating to the said city. A. D. 1285.

Now the prosperity of the city began to wear a promising aspect; when it was embroiled by a disgust given to the lord treasurer by the mayor, who, upon a summons for him, the aldermen and citizens, to appear before the said lord in the tower of *London*, laid aside his ensigns of magistracy, and repaired to the tower as a private gentleman. The treasurer committed *Gregory Rockesley* the mayor, and several principal citizens, on *St. Peter's* day, to prison, for this contempt; and he so incensed the king, that his majesty seized upon the city liberties, displaced the mayor, and appointed *Stephen Sandwich* custos, under various pretences of malpractices with the bakers, &c. and kept the government of *London* in his own hands for 12 years after. Mayor imprisoned.  
Pretences for it.

The streets were immediately infested with robbers and murderers. Which produced these regulations: "That no stranger should wear a weapon, nor be seen abroad after the ringing of the *corfeu-bell*: that all taverns and victualling houses should be shut up after the ringing of the said bell: that no fencing-school should be kept in the city: that the aldermen in their respective wards, should make diligent search for such offenders, in order to bring them to justice: that no person not free of the city should be suffered to reside therein: and that such freemen as were suspected, should give security for their good behaviour:" amongst whom

A. D. 1289. whom were *Thomas Pywelesdon*, and 57 more, who were banished for life, on suspicion of being disaffected to the government. And foreign merchants were permitted to settle in *London*, and to sell their goods without a broker; which deprived the citizens of that advantage, and exposed them to the frauds of bad goods, and worse weights. However, the foreigners, at length giving too great a loose to their arts, raised such a clamour, that some of them were imprisoned, and obliged, after a long imprisonment, to pay 1000*l.* to the king.

City's debt  
to the king.

The account between the crown and the city was audited by the barons of the exchequer, in the year 1289, and the *Londoners* were found 538*l.* 6*s.* 11*d.* in debt to King *Edward*: and a subsidy was granted for the repairs of *London-bridge*.

Jews banished.

A. D.  
1290.

King *Edward*, in 1290, at his return from *France*, was received with great solemnity by the *Londoners*; and he immediately proceeded against the *Jews* usurers, and his corrupt justiciaries. The former, amounting to 15,060, he punished by confiscating all their goods, and banishing them the realm, as mentioned before: the latter, by fines and imprisonments.

Corrupt  
judges pun-  
ished.

Punish-  
ment for a  
rescue.

A. D.  
1293.

In 1293, three persons having rescued a prisoner from a sheriff's officer, had their hands cut off, at the standard in *Cheapside*.

In 1295, the king, then at *Carlisle*, directed the following writ to the magistrates of *London*:

“ *Edward*,



“ *Edward*, by the grace of God, &c. Where-  
 “ as *Richard Gravesend*, bishop of *London*, hath  
 “ shewed unto us, that by the great charter of  
 “ *England*, the church hath a privilege, that no  
 “ clerk shall be imprisoned by a layman, without  
 “ our commandment and breach of peace; which  
 “ notwithstanding, some citizens of *London*, upon  
 “ mere spite, do enter in their watches into  
 “ clerk’s chambers, and, like felons, do carry  
 “ them to the *Tunne*, which *Henry de Walleys*,  
 “ some time mayor, built for night-walkers.  
 “ Wherefore, we will that this our command-  
 “ ment be proclaimed in full hustings; and that  
 “ no watch hereafter enter into any clerk’s cham-  
 “ ber, under the forfeit of 20 l. Dated at *Car-*  
 “ *lisle*, the 18th of *March*, in the 25th year of  
 “ our reign.”

A. D.  
1295.

King Ed-  
ward’s let-  
ter to the  
magistrates  
of *London*,  
concerning  
clerks.

This so disgusted the citizens, that nine prin-  
 cipal inhabitants broke open the *Tunne* prison,  
 and set several of the prisoners at liberty. For  
 which the rioters were personally punished, by a  
 long and painful imprisonment; and the city was  
 amerced at 20,000 marks. However, the beha-  
 viour of the *Londoners*, at the king’s return vic-  
 torious from *Scotland* soon after, was so engaging,  
 that his majesty, on *Easter Wednesday*, in confi-  
 deration of the said fine of 20,000 marks, and an  
 addition of 3000 marks more, paid into his ex-  
 chequer by the *Londoners*, restored to them the  
 power of electing their mayor: and they accord-  
 ingly chose *William Walleys* into that high office.  
 And his majesty confirmed this royal favour, and

Riotous  
behaviour  
of the  
citizens.

Fined  
20,000  
marks.

Purchase  
the right  
to elect  
their mayor

A. D.  
1285.  
Charter.

all their ancient privileges, by a charter<sup>d</sup>: which amongst other things, contains, “ We, will-  
“ ing to shew more ample favour to the said  
“ citizens in that behalf, do grant to them, for  
“ us and our heirs, that the mayor of the said  
“ city, when he shall be chosen by the said citi-  
“ zens, we, and our heirs, and our barons, not  
“ being at *Westminster*, or at *London*, they may  
“ or shall be presented, or admitted, to and by  
“ the constable of our tower of *London*, yearly,  
“ in such sort as before they were wont to be pre-  
“ sented and admitted: so as, nevertheless, that  
“ at the next coming of us or our heirs to *West-*  
“ *minster* or *London*, the said mayor be presented  
“ to us or our heirs, and be admitted for mayor.

How to be  
presented.

Exemp-  
tions from  
pannage,  
pontage,  
and mur-  
age.

“ And also we have granted, for us and our  
“ heirs, to our said citizens, that they and their  
“ successors, citizens of the said city, be for ever  
“ quit and free of pannage or pawnage, pontage  
“ and murage, throughout all the realm, and all  
“ our dominions: and that the sheriffs of the  
“ said city, as oft as it shall happen for them to  
“ be amerced in our court for any offence, they  
“ shall be amerced according to the measure and  
“ quantity of the offence, as other the sheriffs  
“ of our said realm have been amerced for the  
“ like offence.

Sheriffs,  
how amer-  
ced.

Liberties,  
&c. con-  
firmed.

“ Wherefore we will, and strictly charge and  
“ command, for us and our heirs, that the said  
“ citizens and their successors, have all the liber-  
“ ties, freedoms, quittals, and free customs afore-

<sup>d</sup> In the 26th year of his reign.

“ said, and them may and shall use, according  
 “ to our confirmation, renovation, and grants,  
 “ aforesaid, for ever ; as by the aforesaid charter,  
 “ (amongst other things) more fully appeareth.”

A. D.  
 1295.

Besides, his majesty certified the same by a brief to his officers of his exchequer ; as may be seen in fol. 24, of the *black book*, amongst the city records. And at the same time, the 28th of *May*, the king sent a precipe to the mayor and sheriffs of *London*, to punish corporally all bakers, brewers, and millers, convicted of bad practices ; and all that were found to go armed in the night, and disturb the peace of the city ; and to oblige millers to return the flour by weight, according to the weight of the grain sent to be ground.

King's order to punish bakers, brewers, and millers.

The time for electing a mayor being come round, *Elias Ruffel* was unanimously chosen by the mayor, aldermen, and all the commonalty ; and sworn into his office by the constable of the tower, according to the tenor of the last charter, on the day after *St. Simon and Jude*, without the gate of the said tower of *London*. In whose mayoralty, says *Stowe*, in his annals, there passed an act of common-council, by the consent of the king and nobility, to regulate the prices of provisions.

Act of common-council to regulate provisions.

A. D. 1296 produced a very sharp contest between the king and the clergy. The archbishop convoked a synod of his province to meet in *St. Paul's, London*. The king, in order to prevent their passing any canons disagreeable to the crown, sent them a message to make no constitutions pre-

Synod at London.

A. D.  
1296.

Refuse to  
grant a  
subsidy.

The king's  
resentment

judicial to his prerogative, or to the public tranquillity, or that might give disturbance to any person under his government and protection. At their meeting, the clergy would not grant the subsidy expected by the king: therefore his majesty seized upon their best houses; forbid the lawyers to plead for them; and commanded them to be out-lawed; because they put their property under the pope's protection, and refused to contribute to the exigencies of the state.

Clergy  
submit.

However, they attempted to recover the king's favour, by depositing a fifth part of their revenues and stock in a proper place, to be used for the defence of the church and kingdom in case of necessity: but this not being agreeable to the archbishop, they were at last forced to give up a fourth of their goods, &c. for the common benefits of government. See *Antiq. Britan. in Winchester*.

Recorder  
of London.

A. D.  
1304.

The first time we read of a recorder of *London* was in the year 1304, when *Geoffrey de Hartilepole*, alderman, was chosen into that office, took his oath, and was allowed to wear his gown as an alderman.

Wallace's  
execution.

A. D.  
1305.

The next year was stained with the blood of that valiant and celebrated *Scottish* champion, Sir *William Wallace*, who, being taken prisoner in the field of battle, defending his country, was, contrary to the laws of nations, hanged and quartered, in *Smithfield*; and his head stuck upon a pole fixed on *London-bridge*.



The year 1306 produced a very extraordinary prohibition, at least what would in this age seem very extraordinary; a prohibition to burn sea-coal in *London*; occasioned by a complaint made by the nobility and gentry to the king, alledging, that the air was infected with a noisome smell, and a thick cloud, from the coals used in the suburbs by brewers, dyers, &c. requiring great fires, to the great endangering the health of the inhabitants. Upon which his majesty issued his proclamation, prohibiting coals to be burnt in *London* and the suburbs, under severe penalties. Yet, the city was so much in favour at this juncture with his majesty, for a present of 2000*l.* paid on account of the order of knighthood being conferred on the prince of *Wales*, that the king did them the honour to appoint Sir *John Blunt*, the lord mayor, to accompany the said prince in his expedition against the *Scots*. In whose absence, the citizens chose four guardians to execute the supreme office in the magistracy of their city.

*London* was at this time greatly pestered with thieves and robbers: King *Edward*, then at *Lancroft*, in *Scotland*, thought necessary to direct a writ to the mayor and sheriffs of *London*, commanding them to observe the statute of *Westminster*, which strictly enjoins the apprehending of felons. But the citizens looking upon this injunction to be an invasion of their liberties, returned for answer: "That at the eves, as it is fit in wards, and also at taking inquisitions of transgressions and felonies, when need requires, " in

A. D.  
1306.

Sea-coal  
prohibited  
to be burnt.

King's  
writ to ap-  
prehend  
felons.

Rejected  
by the city.

A. D. 1306. " in the city, in each ward, about malefactors  
 " and receivers, they were always ready, and  
 " would be, for the keeping of the king's peace:  
 " But to keep the statute of *Westminster*, in all its  
 " articles, in the said city, as contained in that  
 " brief, they could not be charged in the afore-  
 " said city, by reason of the divers customs in  
 " the said city hitherto used: yet vagrants, wan-  
 " derers up and down, and such as are suspected  
 " of evil in the said city, being found, they had  
 " arrested; and always when there should be  
 " need, would cause to be arrested, and would  
 " have them forth coming before the justices of  
 " the lord the king, as it had been appointed  
 " before, and after had been accustomed to be  
 " done, in the same city."

Citizens  
 exchequer-  
 ed.

This matter being settled, the mayor, *John le Blound*, or *Blunt*, and all the aldermen of *London*, for themselves, and the whole community of the city, agreed, in the exchequer, to pay the king 2000 marks by way of composition for the 20th part of their goods, part of which was paid in tallies; and the sum of 83l. 11s. being left unpaid at the death of King *Edward*, his son and successor, *Edward II.* caused a *fieri facias* to be issued from the exchequer, to distrain the goods and chattels of the citizens for the same.

#### LIST of MAYORS in the Reign of *Edward I.*

In his 1st. year Sir *Walter Harvey*.

2     *Henry Walleys*.

3     *George Rokesley*.

In

In his 4th year *George Rokesley.*A. D.  
1306.5 *George Rokesley.*6 *George Rokesley.*7 *George Rokesley.*8 *George Rokesley.*9 *George Rokesley.*10 *Henry Walleys,*11 *Henry Walleys,*12 *Henry Walleys,*13 *George Rokesley.*14 *Ralph Sandwich.*15 *Ralph Sandwich.*16 *Ralph Sandwich.*17 *Ralph Sandwich.*18 *Ralph Sandwich.*19 *Ralph Sandwich.*20 *Ralph Sandwich.*21 *Ralph Sandwich.*22 *Ralph Sandwich.*23 *Sir Ralph Sandwich.*24 *Sir John Briton.*25 *Sir John Briton.*26 *Henry Walleys,*27 *Elias Ruffel.*28 *Elias Ruffel.*29 *Sir John Blunt.*30 *Sir John Blunt.*31 *Sir John Blunt.*32 *Sir John Blunt.*33 *Sir John Blunt.*34 *Sir John Blunt.*

A. D. 1307. Edward II's accession. Tallage, how assessed.

Edward II. succeeding his father in the year 1307, began his reign not with this act of severity only towards the *Londoners*, but ordered another writ out of the exchequer for the aldermen, who collected the late tallage in *London*, to account for the said tallage in the exchequer. For the custom was, that every alderman should, in his wardmote, cause the tallage to be proportioned according to the abilities of the several inhabitants of his ward; and he was answerable to the king for the amount of the said sum assessed. These were dire prognostics of an evil disposition in the young king towards the *Londoners*; yet they received him and his queen, returning to *London* in 1308, with great demonstrations of joy.

A. D. 1309. Synod that condemned the knights templars.

A synod was held in the year 1309 at *London*. By whom, *Walsingham* relates, the knights *Templars* were found guilty of many atrocious immoralities and crimes, sentenced to perpetual penance, and dispersed into several monasteries.

A. D. 1310. King's precept for finishing the city wall. Citizen's purchase divers privileges.

A. D. 1310, the new part of the city wall, on the west of *Ludgate*, and the tower commanded by King *Edward I.* to be built at the extremity thereof, not being finished, the king issued his royal mandate to the mayor and citizens of *London* to proceed in the said work with the utmost expedition. And, in 1311, the mayor and citizens undertook to pay 1700*l.* for discharging the king's debts, in consideration of having the farm, and other fines of the city, arising by aids, tallages, &c. assigned to them.



The king's troubles arising, on account of his familiarity with *Gaveston*, and his nobility threatening to oblige him to submit to their demands by force of arms, his majesty commanded the mayor and citizens of *London* to take care of the city, and not to suffer any person whatsoever, with horse or arms, to enter therein without his special permission. And his majesty further commanded, that the barons of the exchequer should enquire by what right the sheriffs claimed certain farms, and other dues, demanded for the king's use. But after inquisition was made, the barons declared, That the citizens of *London*, for the time being, were sheriffs in fee of *London* and *Middlesex*; and enjoined the mayor, eight aldermen, and one commoner, to execute the office of sheriff, which tended to the king's service; by which they became virtually sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex*, and represented those who were to be sheriffs for the time to come.

A. D.  
1311.  
King's order for preserving the city from surprize.

Sheriff's right to certain farms.

It was soon after resolved, by the king and his council, to raise money by a tax upon the royal demesnes, intending thereby to include the city of *London*. This resolution being signified to *John Gisors* the mayor, and to the aldermen and sheriffs, who were summoned for that purpose before the said council; and it being left to their option, whether they would fine for their tallage, or raise the sum required by a poll-tax, and a general assessment on their real and personal estates, as in the other parts of the kingdom; they, having consulted the commonalty upon the question, gave

Dispute with the king about taxes.

A. D. 1312. for answer, That the city of *London* was exempt from taxes by their ancient rights and liberties, confirmed by *magna charta*, on condition of paying the king a certain annual sum for the fee-farm of the city, in lieu of all services. And prayed that the intended tallage might be postponed till the meeting of the approaching parliament. It was then proposed to defer the assessment, as requested, on condition the citizens would lend the king 2000 marks: which not being complied with by the *Londoners*, commissioners were appointed to meet at *Guildball* to assess the said tallage; which produced the desired effect. For the mayor, &c. were so intimidated, that they proposed a loan of 1000l. on condition that the king would prevent the assessment taking effect before the meeting of the next parliament; which was granted by letters patents to the said citizens, dated at *Windsor*, on the 13th of *February*, in the sixth year of his reign. And on the same day his majesty issued his command to the assessors of the county of *Oxford*, forbidding them to cess the citizens of *London* trading to *Henley*, and not inhabiting and paying scot and lot, among the inhabitants of *Henley*, to the tallage.

Intimidated, pay  
1000l.

A. D. 1314. About the year 1314, a great part of *St. Paul's* spire (made of timber, covered with lead) being weak, and in danger of falling, was taken down, and a new cross, with a pommel well gilt, set on the top thereof. In which cross were deposited the reliques of divers saints by *Gilbert de Segrave*, then

then bishop of *London*, with a great and solemn procession, on the 12th day of *October*. A. D. 1314.

The price of provisions becoming excessive dear in *London*, the parliament, in the year 1314, took the same into their consideration, and settled them in this form, to be sold in *London*, under the penalty of forfeiting the goods, as appears by the king's letter to the sheriffs of *London*. Price of provisions fixed.

l. s. d.

The best grass-fed ox, alive, at	0	16	0
The best grain-fed ox, at	1	4	0
The best cow, at	0	12	0
The best hog of two years old, at	0	3	4
The best shorn mutton, at	0	1	4
The best goose, at	0	0	3
The best capon, at	0	0	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
The best hen, at	0	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
The best chickens, two for	0	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
The best young pigeons, three for	0	0	1
Twenty eggs, at	0	0	1

The elections of sheriffs and mayor being frequently disturbed by popular tumults, contrary to the ancient custom, and the right granted to the citizens to chuse those officers by the mayor, aldermen, and more discreet persons of the city, especially summoned and warned for that purpose; his majesty issued out his commands, by way of proclamation, in the following letter, to prevent the like confusion. Elections regulated.

“ *Edward*, by the grace of God, &c. to the mayor and sheriffs of *London*, greeting. Where-

“ as,

A. D.  
1314.

“ as, by the charters of our progenitors, kings  
 “ of *England*, it was granted to our citizens of our  
 “ city aforesaid, That they should chuse a mayor  
 “ and sheriffs from themselves, when they would,  
 “ and present them, we not being at *Westminster*,  
 “ to the treasurer and barons of our exchequer,  
 “ and there to be admitted according to custom;  
 “ and such election by the mayor and aldermen,  
 “ and more discreet persons of the said city, e-  
 “ specially summoned and warned for this pur-  
 “ pose, hath been accustomed in former times:  
 “ and now we have understood, that some of the  
 “ popular and plebeian sort, making a conspiracy  
 “ among themselves, causing contentions, differ-  
 “ ences, and innumerable mischiefs, day and night,  
 “ in the said city, and making among them clan-  
 “ destine conventicles, in private places, and, be-  
 “ ing not called nor summoned, do thrust and  
 “ mingle themselves, of their own accord, into  
 “ such elections, and, by threatenings and cla-  
 “ mours hindering the due making of such elec-  
 “ tions, endeavour to chuse such as for time to  
 “ come may favour their errors; that their wick-  
 “ edness, by defect of congruous government,  
 “ may pass unpunished under dissimulation, by  
 “ such persons so elected, to the hurt of our crown  
 “ and dignity, and to the subversion of the state  
 “ of the foresaid city, and the manifest oppression  
 “ of our citizens abiding in it: we, willing to  
 “ provide for the quiet and tranquillity of the  
 “ people under us, as we are bound, and to meet  
 “ with such malice, COMMAND, firmly enjoining  
 “ you,



“ you, that, before the time of election of the  
 “ mayor and sheriffs next to be chosen, ye cause  
 “ it to be publickly proclaimed through the whole  
 “ city, and firmly to be forbid, that none, unless  
 “ he shall be to this especially called or summoned,  
 “ or is bound thereto, come thither at the time,  
 “ or intrude himself in making the election, nor  
 “ hinder it any way, under pain of imprisonment;  
 “ from which he may not escape without our spe-  
 “ cial command: and that the foresaid election be  
 “ made by the aldermen, and the more discreet  
 “ and powerful citizens of the said city, as in the  
 “ same it hath been anciently accustomed to be  
 “ done: taking notice for the future, that if ye  
 “ shall present any election, otherwise than is  
 “ mentioned before, to the treasurer and barons  
 “ of our exchequer aforesaid, we will by no means  
 “ admit them. Witness, &c. *July 4, an. reg. 8.*

A. D.  
 1316.

The king's necessity for money made him take  
 advantage of the citizens, who having neglected  
 to apply to parliament to prevent their being tal-  
 laged at the king's pleasure, appointed commission-  
 ers to tax them; of which his majesty gave the  
 sheriffs notice by a precept on the 24th of *October*  
 in the same year, and another on the 6th of *Novem-*  
*ber* following. However the *Londoners* found means,  
 by a further loan of 600 marks to the crown, to  
 have the tallage again respited: as appears by let-  
 ters patent, bearing date the 16th of *December*,  
*an. reg. 8.*

600 marks  
 to be ex-  
 empt from  
 tallage.

The year 1316 was visited with both famine  
 and pestilence. It began to be felt at first in

Famine  
 and pesti-  
 lence.

A. D.  
1316.

No wheat  
to be malt-  
ed.

Price of  
beer fixed  
by the  
mayor.

Parents eat  
their child-  
ren.

Regulation  
of provi-  
sions re-  
voked by  
the king.

Londoners  
pull down  
the tower  
wall.

Pay 1000  
marks.

Privilege  
of gavellet.

*London*, in the want of corn for bread; which scarcity being attributed to the great quantities of wheat malted in *London*, it was enacted by parliament, that thenceforth no wheat should be made into malt: and an order was published by the mayor for carrying that act into execution, and for regulating the price of strong drink, within his jurisdiction. But corn continued to advance to 4 l. the quarter: which brought on such a famine, that parents were accused of eating their own children, or any thing they could come at; and malefactors eat one another in prison: and this was followed by such a pestilence and mortality, that the living were scarce sufficient to bury the dead.

It having been represented unto the king, that the ordinance for regulating the price of provisions, last year, by the mayor, &c. was of a very pernicious consequence, and had prevented the country people's supplying the city with the necessaries of life, his majesty, then at *Lincoln*, revoked the said ordinance by a brief, directed to the sheriffs of *London*, on the 20th of *February*, an. reg. 9.

King *Henry III.* having cast up a mud wall without the tower, and within the city wall, to the great injury of the city, the *Londoners*, without applying to the crown for redress, did, this year, destroy it. Of which the king availed himself to raise a thousand marks, which he obliged the citizens to pay for their indiscretion, next year. But, at the same time, they were sweetened with a new privilege, which empowered the freeholders in *London* to recover their rents by a writ of *gavellet*.

vellet; and, in default thereof, the lands in demesne.

A. D.  
1318.

The city magistrates were at this time so favoured by the court, to whom they were entirely devoted, that they not only assumed a sole right to appoint officers, and to continue their mayor for divers years, *John Wingrave*, who was then mayor, continuing three years; but they laid arbitrary taxes on their fellow-citizens, favoured themselves in all assessments, and otherwise oppressed the commonalty. Of which the freemen, having frequently complained to the judges itinerant in the tower without redress, proceeded with such spirit against their arbitrary magistrates, that they compelled them to submit to the following constitutions, rather than to fall an entire prey to the crown; and they unanimously joined to obtain the royal confirmation of the same, as will more fully appear by this transcript.

Tyranny  
of the city  
magistrates

Obliged by  
the people  
to submit  
to certain  
covenants.

*For the citizens of London, concerning new articles then made to be observed.*

Record.  
Tower.

Pat. 12

Edw. II.

P. 2. m. 2.

“ The king, to all whom &c. greeting.  
“ Know ye, that whereas our beloved and faithful the mayor and aldermen, and other citizens of our city of *London*, had lately ordained and appointed among themselves, for the bettering of the same city, and for the common benefit of such as dwell in that city, and resort to the same, certain things to be in the same city perpetually observed and had, instantly beseeched, that we would take care to accept and confirm the same:

Articles of  
agreement  
for the  
composing  
differences  
in the city.

A. D.  
1318.

“ We, having seen certain letters, patentwise,  
“ signed with the common seal of that city, and  
“ the seal of the office of the mayoralty of that  
“ city, upon the premises, and to us exhibited,  
“ have caused certain articles to be chosen out of  
“ the foresaid letters, and caused them in some  
“ things to be corrected, as they are underneath  
“ inserted, viz.

“ 1. That the mayor and sheriffs of the same  
“ city be elected by the citizens of the said city,  
“ according to the tenor of the charters of our  
“ progenitors, heretofore kings of *England*, made  
“ to them thence, and no otherwise.

“ 2. That the mayor remain only one year  
“ together in his mayoralty.

“ 3. That the sheriffs have but two clerks and  
“ two serjeants; and that they take such, for which  
“ they will answer.

“ 4. That the mayor have no other office be-  
“ longing to the city, but the office of mayor-  
“ alty; nor to draw to himself the sheriffs plea in  
“ the chamber of *London*; nor hold other pleas  
“ than those the mayor, according to ancient cus-  
“ tom, ought to hold.

“ 5. That the aldermen be removed from year  
“ to year, on *St. Gregory's* day, and not re-elected,  
“ and others chosen by the same wards.

“ 6. That tallages or aids henceforth to be  
“ assessed for the king's business, or for the state  
“ and benefit of the city, after they shall be as-  
“ sessed by the men of the wards elected and de-  
“ puted for this, be not increased or heightened,  
“ but



“ but by the common consent of the mayor and  
 “ commonalty. And that the money coming  
 “ from these tallages and aids be delivered into  
 “ the custody of four honest men, commoners of  
 “ the city, to be chosen by the commonalty, to  
 “ be further delivered by the testimony of the  
 “ said four men; so that they may inform the  
 “ commonalty to what profit, and for what uses,  
 “ those monies go. A. D. 1318.

“ 7. That no stranger be admitted into the  
 “ freedom of the city in the husting; and that  
 “ no inhabitant, and especially *English* merchant,  
 “ of some mystery or trade, be admitted into the  
 “ freedom of the city, unless by surety of six  
 “ honest and sufficient men of that mystery or  
 “ trade he shall be of, who is so to be admitted  
 “ into the freedom; which six men may under-  
 “ take for him, of keeping the city indemnified  
 “ in that behalf. And that the same form of surety  
 “ be observed of strangers to be admitted into the  
 “ freedom in the husting, if they be of any cer-  
 “ tain mystery or trade. And if they are not  
 “ of some certain mystery, then that they be not  
 “ admitted into the freedom, without the assent  
 “ of the commonalty. And that they, who have  
 “ been taken into the freedom of the city (since  
 “ we undertook the government of our realm)  
 “ contrary to the forms prescribed; and they who  
 “ have gone contrary to their oath \* in this be-  
 “ half

\* *The oath of every freeman of the city of London.*

“ Ye shall swear, that ye shall be good and true to our  
 “ sovereign lord King ———; obeyesant and obedient ye  
 “ shall

A. D. 1318. " half, or contrary to the state of the city, and  
 " are thereof lawfully convicted, lose the freedom  
 " of the said city.

" Saving always that, concerning apprentices,  
 " the ancient manner and form of the said city  
 " be observed.

" 8. That each year in the same city, as often  
 " as need shall be, inquiry be made, if any of the

" shall be to the mayor and ministers of this city. The fran-  
 " chises and customs thereof ye shall maintain, and this city  
 " keep harmless in that that in you is. Ye shall be contributory  
 " to all manner of charges within this city, as summons,  
 " watches, contributions, taxes, tallages, lot and scot, and  
 " to all other charges; bearing your part as a freeman ought  
 " to do. Ye shall colour no foreign goods under or in your  
 " name, whereby the king or this city might or may lose their  
 " customs or advantages. Ye shall know no foreigner to buy  
 " or sell any merchandize with any other foreigner within this  
 " city or franchise thereof, but ye shall warn the chamberlain  
 " thereof, or some minister of the chamber. Ye shall implead  
 " or sue no freeman out of this city, whilst ye may have  
 " right and law within the same city. Ye shall take no ap-  
 " prentice, but if he be freeborn, that is to say, no bond-  
 " man's son, nor the child of any alien; and for no less term  
 " than for seven years, without fraud or deceit: and within  
 " the first year ye shall cause him to be enrolled, or else pay  
 " such fine as shall be reasonably imposed upon you for omit-  
 " ting the same. And after his term's end, within convenient  
 " time (being required) ye shall make him free of this city,  
 " if he have well and truly served you. Ye shall also keep  
 " the king's peace in your own person. Ye shall know no  
 " gatherings, conventicles, nor conspiracies made against the  
 " king's peace, but ye shall warn the mayor thereof, or let it  
 " to your power. All these points and articles ye shall well  
 " and truly keep, according to the laws and customs of this  
 " city, to your power. So God you help. God save the  
 " king."

free-

A. D.  
1318.

“ freedom of the same city exercise merchandizes  
“ in the city, of the goods of others not of the  
“ same freedom, by calling those goods their own,  
“ contrary to their oath, and contrary to the free-  
“ dom of the said city; and they that are law-  
“ fully convicted thereof, to lose the freedom of  
“ the said city.

“ 9. That all and every one being in the li-  
“ berty of the said city, and that would enjoy  
“ the liberties and free customs of the said city,  
“ be in scot and lot, and partake of all bur-  
“ dens for maintaining the state of the said city,  
“ and the freedom thereof, according to the oath  
“ they have taken, when they were admitted into  
“ their freedom; and who so will not, to lose his  
“ freedom.

“ 10. And that all and every one, being of the  
“ freedom of the city, and living without the city,  
“ and that, either by themselves or by their  
“ servants, exercise their merchandizes within the  
“ city, be in lot and scot with the commoners of  
“ the said city, for their merchandizes, or else to  
“ be removed from their freedom.

“ 11. And that the common seal of the city  
“ remain in the custody of two aldermen and  
“ two others commoners, to be chosen for this  
“ purpose by the commoners; and that that seal  
“ be not denied, neither to poor nor rich com-  
“ moners, when they shall need it; yet so that  
“ they reasonably prove the cause of their de-  
“ mand: and that for the putting to of the seal  
“ nothing be taken. And that the giving of

A. D. 1318. “ judgments in the courts of the city, and especially after the verdicts of inquisition taken, in cases where inquisitions have been taken, be not deferred, unless difficulty intervene. And if difficulty intervene by reason of this, giving judgment shall not be put off beyond the third court.

“ 12. That weights and scales of merchandizes to be weighed between merchants and merchant, the issues coming of which belong to the commonalty of the said city, remain in the custody of honest and sufficient men of the same city, expert in that office, and as yet to be chosen by the commonalty, to be kept at the will of the same commonalty; and that they be by no means committed to others than those so to be chosen.

“ 13. That the sheriffs for the time being commit toll, and other customs belonging to their farm, and other publick offices belonging to them, and to be exercised by others, to sufficient men, for whom they will answer, and not commit them to others. And if any deputed by the said sheriffs to any of the aforesaid offices, take undue custom, or carry himself otherwise in that office than he ought, and is thereupon convicted at the suit of the complainant, let him be removed from that office, and punished according to his demerits.

“ 14. Merchants, who are not of the freedom of the city, not to sell, by retail, wines or other wares, within the city or suburbs.



“ 15. That there be no brokers hereafter in  
“ the city of any merchandizes, unless elected  
“ to this by merchants of the mysteries, in which  
“ the brokers themselves may have to exercise  
“ their offices; and at least of this to make oath  
“ before the mayor. A. D. 1318.

“ 16. That the common harbourers in the city  
“ and suburbs, although they are not of the free-  
“ dom of the same, be partakers of the contin-  
“ gent burdens for maintaining the said city,  
“ according to the state of it, as long as they  
“ shall be so common harbourers, as other like  
“ dwellers in the city and suburbs shall partake,  
“ on the account of those dwellings. Saving  
“ always, that the merchants of *Gascoign*, and  
“ other foreigners, may, one with another, in-  
“ habit and be harboured in the said city, as  
“ hitherto they have accustomed to do.

“ 17. That the keeping the bridge of the said  
“ city, and the rents and profits belonging to that  
“ bridge, be committed, to be kept, to two honest  
“ and sufficient men of the city, other than the  
“ aldermen, to be chosen to this by the common-  
“ alty, at the will of the said commonalty, and  
“ not to others; and who may answer thereupon  
“ to the said commonalty.

“ 18. That no serjeant of the chamber of *Guy-  
“ bald* take fee of the commonalty of the city,  
“ or do execution, unless one chosen for this by  
“ the commonalty of the city; and that the  
“ chamberlain, common clerk, and common ser-  
“ jeant, be chosen by the commonalty of the city,  
“ and

A. D. 1318. “ and be removed according to the will of the  
 “ same city.”

“ 19. And that the mayor and recorder, and  
 “ the foresaid chamberlain and common clerk,  
 “ be content with their fees anciently appointed  
 “ and paid on account of their offices, and not take  
 “ other fees for the abovesaid offices.

“ 20. That the goods of the aldermen, in aids,  
 “ tallages, and other contributions, concerning  
 “ the said city, be taxed by the men of the wards,  
 “ in which those aldermen abide, as the goods  
 “ of other citizens, by the said wards.

“ Which articles, as they are above expressed;  
 “ and the matters contained in the same, we  
 “ accept, approve, and ratify; and we yield and  
 “ grant them, for us and our heirs, as much as  
 “ in us is, to the foresaid citizens, their heirs and  
 “ successors in the aforesaid city and suburbs, for  
 “ the common profit of those that inhabit therein,  
 “ and resort thither, to obtain the same, and to  
 “ be observed perpetually<sup>f</sup>.

“ Moreover, we, willing to shew ampler grace  
 “ to the mayor, aldermen, and citizens, at their  
 “ request, have granted to them, for us and our  
 “ heirs, that the mayor, aldermen, citizens, and  
 “ commonalty of the commoners of the city, and  
 “ their heirs and successors, for the necessities and  
 “ profits of the same city, may, among them-  
 “ selves, of their common assent, assess tallages  
 “ upon their own goods within that city, as well

<sup>f</sup> These articles were afterwards added to the city charters,  
 and confirmed by King *Rich. II.* in parliament, *an. reg. 7.*

“ upon the rents as other things, and as well  
 “ upon the mysteries as any other way, as they  
 “ shall see expedient, and levy them, without in-  
 “ curring the danger of us or our heirs, or our  
 “ minister whomsoever. And that the money  
 “ coming from such tallages remain in the custody  
 “ of four honest and lawful men of the said city,  
 “ to be chosen to this by the commonalty, and  
 “ be laid out, of their custody, for the necessities  
 “ and profits of the said city, and not otherwise.  
 “ In witness whereof, &c. Witness the king, at  
 “ *York*, the eighth day of *June*.”

A. D.  
1318.

The king summoned a parliament to meet him at *York*, this same year, and directed his writ to the sheriffs of *London* to chuse two of their fellow-citizens to represent the city in that great council of the nation, A. D. 1318. But we see, by the return <sup>2</sup> of the city members at this election, that the aldermen, sheriffs, and the whole community of the city, did chuse three representatives, and gave those three, or two of them, full and sufficient power to do what should be ordained in the foresaid parliament by common advice. And in this parliament it was enacted, that *London* should provide and furnish 200 men, to oppose the incursions and devastations made by the *Scots*, who penetrated as far as *York* and *Lancaster*; which, being five times the number that was sent by any other city, is a criterion of the opulency of the metropolis in this age.

London  
summoned  
to chuse  
two repre-  
sentatives  
in parlia-  
ment.

Chose three

Obliged to  
furnish 200  
men.

<sup>2</sup> Dated at *London*, on the 16th of *October*, in the twelfth year of *Edward II*.

The

A. D.

1318.

Complaint  
of the  
pope's  
nuncio,

The pope's nuncio complaining to the treasurer and barons of the exchequer of divers outrages, robberies, murders, and particularly of an insult offered to a *Lombard*, &c. in *St. Paul's* church, on *Midsummer* day, at evening prayer, by four or five hundred armed populace, the mayor and aldermen were ordered to attend the treasurer, barons, and council; were severely reprimanded, and ordered, upon pain of forfeiting the city charter, to enquire into the said riot, and to bring to exemplary punishment the ringleaders thereof against a time appointed, which they punctually obeyed.

But the magistrates still continuing their oppressions, in disregard of the articles of agreement made between them and the freemen, and confirmed by the king, as exemplified above; the freemen presented such a list of grievances, in the

City griev-  
ances.

A. D.

1319.

year 1319, to the justices itinerant and the lord treasurer sitting in the tower, that must have drawn upon the city a forfeiture of their liberties, and fine and imprisonment upon the offenders, had not the king's affairs at this juncture made it more adviseable to engage the affection and aid of the *Londoners* against the encroachments and treason of the barons. Sir *John Gisors*, late lord-mayor, and divers other principal citizens, summoned to attend the said justices, and personally to answer to the accusations laid against them, being conscious of guilt, fled from justice, and screened themselves under the iniquity of the times, in the

year 1321.



A. D.  
1321.

The king had brought upon him the resentment of the barons, by ingloriously giving up his royal will and conduct to the direction and will of his favourites the two *Spensers*, father and son. And matters were brought to such an issue, that a parliament was summoned on this occasion to meet at *London*; to which the nobility repaired with such a train of armed men, that their attendants composed a very considerable army, who took up their quarters in the suburbs. This obliged the mayor to take the greatest precaution for the safety of the city; who appointed 1000 citizens, completely armed, to guard the gates and walls from four o'clock in the morning to six in the evening; and 1000 more armed men to relieve them, and to watch all night: besides two aldermen and their attendants, who patrolled the streets by night to keep the night-watch strictly to their duty. The gates of the city were also shut at nine at night, and not opened till seven in the morning. And thus the *Londoners* preserved the peace of the city, and secured it against any surprize, till they were permitted by his majesty to receive the barons and their army within their walls; when he ratified the act of parliament for the perpetual banishment of his favourites the *Spencers*.

City oblig-  
ed to arm.

Gates shut.

This behaviour of the *Londoners* gained great confidence in their fidelity with the king, who soon after had a provocation from the *Lancastrian* faction to put it to trial. The governor of the castle of *Leeds* in *Kent* having denied the queen a lodging in that castle, his majesty, looking upon

A. D.  
1321.  
Assist the  
king in  
taking  
Leeds  
castle.

this as an act of rebellion, raised a considerable army, consisting chiefly of *Londoners*, to revenge the indignity offered to his royal consort; and the governor being summoned by the king, at the head of this army, to surrender, and persisting in the defence thereof, it was besieged in form, and obliged to surrender at discretion. Therefore the king, in token of his regard for these services, immediately granted them the following charter :

Charter I.

“ *Edward*, by the grace of God, &c. greeting.  
“ Know ye, That whereas the mayor and the  
“ good men of the city of *London* have, of late,  
“ thankfully done us aid of armed footmen at  
“ our castle of *Leeds* in the county of *Kent*; and  
“ also aid of like armed men now going with us  
“ through divers parts of our realm for divers  
“ causes: We, willing to provide for the indem-  
“ nity of the said mayor and good men of our city  
“ of *London* in this behalf, have granted to them,  
“ for us and our heirs, that the said aids, to us so  
“ thankfully done, shall not be prejudicial to the  
“ said mayor and the good men, their heirs and  
“ successors; nor shall they be drawn into con-  
“ sequent for time to come. In witness whereof  
“ we have caused these our letters to be made  
“ patents. Witness myself at *Aldermanston*, the  
“ 12th of *December*, an. reg. 15.” And, in re-  
turn, the citizens gave *Edward* 2000 marks to-  
wards the support of the war with *Scotland*.

However this good understanding did not long subsist between the court and the city. The barons being defeated, the earl of *Lancaster* beheaded,  
and

and the favourite *Spencers* recalled from banishment, his majesty in want of money, and the dissensions still continuing among the citizens on the footing of the last presentment before the justices itinerant, the king made it a pretext to seize the city liberties into his hands, to extort from the *Londoners* the sum of 2000 marks more for their redemption, in the year 1322. And, in the year 1326, *Edward*, in defiance of his own charter, so lately granted, compelled the citizens of *London* to supply him with 100 men at arms, to be maintained at their own expence, and to march wherever commanded; in order to defeat the preparations then making by his queen, who had fled to *France*; and by the earl of *Haynault*, to invade *England*, and to take vengeance on the king's favourites. He also demanded a sum of money.

A. D.  
1322.

Liberties  
seized.  
Money ex-  
torted.

Arbitrary  
acts of the  
king.

A. D.  
1326.

The *Londoners*, resenting such an open violation of the royal grant, and hearing that the queen was landed, sent this answer, "That they would  
" at all times revere their sovereign lord the king,  
" the queen, and the prince their son, the in-  
" dubitable heir of the crown; and shut their gates  
" against, and, to the utmost of their power,  
" resist all foreigners and traitors: but that they  
" were not willing to march out to fight; unless,  
" according to their ancient privileges, they could  
" return home the same day before sun-set."

How re-  
sented.

Provoked with this refusal, the king committed the custody of the city to *Walter Stapleton*, bishop of *Exeter*; placed his son *John* of *Eltham* in the tower, and departed to the west to raise an army.

Provoke  
the king.

A. D.  
1322.

Queen's  
letter.

London  
joins the  
queen's  
party.

Marshall  
beheaded.

Bishop of  
Exeter be-  
headed.

In whose absence the queen applied to the *Londoners* for their speedy and powerful assistance, to reduce and punish the oppressors of the nation. Her letters, wrote in a most pathetic manner, were stuck up on the cross in *Cheapside*, and in other parts of the city. The bishop of *Exeter* demanded of the mayor the keys of the city. The populace, suspecting some bad design between them, seized the mayor, and compelled him, at the peril of his life, to obey their orders; and entered into a strict and solemn confederacy to destroy the queen's enemies of all degrees, wherever to be found.

The first object of their vengeance was *John Marshall*, a domestic of *Spencer*, jun. whose head they cut off without ceremony. They then marched in pursuit of *Walter Stapleton*, the bishop of *Exeter*, and the king's *custos* of the city; set fire to his gates, entered his palace, and carried off all his plate, jewels, and household goods: overtook him at the north door of *St. Paul's* cathedral, flying thither for sanctuary, dismounted him, beat him in a very cruel and inhuman manner, dragged him into *Cheapside*, where they proclaimed him a traitor, then cut off his head, and the heads of two of his domestics, and, drawing their bodies from the place of execution, they buried them in the rubbish of a tower, which the bishop was erecting near the *Thames*; because the bishop had made himself very officious in persuading the council that the itinerant judges might sit in the city; by whose inquisitions the citizens had been found



found guilty of divers malversations, and suffered greatly by fires and imprisonment. A. D. 1327.

Next day, the mob having met with Sir *John de Weston*, constable of the tower of *London*, obliged him to deliver up the keys and possession of that fortress to them. They discharged the state prisoners, and all the king's officers; appointed *John of Eltham*, the king's second son, guardian of the city and kingdom, with proper officers under him. Soon after *Robert Baldock*, the chancellor, to whom most of the miseries of the kingdom were imputed, being brought prisoner to *London* from *Hereford*, and lodged in the *bishop's prison*, the populace dragged him thence to *Newgate*, and beat him in the way so unmercifully, that he died of his bruises.

The queen's party grew so strong, that the king fled into *Wales* to hide himself. But he was discovered by the earl of *Lancaster* and made prisoner. The queen and her son *Edward*, attended by many of the nobility and prelates, was received with great joy into *London*; where a parliament being convened, they obliged the captive king to resign the crown to his son *Edward*. King Edward escapes into Wales. Made prisoner. Abdicates.  
A. D. 1327.

#### LIST of MAYORS in the reign of King Edward II.

In the 1st year Sir *John Blunt*.

- |   |                            |
|---|----------------------------|
| 2 | <i>Nicholas Faringdon.</i> |
| 3 | <i>Thomas Romaine.</i>     |
| 4 | <i>Richard Reffam.</i>     |
| 5 | <i>Sir John Gysors.</i>    |

A. D.  
1327.

In the 6th year Sir John Gysors.

- |    |                             |
|----|-----------------------------|
| 7  | Nicholas Faringdon.         |
| 8  | Sir John Gysors.            |
| 9  | Stephen Abingdon.           |
| 10 | John Wingrave.              |
| 11 | John Wingrave.              |
| 12 | John Wingrave.              |
| 13 | Hammond Chickwel.           |
| 14 | Nicholas Faringdon.         |
| 15 | Hammond Chickwel.           |
| 16 | Hammond Chickwel.           |
| 17 | Nicholas Faringdon.         |
| 18 | Hammond Chickwel.           |
| 19 | Hammond Chickwel.           |
| 20 | Richard Briton, or Britain. |

## CH A P. VI.

*King Edward III's six Charters. Southwark granted to London. Dangerous Riots. Adulterated Wines examined. Laws against Weapons, Regrating, Forestalling, &c. Prices of Provisions. Method of Taxation in the City. Fishmongers and Skinners quarrel. Remarkable Canons. Order of Knighthood imposed and rejected. Election of Mayor regulated. Fine for an Alderman not serving. Famine and Plague. Common Burial-grounds. Lord Mayor, when so titled. Entry of the Black Prince. Confirmation of City-Pleas. Great Fleet fitted out by London. Orders about Slaughter-houses. Sumptuous Feast. Right of Landlords to Fixtures. Practice of archery commanded.*

Charter-

Charter-house founded. Sir Walter Manny.  
*Petition against Foreigners. Ordinances against*  
*Usurers. Price of Wines regulated by the Lord*  
*Mayor. A public Mask. John Wickliff cited,*  
*&c. Its Consequences in the City. Magistrates*  
*punished. List of Mayors. And many other Par-*  
*ticulars, to the Accession of King Richard II.*

A. D.  
 1327.

THESE services were gratefully acknow-  
 ledged by King Edward III. who, with  
 consent of parliament, granted the following  
 charter to the citizens of London, immediately  
 upon his accession to the throne.

K. Edw.  
 III's first  
 charter, by  
 consent of  
 parliament

“ Edward, by the grace of God, king of  
 “ England, lord of Ireland, and duke of Aquitain;  
 “ To his archbishops, bishops, abbots, priors,  
 “ earls, barons, justices, sheriffs, rulers, mini-  
 “ sters, and other his bailiffs, and faithful sub-  
 “ jects, greeting. Know ye, that we, for the  
 “ bettering of our city of London, and for the  
 “ good and lawful service which our well-beloved  
 “ mayor, aldermen, and commonalty of the  
 “ said city, heretofore have often done to us and  
 “ our progenitors, with the assent of our fore-  
 “ said earls, barons, and all the commonalty of  
 “ our realm, being called to this our present par-  
 “ liament at *Westminster*, have granted, and by  
 “ this our charter, for us and our heirs, confirm-  
 “ ed to the citizens of our aforesaid city, the li-  
 “ berties hereunder written, to have and to hold  
 “ them, and their heirs and successors, for ever.  
 “ First, Whereas in the great charter of the li-

A. D. 1327. Former charters confirmed.

“ berties of *England*, it is contained, that the  
 “ city of *London* may have all their ancient liber-  
 “ ties and customs; and the same citizens, at  
 “ the time of the making the charter, from the  
 “ time of *St. Edward*, king and confessor, and  
 “ *William* the Conqueror, and of other our pro-  
 “ genitors, had divers liberties and customs, as  
 “ well by the charters of those our progenitors,  
 “ as without charters, by ancient custom; where-  
 “ upon in divers the circuits, and other the  
 “ courts of our said progenitors, as well by  
 “ judgments as by statutes were invaded, and  
 “ some of them adjudged: We will and grant,  
 “ for us and our heirs, that they may have the  
 “ liberties according to the form of the abovesaid  
 “ great charter: and that impediments and  
 “ usurpations to them in that behalf made, shal  
 “ be revoked and annulled. We have further  
 “ granted, for us and our heirs, to the said citi-  
 “ zens, their heirs and successors, aforesaid, that  
 “ the mayor of the aforesaid city, which for the  
 “ time shall be, shall be one of the justices to be  
 “ assigned of the goal delivery of *Newgate*, and  
 “ be named in every commission thereof to be  
 “ made: and that the said citizens may have  
 “ *infang-theft*<sup>h</sup>, and *outfang-theft*<sup>i</sup>, and chattels  
 “ of felons<sup>k</sup>, of all those that shall be adjudged  
 “ before

Mayor a justice for gaol delivery.

Citizens to have infang-theft, &c.

<sup>h</sup> A liberty granted to lords of manors to try and judge any thief taken in their fee.

<sup>i</sup> Is a like liberty for any thief taken out of their fee.

<sup>k</sup> See *Hollingshed*, 343, that by this charter the king granted that the franchises of the city should not thenceforth be seized



“ before them within the liberties of the said A. D.  
 “ city, and of being of the liberty aforesaid, at 1327.  
 “ the aforesaid goal to be adjudged. And where- Sheriff-  
 “ as also, by the charters of our progenitors, it wicks at  
 “ was granted to the same citizens, that they 300l. per  
 “ should hold the sheriffwick of *London* and *Mid-* ann.  
 “ *dlesex*, for 300l. yearly, to be paid at our ex-  
 “ chequer; and they are charged with the pay-  
 “ ment of 400l. yearly, every year to be paid  
 “ at our exchequer, for the sheriffwicks, contrary  
 “ to the form of the said charter: We will and  
 “ grant, for us and our heirs, that the said citi-  
 “ zens, their heirs and successors, may henceforth  
 “ the said sheriffwick hold for 300l. to be yearly  
 “ paid at our exchequer, according to the tenor  
 “ of the aforesaid charters; and that they be  
 “ from henceforth acquitted of the said 100l.  
 “ Furthermore we have granted, for us and our  
 “ heirs, to the said citizens, that they, their heirs  
 “ and successors, may bequeath their tenements  
 “ within the limits of the aforesaid city, as well  
 “ in *mortmain*<sup>1</sup>, as in other manner, as of ancient Mortmain.  
 “ time they have been accustomed to do. And  
 “ whereas, in a certain charter of the Lord *Ed-*  
 “ *ward*, late king of *England*, our father, to the  
 “ said citizens made, amongst other things, it is  
 “ contained, that the sheriffs of the said city, as Amercia-  
 “ mentments of  
 “ sheriffs.

seized unto the king's hands for any cause, but only for treason  
 and rebellion, shewed by the whole city.

<sup>1</sup> An alienation of lands and tenements to any guild, corporation, or fraternity, and their successors, which might not be done without the king's licence.

A. D. 1327. “ often as they shall happen to be amerced for any  
 “ offence in the said court, shall be amerced ac-  
 “ cording to the measure and quantity of their  
 “ offence, as other the sheriffs of our realm were  
 “ wont to be amerced for like offences: and as  
 “ the sheriffs of the aforesaid city, after the mak-  
 “ ing of that charter, were otherwise amerced for  
 “ the escape of thieves, than other sheriffs were  
 “ on this side *Trent* for such like escapes, are  
 “ amerced only, as it is said, 100s. We will  
 “ and grant, for us and our heirs, that the sheriff  
 “ of the same city, which for the time shall be,  
 “ in no wise be amerced or charged for the escape  
 “ of thieves, in any other wise than as other the  
 “ sheriffs on this side *Trent*: and that the afore-  
 “ said citizens shall not be charged for the cu-  
 “ stody of those that fly to the churches within  
 “ the aforesaid liberty for to have immunities,  
 “ otherwise than of old hath been accustomed to  
 “ be charged, any thing in the last circuit at the  
 “ tower of *London* made or adjudged notwith-  
 “ standing. And that the said citizens may re-  
 “ move and take away all the wears in the waters  
 “ of the *Thames* and *Medway*; also may have  
 “ the punishments thereof to us belonging. And  
 “ we will and command streightly, that all mer-  
 “ chants strangers coming to *England*, shall sell  
 “ their wares and merchandizes within 40 days  
 “ after their coming thither: and shall continue  
 “ and board with free-hosts of the said city, and  
 “ other the cities and towns in *England*, without  
 “ any households or societies by them to be kept,

Not to pay  
for such as  
fly to sanc-  
tuary.

Power to  
remove  
wears.

Sale of  
merchant-  
strangers  
goods in 40  
days.

“ And

“ And else we will and grant, for us and our  
 “ heirs, that the marshal, steward, or clerk of  
 “ the market, of our household, may not from  
 “ henceforth sit within the liberty of the aforesaid  
 “ city, nor exercise any office there, nor any way  
 “ draw any citizens of the said city to plead  
 “ without the liberties of the said city, of any  
 “ thing to happen within the liberties of the  
 “ same. And that no escheator, or officer, may  
 “ from henceforth exercise the office of the  
 “ escheator<sup>m</sup>, within the liberties of the said  
 “ city: but that the mayor of the said city, for  
 “ the time being, may do the office of the  
 “ escheator within the said liberty; so as always  
 “ that he take his oath that he exercise the said  
 “ office, and that he answer thereof to us and  
 “ our heirs as he ought to do. And that the said  
 “ citizens, from henceforth, shall not be com-  
 “ pelled to go or to send to war, out of the said  
 “ city. And that the constable of the tower of  
 “ *London*, for the time being, shall not make  
 “ any prizes, by land or by water, of any vic-  
 “ tuals, or other thing whatsoever, of the men  
 “ of the said city, or going thence: neither  
 “ shall or may arrest, or cause to be arrested, the  
 “ ships or boats bringing victuals or other like  
 “ goods to or from the said city. And foras-  
 “ much as the citizens, in all good fairs of *Eng-*  
 “ *land*, were wont to have among themselves

A. D.

1327.

Clerk of  
the market.Mayor to  
be eschea-  
tor.Not to  
make war  
out of the  
city.Exemption  
from the  
constable  
of the  
tower.

<sup>m</sup> An officer who looked after the lands or profits that fell to the king within his manor, either by forfeiture or death:

A. D. 1327. “ keepers to hold the pleas touching the citizens  
 “ of the said city, assembling themselves at the

Court of  
 pyepowder  
 in all fairs. “ said fairs : we will and grant, as much as in us  
 “ is, that the said citizens may have such like  
 “ keepers, to hold such pleas of their covenants,  
 “ as of ancient time they had, (except the pleas  
 “ of the land and of the crown). Furthermore,

Sheriffs  
 not com-  
 pelled to  
 take an  
 oath, ex-  
 cept, &c. “ we grant, for us and our heirs, that the sheriffs  
 “ of the said city, for the time being, shall not  
 “ be compelled to take any oath at our exchequer,  
 “ but upon yielding up of their accounts. And

“ whereas the said citizens, in the circuit of  
 “ *Henry Stanton*, and fellow justices of the Lord  
 “ *Edward*, late king of *England*, our father, last  
 “ circuit at the tower of *London*, were compelled,  
 “ contrary to their ancient customs, to claim  
 “ their liberties and free-customs, and thereupon  
 “ did claim divers liberties, by the charters of  
 “ our said progenitors, and of other their liber-  
 “ ties and free-customs of old use and custom ;  
 “ which said claims do as yet hang before us un-

Old liber-  
 ties allow-  
 ed to be  
 recorded  
 and used. “ decided : We will and grant, for us and our  
 “ heirs, that the same citizens, their heirs and  
 “ successors, may have the liberties and free-cu-  
 “ stoms, and may use them as of old time they  
 “ were wont ; and that they may record their said  
 “ liberties and free-customs, before us, our ju-  
 “ stices, and other ministers whatsoever, in such  
 “ sort as they were wont to do before the said  
 “ circuit ; notwithstanding that the said citizens in  
 “ the said circuit were impeached upon some like  
 “ record and liberties, and free-customs, afore-

“ said :



“ said; and also notwithstanding any statutes or  
 “ judgments made or published to the contrary :  
 “ and that to the allowance of their charters,  
 “ to be had before us in our exchequer, and other  
 “ pleas whatsoever, one writ shall suffice in all  
 “ pleas for every king’s time: and that no  
 “ summons, attachment, or executions, be made  
 “ by any of the officers of us or our heirs, by  
 “ writ or without writ, within the liberty of the  
 “ said city, but only by ministers of the said  
 “ city: and that the sheriffs of the same city  
 “ (which shall be toward the aid of the same of  
 “ the said city) may lawfully have the forfeiture  
 “ of victuals, and other things and merchandizes,  
 “ according to the tenor of the charter thereof  
 “ made to the said citizens, and shall not be de-  
 “ barred thereof hereafter, contrary to the tenor  
 “ of the same charters: and that the same citi-  
 “ zens, in the circuits of the justices, from  
 “ henceforth sitting at the tower of *London*,  
 “ shall be guided by the same laws and customs,  
 “ whereby they were guided in the circuits holden  
 “ in the time of Lord *John* and *Henry*, sometimes  
 “ kings of *England*, and others our progenitors;  
 “ and if any thing in the last circuit was done or  
 “ attempted, contrary to their liberties and free-  
 “ customs, we will they be not prejudicial unto  
 “ them, but that they may be guided as of old  
 “ time they were. We have also granted, for us  
 “ and our heirs, that the same citizens from  
 “ henceforth, in and towards subsidies, grants and  
 “ con-

A. D.  
 1327.

Summons  
 to be made  
 only by the  
 officers of  
 the city.

Sheriffs to  
 have for-  
 feiture of  
 victuals,  
 &c.

To be  
 guided by  
 the laws of  
 King John  
 and King  
 Henry.

A. D. 1327. “ contributions whatsoever, to be made to the  
 Manner of “ use of us or our heirs, shall be taxed and con-  
 taxing. “ tributary with the commonalty of our realm,  
 “ as common persons, and not as men of the  
 “ city; and that they be quit of all other tal-  
 Liberties “ lages; and that the liberty of the said city  
 not to be “ shall not be taken into the hands of us or our  
 forfeited “ heirs for any personal trespass or judgment of  
 for perso- “ any minister of the said city: neither shall a  
 nal tref- “ keeper in the said city for that occasion be de-  
 passes. “ puted, but the same minister shall be punished  
 Purveyors “ according to the quality of his offence: and  
 not to in- “ that no purveyor and taker, officer, and other  
 terrupt the “ minister of us and our heirs, or of any other,  
 sale of citi- “ shall make any prizes in the said city, or with-  
 zens goods. “ out, of the goods of the citizens of the said  
 “ city, contrary to their will and pleasure; un-  
 “ less immediately they make due payment for  
 “ the same, or else may have respite thereof with  
 “ the good-will of the seller: and that no price  
 “ be made of the wines of those citizens, by any  
 “ the citizens of us or our heirs, or otherwise  
 “ against their wills; that is to say, of one ton  
 “ before the mast and behind it: nor by any other  
 “ means; but shall be quit thereof for ever.  
 “ Furthermore, we forbid that any officer of us  
 “ or our heirs, shall merchandize, by himself or  
 “ others, within the said city, or without, of  
 “ any thing touching their offices. Also we  
 “ grant, that the lands and tenements (lying  
 “ without) of the said citizens, which have been,

“ or

“ or hereafter shall be, ministers of the said city,  
 “ be bound to keep the said city harmless, against  
 “ us and our heirs, of those things which con-  
 “ cern their offices, as their tenements be within  
 “ the said city: and that no market shall be  
 “ henceforth granted, by us or our heirs, to any  
 “ within seven miles in circuit of the said city.  
 “ And that all inquisitions, from henceforth to  
 “ be taken by our justices or ministers of the  
 “ said city, shall be taken in *St. Martin's [le Grand]*,  
 “ in *London*, and not elsewhere; except the in-  
 “ quisitions to be taken in the circuits at the  
 “ tower of *London*; and for the goal delivery of  
 “ *Newgate*: and that none of the freemen of the  
 “ said city, shall be impleaded or troubled at our  
 “ exchequer, or elsewhere, by bill; except it  
 “ be by those things which touch us and our  
 “ heirs. Wherefore we will and straightly com-  
 “ mand, for us and our heirs, that the said citi-  
 “ zens, their heirs and successors, have all their  
 “ liberties and free-customs, and the same may  
 “ use and enjoy for ever, in form aforesaid.  
 “ Given at *Westminster*, the 6th of *March*, anno  
 “ reg. 1. A. D. 1327.”

A. D.  
1327.

No market  
within se-  
ven miles.

Inquisiti-  
ons taken  
at *St. Mar-  
tin's le  
Grand*.

In this charter, we find a confirmation of all  
 the ancient liberties and immunities of *London*,  
 with the additional privileges, of their mayor to  
 be one of the judges of oyer and terminer, for  
 the trial of criminals confined in *Newgate*;  
 of the citizens to have the right of *infang-theft*,  
 i. e. to try a thief or robber, taken within the

Remarks  
on this  
charter.

A. D.  
1327.

jurisdiction of the city; and of *outfang-theft*, i. e. to reclaim a citizen apprehended elsewhere for felony, in order to try him within the city. A right to the goods and chattels of all felons convicted within the jurisdiction of the city. A remission of 100l. unjustly extorted from the city for the fee-farm-rent of the city and county of *Middlesex*, contrary to charter. The privilege to devise lands in *mortmain*. The sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex* to be amerced as others south of *Trent*. All foreign merchants to dispose of their merchandizes within 40 days, to prevent the enhancing of prices. Citizens not chargeable with the custody of such as take sanctuary. Exemption from the authority of the king's marshal, steward, and clerk of the household. Mayor is made perpetual escheator. To hold a *pyepowder* court, in all country fairs where the *Londoners* resort, for the determination of contests. Citizens exempt from all tallages, other than being assessed in common with their fellow subjects, towards general subsidies, grants and contributions. That the city liberties should not be seized for a personal offence or iniquitous judgment of any of its magistrates. That none of the king's surveyors, &c. presume to rate any sort of goods belonging to the citizens, nor to deal in any sort of merchandize within the city: and that no market be kept within seven miles of the city of *London*.

L. mayor  
the chief  
butler.

At this king's coronation, *Richard de Bettayne*, then mayor of *London*, performed the office of butler, attended by 360 valets, cloathed in one uni-



uniform, each carrying a white silver cup in his hand; according to ancient custom, assisted by the mayor of *Oxford* in serving the feast.

A. D.  
1327.

This good humour of the court, furnished a proper opportunity also for the citizens to seek some relief from those disquietudes, they from time to time met with, on account of man-slaughters, felonies, &c. which exposed them frequently to the resentment of the government or state. And, as *Southwark* was looked upon to be the receptacle and refuge of those malefactors, felons, thieves, and disturbers of the peace, who had infested *London*, the *Londoners* applied to the new king and parliament for a grant of the village of *Southwark*: and, at the same time King *Edward III.* granted the foregoing, he likewise gave the *Londoners* the following charter:

“ *Edward*, by the grace of God, king of Eng-  
 “ *land*, lord of *Ireland*, and duke of *Aquitain*;  
 “ To all to whom these present letters shall come,  
 “ greeting. Know ye, that whereas our well-  
 “ beloved, the citizens of the city of *London*,  
 “ by their petition exhibited before us and our  
 “ council, in our present parliament at *Westminster*  
 “ assembled, have given us to understand, that  
 “ felons, thieves, and other malefactors, and  
 “ disturbers of the peace, who, in the said city  
 “ and elsewhere, have committed man-slaughters,  
 “ robberies, and divers other felonies, privily  
 “ departing from the said city, after those felo-  
 “ nies committed, into the village of *Southwark*,

K. Edw.  
III's se-  
cond char-  
ter.

Reasons  
for this  
grant.

A. D.  
1327.

Village of  
Southwark  
granted to  
London.

“ where they cannot be attached by the ministers  
 “ of the said city, and there are openly received:  
 “ and so for default of due punishment are more  
 “ bold to commit such felonies: and they have  
 “ beseeched us, that, for the confirmation of our  
 “ peace within the said city, bridling the naughti-  
 “ ness of the said malefactors, we would grant  
 “ unto them the said village, to have to them,  
 “ their heirs and successors, for ever, for the  
 “ farm and rent therefore yearly due to us, to be  
 “ yearly paid at our exchequer: We, having con-  
 “ sideration to the premisses, with the assent of  
 “ the prelates, earls, barons, and commonalty,  
 “ being in our present parliament aforesaid, have  
 “ granted, for us and our heirs, to the said citi-  
 “ zens, the said village of *Southwark*, with the  
 “ appurtenances, to have and to hold, to them  
 “ and their heirs and successors, citizens of the  
 “ said city, of us and our heirs for ever, to pay  
 “ to us by the year, at the exchequer of us and  
 “ our heirs for ever, at the accustomed times,  
 “ the farms therefore due and accustomed: In  
 “ witness whereof, we have caused these our  
 “ letters to be made patents. Witness myself at  
 “ *Westminster*, the 6th of *March*, in the first year  
 “ of our reign.”

Dangerous  
riots.

This was a great addition to the power and jurisdiction of *London*: but it did not answer the immediate purpose, to restrain riots, robberies, &c. for, the very next year, the city was disturbed by a dangerous riot, began by divers tradesmen, who were joined by a villainous crew, that  
 rambled

A. D.  
1327.

rambled about the streets with swords and bucklers, beating, abusing, and sometimes killing those they met with : which alarmed the court, and produced an order to the mayor, &c. to apprehend and prosecute all rioters with the utmost severity : and, that not proving effectual, his majesty sent the following letter :

“ The king to the mayor and sheriffs of *London*, greeting. Whereas it is given us to understand, that very many evil doers, and disturbers of our peace, have made divers riots, confederacies, and unlawful conventicles, within the aforesaid city, and suburbs thereof, since we have taken the government of our realm, and do wander about and run here and there, beating, wounding, and misusing the people, and wickedly killing some of them, and spoiling others of their goods and possessions ; and taking and imprisoning others ; as well of the city and suburbs, as those that come to the said city and suburbs about their business, and detaining them in prison, until they have made them give fines and redemptions ; and committing other misdemeanors, and not desisting daily to commit them, to the breach of our peace, and the terror of our people in those parts, and manifestly tending to commotion : We, willing to have such malefactors punished, and the tranquility of our people inviolably kept, as we are bound to do by our oath, command you, that by the oath of honest men, in your bailiffwick, ye diligently enquire of the names

Occasion  
the king's  
letter.

Orders  
how to try  
the rioters.

“ of

A. D. 1328. “ of the aforefaid malefactors, and of them that  
 “ knowingly receive and maintain them, and  
 “ find out the truth concerning other articles;  
 “ more fully touching the premifes. And all  
 “ thofe, whom thereupon it fhall happen to be  
 “ judged, and all thofe whom ye fhall find doing  
 “ fuch things, as are premifed, ye caufe, with-  
 “ out delay, to be taken, and to be fafely kept  
 “ in our prifon, until ye fhall have farther com-  
 “ mand from us thereupon: and that ye fo be-  
 “ have yourfelves in this behalf, that the damages  
 “ and lewdneffes aforefaid, may not happen there  
 “ any more: whereby we might take heavily of  
 “ you, as of them, to whom we have committed  
 “ the cuftody of the faid city, under the danger  
 “ that is incumbent. In witnefs<sup>o</sup> whereof, &c.”

Magi-  
 ftrates pro-  
 ceed ac-  
 cordingly.

Mayor to  
 fit as judge

Aldermen  
 paff the  
 chair ju-  
 ftices.

Synod  
 which of-  
 dained  
 Good Fri-  
 day.

The magiftrates of *London*, in obedience to this royal precept, were very vigilant, and apprehended a confiderable number of the rioters and murderers: and the king, in conformity to the late charter, whereby the mayor, in all places of judgment within the city liberties, was to fit as chief judge, and the aldermen paff the chair were to be juftices of the peace within *London* and *Middlefex*, directed letters to the judges, mayor, fheriffs, and aldermen, by way of fpecial commiffion, to profecute and to try the faid criminals<sup>p</sup>.

Archbifhop *Mepham* convoked a provincial council at *London*, in the year 1328, in which

<sup>o</sup> See Rec. Tur, part 2, Edw. III. p. 2. m. 11.

<sup>1</sup> Ibid. *Dorfo*.



*Good Friday* was made a *holiday*, and all servile work was forbidden on that day. A. D. 1329.

A. D. 1329, King *Edward* ordered a solemn tournament of 13 knights of a side, to be performed in *Cheapside*, between the end of *Wood-street* and *Queen-street*, for the entertainment of the *French* ambassadors, and to exhibit before them the galantry of his subjects. On which occasion a scaffold was erected facing the cross near *Wood-street*, for the accommodation of the queen and the chief ladies of the court; which, during the time of the tournament, fell down, but with no other misfortune, than putting the queen and the ladies into a terrible fright. The king however was so alarmed, that he with difficulty was prevailed upon, by the intreaties of his royal consort, not to punish the builder in an exemplary manner. A tournament in Cheapside. Scaffold falls.

In the same year, the adulteration of wines, and the mal-practices of the wine-merchants and tavern-keepers, having endangered the bodily health and lives of the citizens, his majesty issued out his command to the mayor and sheriffs, “publicly to proclaim and to prohibit, that none presume in any manner to mingle such wines, nor to sell any mixed, but good and pure.— And to punish the offenders against this prohibition, by levying a forfeit upon them for the king’s use.” Proclamation against adulterating wines.

The former proceedings against the desperate villains, that wounded, robbed, and killed, people in the street, having not been effectual to

A. D. 1333. put an end to those base actions; the king, in the year 1333, ordained, That no person in the city of *London* or town of *Westminster*, or in the suburbs thereof, should wear any coat of plate, or other weapon, on pain of forfeiting all his possessions. Yet, notwithstanding this ordinance, his majesty, three years after, was obliged to repeat his order against rioters, given in the second year of his reign<sup>a</sup>.

Against  
armour and  
weapons.

Scarcity of corn. A. D. 1335. The year 1335 produceth a precedent worthy of imitation by the powers in being. The citizens were not only in great want of corn, occasioned by a bad harvest, but greatly oppressed by the high price of all sorts of provisions, and by the methods made use of by regrators, and by bad weights and measures. The king, with the advice of his council, on this occasion, sent a severe reprimand to the mayor and sheriffs, for not having a greater regard to the welfare of the city, by making a proper provision against a time of scarcity. He upbraided them for the little regard they paid to their oaths, by suffering bread, wine, beer, and other kind of victuals, to be sold in the city at such excessive rates; and permitting bad weights and measures to go unpunished: and commanded the mayor, upon the penalty of his whole fortune, forthwith to convene the aldermen and commonalty of the city, to deliberate upon, and to *regulate the prices of all sorts of provisions*, according to the prime cost: and he strictly en-

Who  
blamed for  
it in Lon-  
don.

Orders  
thereupon.

<sup>a</sup> See Rot. Scotie. 10 Edw. III. m. 14. dorso.

joined the mayor and sheriffs to reform the abuses  
in respect to measures and weights.

In pursuance of this royal command, the mayor, aldermen, and commonalty, so regulated the price of provisions, that they, in the year 1335, settled

Price of provisions regulated.

...the other two had an *s. d.*

The best wheat, the quarter, at 2 0

The best ox, at ——— 68

The best sheep, at ————— 0 8

The best pigeons, six for — o i

The best goose, at            0 2

The best pig, at \_\_\_\_\_ o 1

There had for some time been a murmuring at a privilege granted to foreigners. To remove which, the king, in the 11th year of his reign, A. D. 1337, with the consent of his parliament, granted the city a confirmation of their liberties and customs, especially in regard to merchant-strangers, as follows :

“ Edward, by the grace of God, king of Eng- Third  
“ land, lord of Ireland, and duke of Aquitain: charter of  
“ to all to whom these present letters shall come. K. Edw.  
III.

“ to all to whom these present letters shall come, III.  
 “ greeting. Know ye, whereas in our parliament Relative to  
 “ at *York*, holden the morrow after the ascension strangers.

Relative to  
merchant-  
strangers.

“ of our Lord, in the 9th year of our reign, it  
 “ was ordained and enacted, That all merchant-  
 “ strangers and *English* born, and every of them,  
 “ of what estate or condition soever, who would  
 “ buy or sell corn, wine, powderable wares, fish,  
 “ or other victuals, wools, cloths, wares, or  
 “ other vendible things whatsoever, wheresoever



A. D.

1337.

Citizens to  
enjoy their  
liberties  
according  
to magna  
charta.

“ they were, either in cities, towns, boroughs,  
 “ ports of the sea, fairs, markets, or other places  
 “ in the realm, whether within liberties or with-  
 “ out, might, without impediment, freely sell the  
 “ same victuals or wares to whom they pleased,  
 “ as well to foreigners as to *English* born; the  
 “ enemies to us and our realm only excepted;  
 “ notwithstanding the charters of liberties to any  
 “ cities or places aforesaid granted to the contrary,  
 “ or custom or judgment upon the said charters,  
 “ as in the aforesaid statute is more plainly con-  
 “ tained: yet, nevertheless, because in the sta-  
 “ tutes as well in our said parliament, as in other  
 “ parliaments of our progenitors, sometimes  
 “ kings of *England*, made by us and our proge-  
 “ nitors, with the common consent of the pre-  
 “ lates, earls, barons, and commonalty of our  
 “ realm, it was granted and established, that the  
 “ great charter of the liberty of *England*, in all  
 “ and singular its articles, should be maintained  
 “ and firmly observed. And in the same charter,  
 “ amongst other things it is contained, that the  
 “ city of *London* may have its ancient liberties  
 “ and free-customs unhurt: and it hath been the  
 “ intent and meaning, as well of us as our pro-  
 “ genitors, and yet is, that the said great charter,  
 “ in all the articles thereof, may be still observed;  
 “ and that by pretext of the said statute, or any  
 “ other, nothing shall be done to the prejudice  
 “ or infringement of the said charter, or of any  
 “ article therein contained, or of the ancient li-  
 “ berties or customs of the said city, may be un-



“ justly burdened, touching their said liberties  
 “ and free-customs, contrary to such intent, with  
 “ the consent of the prelates, earls and barons,  
 “ assistant with us in this our parliament, have  
 “ granted, for us and our heirs, that the citizens  
 “ of the said city, their heirs and successors, may  
 “ have all their liberties and free-customs unhurt  
 “ and whole, as before these times they more  
 “ freely had the same; the foresaid statute for  
 “ the said merchants made to the hurt of the li-  
 “ berties and customs of the said city notwith-  
 “ standing. In witness whereof we have caused  
 “ these our letters to be made patents. Witness  
 “ myself at *Westminster*, the 26th day of *March*,  
 “ in the 11th year of our reign.”

A. D.  
 1339-

In the year 1339, the parliament granted the City pays  
 king a great subsidy for the conquest of *France*. 20,000  
 Upon the credit of which aid of parliament, the marks.  
 citizens of *London* advanced 20,000 marks to the  
 crown, and raised it by a general assessment upon How raised  
 each ward, and, according to *Fabian*, in this pro-  
 portion:

	£.	s.	d.
<i>Tower-ward</i> , was assessed at	365	0	0
<i>Billinggate-ward</i> , —	763	0	0
<i>Bridge-ward</i> , —	765	6	8
<i>Dowgate-ward</i> , —	660	10	0
<i>Langbourn-ward</i> , —	352	6	8
<i>Wallbrook-ward</i> , —	911	0	0
<i>Bishopsgate-ward</i> , —	559	6	8

Carried over 4376 10 0

R 3

*Lyme-*

A. D.

1339.

L. s. d.

Brought over	4376	10	0
<i>Lyme-street-ward</i> , assessed at	110	0	0
<i>Cornbill-ward</i> , ———	315	0	0
<i>Cheap-ward</i> , ———	517	10	0
<i>Broad-street-ward</i> , ———	588	0	0
<i>Vintry-ward</i> , ———	634	16	8
<i>Bread-street-ward</i> , ———	461	16	8
<i>Queenhithe-ward</i> , ———	435	13	4
<i>Cordwayners-street-ward</i> ,	2195	3	4
<i>Faringdon-ward within</i> ,	730	16	8
<i>Faringdon-ward without</i>	114	13	4
<i>Cripplegate-ward</i> , ———	462	10	0
<i>Coleman-street-ward</i> , ———	1051	16	8
<i>Candlewick-street-ward</i> , —	133	6	8
<i>Aldgate-ward</i> , ———	30	0	0
<i>Portfoken-ward</i> , — —	27	10	0
<i>Castle Baynard's-ward</i> , —	63	6	8
<i>Bassishaw-ward</i> , ———	79	13	4
<i>Aldersgate-ward</i> , — —	57	10	0

12,385 13 4

Commis-  
sion to punish  
rioters.

And the king granted a commission to the mayor, aldermen, and commonalty, to cause due and speedy punishment to be done upon such as they might find disturbing the peace of the city in his absence beyond sea. Accordingly we read, that a riot having been made by the fishmongers and skinners companies, headed by *Thomas Haunfart* and *John le Brewere*, two bold and desperate fellows; and the rioters resisting the power of the magistrates, who went to the place of riot, lay-

Riot be-  
tween fish-  
mongers  
and skin-  
ners.

ing

ing violent hands on *Andrew Aubrey*, the mayor, and grievously wounding one of the servants of the city in the execution of his office; the magistrates caused the said ringleaders to be apprehended, carried them directly to *Guildhall*, indicted and tried them before the mayor, &c. and, they having pleaded guilty, had them beheaded in *Cheapside*; which for a while curbed the spirit of rioting in the city, and was greatly commended, approved of, and confirmed, by the king; who, at his return to *London*, granted the corporation an indemnification for whatever they had done, or acted, in the said trial and execution.

A. D.  
1341.

Ringleaders seized, tried, and executed.

The itinerant judges being ordered, A. D. 1341, by the king, to repair to the tower of *London* to make inquisition, as in other places, into the management of those, who had been his collectors in the city; the citizens, apprehending that this was contrary to their liberties, rights and privileges, would not obey the summons to attend the said judges in the tower: and the populace becoming so very tumultuous as to occasion the breaking up of the session, or to adjourn it till after *Easter*, the king was at first much irritated, and commanded an enquiry to be made after the authors of the sedition. But being informed, that they were all of the lower class of people, and had no other intention, but to preserve their liberties from being encroached upon by the judges, his majesty was appeased, and the

Itinerant judges not suffered to make inquisition.

A. D. judges broke up without coming to any resolution in that case.  
1341.

Confirmation of  
charters.

The year following, being the 15th of *Edward III.* will be ever memorable in *London* for that general revise and confirmation of the charters granted by King *Henry III.* concerning the mayoralty and sheriffwick of *London* and *Middlesex*: and of those articles for the better government of the city, made and concluded between the magistrates and commonalty, in the reign of King *Edward II.* which inspeximus made by *Edward III.* concludes with this singular and interesting clause:

Singular  
clause.

“ Moreover we, being willing to shew more  
“ abundant favour to the citizens of the city  
“ aforesaid, have granted to them, for us and  
“ for our heirs, and by this our charter have  
“ confirmed, that although they, or their predecessors, citizens of the city aforesaid, have  
“ not hitherto fully used, upon any emergent occasion, any of the liberties, acquittals, articles,  
“ or free-customs, contained in the said charter  
“ and letters; yet, the same citizens, and their  
“ heirs and successors, citizens of that city,  
“ may henceforth fully enjoy those liberties, acquittals, articles and free customs, and any of  
“ them, for ever. 15 *Edward III.* June the 3d,  
“ at the tower of *London.*”

Synod at  
London  
relating to  
last wills.

And it was this same year also decreed, by a provincial council held at *London*, That whoever should be prevailed upon by the friars and monks to make their wills, at the point of death, in prejudice to their families and the churches where they



they dwelt, should not have the benefit of Christian burial. A. D.  
1344.

The king being streightened for money to prosecute the war in *France* with vigour, thought to raise a large sum by obliging every citizen of *London*, possessed of 40*l. per ann.* to take upon him the order of knighthood; agreeable to the statute, enacted 1 *Edw. II.* and for that purpose issued out his writ to the sheriffs of *London*, publickly to proclaim the same, and to return into his exchequer the names of such as they might find possessed of 40*l. per ann.*

The king endeavours to raise money by knighthood.

The citizens, at that time, not being so fond of honours, as to purchase them at such a dear rate, availed themselves of the exceptions they found in the said statute, and of several evasions to keep their money; and directed the sheriffs to return the following answer:

Citizens plead exemption.

“ We have caused to be proclaimed, throughout our bailiffwick, all the articles contained in the brief, as it is commanded in the same. We have caused also inquisition to be made, by the oath of honest and lawful men of our said bailiffwick, if any have 40*l.* of land or rent, by the year, in our said bailiffwick, and have held them for three whole years; and of those that hold a part in our bailiffwick, and a part elsewhere, of the said value. By whose oath we find, that all the lands and rents in the said city are held of the lord the king in *capite*, as free burgage in fee-farm. Nor is there any that hath 40*l.* in land or rent in the same by

Their reasons.

“ the

A. D. 1344. “ the year certain; because the lands in the said city, some are lett for more, some for less, and often stand empty, and are not lett, yet frequently have divers burdens, and require repairs and amendments. And for those causes, and the burning of houses, and divers other dangers happening, the certainty of the true value of them cannot be known. And as to the lands or rents, which the citizens have out of the bailiffwick, the sworn men say, that they know nothing of the value of them by the year, nor can enquire.” So that this project to raise money was dropt.

A. D. 1345. The year 1345 records, in the book F, kept amongst the city papers, that, *Richard Mercer* being mayor, it was agreed the new mayor, from thenceforward, should be chosen by the mayor and aldermen for the time being, and by the discreeter and wiser sort of each ward, or such only as should be summoned thereunto: and it was at the same time resolved, that, if the mayor elected on *St. Edward's* day, on the 13th of *October*, shall be absent at the election, or refuse to serve the said office of mayor, he should forfeit 100 marks, to be levied upon his goods, &c. by the serjeants of the city, to be paid to him who shall be chosen in his place on the feast of *St. Simon* and *Jude*. And that every alderman, who shall absent himself at the election of a mayor on the feasts of *St. Edward* and *St. Simon* and *Jude*, without a reasonable cause, to be allowed by the mayor and aldermen, should pay a fine of 20l. to the chamberlain of the said city.

1345.  
Election of  
mayor regulated.

Fine for  
not serving  
mayor.

Fine for  
not serving  
alderman.

city. Which regulations or fines were occasioned by a dislike taken by the citizens, and their shunning those high offices in their corporation, on account of some new ordinances made at court, (*viz.* that matters done in *London* should be tried by persons of foreign counties) to the great prejudice of their franchises, &c. confirmed to the city by *magna charta*. Wherefore, in the year 1348, and 21 *Edw.* III. the mayor, aldermen, and commonalty, in their petition to the king, alledge, that the good people of the said city refuse to be mayor, aldermen, or other officers, and to live and merchandize in the city, for fear of the great penalty contained in the said ordinances. And because all statutes made against *magna charta* were to be null and void, they prayed to be discharged from the statute of 28 *Edw.* I.

A. D.  
1348.

A great plague, said to have been brought from *India*, having ravaged all the countries in its western progress, arrived in this island in the year 1348, spread all over *England*, and carried off such great numbers of people in this city, that it is computed that not above one in ten survived the mortality; which, lessening the consumption exceedingly, reduced the price of provisions so low, that

	s.	d.
A fine ox was sold at	4	0
Best cow, at	1	0
Best hog, at	0	5

Price of  
provisions.

By which the common cemeteries were so filled, that there was not room left to bury them in the usual places. Which induced several well-disposed persons

Common  
cemeteries.



A. D.  
1349.

persons to purchase ground to supply that deficiency. Amongst these were Dr. *Ralph Stratford*, bishop of *London*, and Sir *Walter de Manny*. The bishop purchased three acres of land adjoining to the north side without the city walls, between the lands of the abbot of *Westminster* and of the prior of *St. John of Jerusalem*, which he inclosed with a brick wall, and consecrated for a burial-place for the poor and needy. The plague continuing to rage with more fury in 1349, Sir *Walter* purchased another spot of ground called *Spittle-Cross*, containing thirteen acres and one rod, from the master and brethren of *St. Bartholomew's Spittle*, and contiguous to the foresaid ground purchased by the bishop of *London*, and got the bishop to consecrate it to the same use of burying the poor and needy. In which burial-ground, given by Sir *Walter de Manny*, there were buried, in that same year of our Lord 1349, 50,000 corpses; as was handed down to posterity by an inscription upon a *stone cross*, that was erected in the place we call *Charter-house-yard*: for a convent of *Carthusians* did in time rise out of this cemetery. Sir *Walter de Manny*, soon after the pestilence ceased, built a chapel within this burial-ground, with a foundation for masses to be said for the souls of those buried therein; with an intention to add a college, with an endowment for a superior and twelve chaplains.

Spittle-  
cross.

Holy Tri-  
nity church  
yard.

*John Corey*, a clergyman, did also purchase a piece of ground for the same purpose, on the east side of *Tower-hill*, without the city wall, and dedi-  
cated



cated this cemetery by the name of the churchyard of the *Holy Trinity*: on which, in process of time, was founded the abbey of *St. Mary of Grace* for *Cestertian* monks; and is the site, upon which we now see the victualling-office, for his majesty's navy, stand.

A. D.  
1349.

This pestilence for a while stagnated the affairs and commerce of *London*. But the great diligence and success, with which the corporation endeavoured to restore the trade and dignity of the city, succeeded so well, and the whole conduct of the *Londoners* under their misfortune was so well approved of by the king, that his majesty, in the year 1354, was pleased graciously to distinguish them above and before all other corporate bodies within his dominions, by the privileges granted in the following charter:

London greatly in the king's favour.  
A. D.  
1354.

“ *Edward*, by the grace of God, king of *England* and *France*, lord of *Ireland*; to all to whom these our letters shall come, greeting. Know ye, that we being worthily careful of the conservation and increase of the name and honour of our city of *London*, and at the supplication of the mayor, sheriffs, and commonalty of the said city, to us humbly made, will and grant, for us and our heirs, that the serjeants appointed to bear the maces in our said city may lawfully carry them of gold or silver, or silvered, or garnished with the sign of our arms, or others, every where in the said city, and in the suburbs of the same; and in the county of *Middlesex*, and other places to the liberty of the said city

“ apper-

King Edward III's 4th charter.

Granted maces of gold.

A. D. 1354. " appertaining: and also without the said city to  
 " meet with us, our mother, consort, or the child-  
 " ren of us or of our heirs, or other royal persons,  
 " when we or any of us shall come to the said city;  
 " and also in going forth with us, or any of us,  
 " when we shall depart from the said city; and  
 " also in the presence of us, our mother, or con-  
 " sort, or our children, when the said mayor, or  
 " sheriffs, or aldermen of the said city, or any  
 " of them, shall come to us, or our heirs, at, or  
 " without the command or warning of us, or any  
 " of us: and as often as it shall happen any of the  
 " said serjeants to be sent to foreign places, and  
 " without the said city, to do their office, at the  
 " command of us, or of the mayor or sheriffs  
 " aforesaid, they may lawfully carry, going and  
 " coming, publickly, as our own serjeants at arms,  
 " attending our presence do carry their maces;  
 " any ordinance or commandment made to the  
 " contrary notwithstanding. In witness whereof  
 " we have caused these our letters to be made  
 " patents. Witness myself at *Westminster*, the  
 " 10th day of *June*, in the 28th year of our reign  
 " of *England*, and of *France* the 15th."

Mayor  
 dignified  
 with the  
 title of  
 lord.

From this time, when the king conferred upon the chief magistrate of *London* the honour of maces, in all respects the same as royal, carried before him, an honour expressly interdicted to all other corporations in the kingdom, we may reasonably date the appellation of *lord*, which the mayor of *London* still enjoys; as we cannot find any other charter to found that honour upon. And the *London-*  
 ers,

ers, not to be backward in gratitude to their king, A. D. 1357. raised and sent to his army, at their own expence, Assist the king in his wars. twenty-five men at arms, and 500 archers in one uniform, to assist him in his wars with *France*.

A. D. 1357, *London* was honoured with the Grand Entry of the Black Prince. grandest triumphal procession that ever the nation can boast of. It was the entry of *Edward* prince of *Wales*, commonly called the *black prince*, on account of his black armour; who, having routed the *French* army at *Poictiers*, and taken king *John* prisoner, and bringing him to *London*, was met in *Southwark* by 5000 citizens, and upwards, on horseback, richly accoutred. King *John*, the captive, was cloathed in royal apparel, and mounted on a stately white courser, as a symbol of sovereignty. Behind, on a little black galloway, rode the victorious hero prince *Edward*. The mayor, aldermen, sheriffs, and the several companies in their formalities, with stately pageants, met them at the foot of *London-Bridge*. And the streets through which the triumph passed, and thus conducted, were adorned with the richest tapestries, and with plate, silks, and other furniture, to exhibit a view of their riches, and with such quantities of bows, arrows, shields, helmets, coats of mail, swords, spears, and other armour and weapons for war, exposed in balconies, shops, windows, &c. as was never before seen collected together, and conveyed a proper idea of the strength and martial genius of the *English*. This cavalcade lasted from three in the morning till noon.



A. D. 1357. The citizens, finding themselves aggrieved by the steward and marshal of the king's household, who, contrary to the known liberties granted to the city, frequently drew them to plead out of the city, took the opportunity of this joyous occasion to petition the king for redress in this particular breach of their privileges. To which the king gave this most gracious answer:

King Edward III.'s confirmation of city pleas.

"That the king willeth, that, if a transgression be made to any of the king's household within the liberty of the city of *London*, and within the verge of the king, the plea of such transgression be held before the steward and marshal of the king's household; and, if inquisition must be made, let that inquisition be taken within the said city." And his majesty was pleased to confirm the same answer in parliament, *an. reg.* 30. as recorded in *Lib. Horn.* p. 302. with this reason added——"And this the lord the king granted in favour of the poor workmen of the said city, who lived of the work of their own hands, that they want not their food, or be more impoverished; as it is enrolled in the roll of the king's justice, the lord *Gilbert Fitz-Robert*."

Confirmed in parliament.

London fits out 160 sail of ships and 14000 men.

A. D. 1360.

In the year 1360 the city of *London*, in conjunction with other sea-ports, fitted out, at their own expence, 160 sail of ships, with 14000 men on board, who landed in *France*, and burnt, ravaged, and spoiled that country at pleasure, in return for the depredations and cruelties committed by a *French* invasion this same year on the coast of *Sussex*.



The plague breaking out again in *France* in the year 1361, and apprehending that it might be communicated to or revived in *London* by the putrid blood and entrails of beasts killed in *London* and thrown into the streets, his majesty, by way of precaution, issued his commands, in a letter to the mayor and sheriffs, in which he says—"Because by  
 " killing of great beasts, &c. from whose putrid  
 " blood running down the streets, and the bowels  
 " cast into the *Thames*, the air of the city is very  
 " much corrupted and infected; whence abomi-  
 " nable and most filthy stinks proceed, sicknesses  
 " and many other evils have happened to such as  
 " have abode in the same city, or have resorted  
 " to it; and great dangers are feared to fall out  
 " for the time to come, unless remedy be imme-  
 " diately made against it:—We, willing to pre-  
 " vent such danger, and to provide as much as in  
 " us lies for the honesty of the said city, and the  
 " safety of our people, by the consent of our  
 " council in our present parliament, have or-  
 " dained, that all bulls, oxen, hogs, and other  
 " gross creatures, to be killed for the sustentation  
 " of the said city, be led as far as the town of  
 " *Stratford* on one [the east] part of *London*; and to  
 " the town of *Knightsbridge* on the other [or west]  
 " side; and not on this side to be killed; and that  
 " their bowels be there cleansed, to be brought,  
 " together with the flesh, to the said city,  
 " to be sold; on the penalty of forfeiture of  
 " the creatures killed, and one year's imprison-  
 " ment of the butcher." Yet, notwithstanding

A. D.  
1361.  
Orders  
about  
slaughter-  
houses.  
  
King's  
letter con-  
cerning  
slaughter-  
houses.

A. D. 1362. this and every other precaution taken to keep out  
 A Plague the plague, it reached *England*, and raged so furiously, that in *London* only, in the space of two days, there died upwards of twelve hundred persons. However, this did not prevent a great tournament held in *Smithfield* in the month of *May*, 1362, at which were present the king and queen, and a vast number of knights from *France* and other states.

A most sumptuous entertainment.

The riches and reputation of *London*, at this time, may be gueſt at from the ſumptuous dinner made by *Henry Picard* the late lord-mayor, at which he entertained the kings of *Scotland*, *France*, *Cyprus*, and *England*, the prince of *Wales*, and moſt of the nobility, who were graciously pleaſed to honour him with their company: and his wife lady *Margaret* kept her chamber, ſays our author, for the ſame intent, in the year 1363.

Lord-mayor degraded.

A. D. 1364.

*Adam Bury*, who was lord-mayor in the year 1364, was, by the expreſs command of the king, diſmiſſed from the mayoralty in the month of *January*, and *John Lovekin* was choſen in his ſtead: but it does not appear for what reaſon.

What things a tenant may not move.

A. D. 1365.

In the mayoralty of *Adam Bury*, and the 39th of *Edward III.* there paſſed an ordinance of parliament to aſcertain what things a tenant had not a right to move, at his leaving a houſe he had rented in the city or its liberties.—“ It was ordained, that if any perſon hire a tenement, houſe, or houſes, in the city of *London*, or in the ſuburbs thereof, to hold the ſame for term of life, or of years, or only from year to year,

“ or

A. D.  
1365.

“ or from quarter to quarter; if the said tenant  
 “ shall make, or cause to be made, any pentyfes  
 “ or other easements in the said tenement, house,  
 “ or houses, fixed with nails of iron or wooden  
 “ pegs to the premises, or to the soil thereof; it  
 “ shall not be lawful for such tenant to remove  
 “ such pentyfes or easements at the end of the  
 “ term, or at any other time to destroy them;  
 “ but they shall always remain to the landlord of  
 “ the said premises, as a parcel thereof.” Agree-  
 able to which ordinance we find in *Arnold's* chro-  
 nicle, that the mayor and aldermen published the  
 following explanation: *viz.* “ Whereas nowe of  
 “ late, amonge divers people, was sprongen matter  
 “ of doute upon the most olde custome had and  
 “ used in this cyte of *London*, of suche thyngys,  
 “ which by tenauntys for terms of lyfe or yerys,  
 “ have been affyxed unto houses, without specyall  
 “ lycence of the owner of the soyle, whether they  
 “ owe to remayne unto the owner of the soyle, as  
 “ parcel of the same; or ellys whether it shall be  
 “ lawful unto suche tenauntys, on the end of her  
 “ terme, all suche thyngys affyxed to remove.  
 “ —Whereupon, olde bokys seen, and many  
 “ recordys, olde proceffys, and engagementys of  
 “ the sayd cyte, it was declared by the mayor and  
 “ aldermen, for an olde prescrybed custome of the  
 “ cyte aforesayd, that all suche easementys fyxed  
 “ unto houses, or to soyle, by such tenauntys,  
 “ without specyall and expresse lycence of the  
 “ owner of the soyle, yf they be affyxed with  
 “ nayles of irne or of tree, as pentyfes, glasse,

A. D. 1365. “ lockys, benchys, or any fuche other; or elles  
 “ if they be affyxed with morter or lyme, or of  
 “ erther, or any other morter, as forneys, leedys,  
 “ candorous chemyneys, corbels, pavemettis,  
 “ or fuche other; or elles yf plantys be roetyd  
 “ in the ground, as vines, trees, grasse stounks,  
 “ trees of frut, &c. it shall not be lawfull unto  
 “ fuche tenauntys, in the end of her terme, or  
 “ on any other tyme therein, nor any of them,  
 “ to put away, move, or plucke up in any wyse,  
 “ but that they shall alway remayne to the owner  
 “ of the soyle, as parcels of the same soyle or te-  
 “ nement.”

The *Londoners*, enjoying the blessings of peace, had indulged themselves in several exercises and unprofitable diversions, which in a manner took their attention quite off from the most commendable use of archery; for which they had always been famous: wherefore the king, foreseeing the detriment such a disuse would bring upon the state and community in general, wrote to the sheriffs of *London* in these terms:

King's  
 command  
 to practise  
 archery.

“ The king to the sheriffs of *London*, greeting.  
 “ Because the people of our realm, as well of good  
 “ quality as mean, have commonly in their sports,  
 “ before these times, exercised the skill of shoot-  
 “ ing arrows; whence it is well known that ho-  
 “ nour and profit have accrued to our whole  
 “ realm, and to us, by the help of God, no small  
 “ assistance in our warlike acts; and now the said  
 “ skill being, as it were, wholly laid aside, the same  
 “ people please themselves in hurling of stones,  
 “ and



“ and wood, and iron; and some in hand-ball, A. D.  
 “ foot-ball, bandy-ball, and in cambuck or cock- 1368.  
 “ fighting; and some also apply themselves to  
 “ other dishonest games, and less profitable or  
 “ useful; whereby the said realm is likely, in a  
 “ short time, to become destitute of archers:  
 “ We, willing to apply a seasonable remedy to  
 “ this, command you, that in places in the fore-  
 “ said city, as well within the liberties as without,  
 “ where you shall see it expedient, you shall cause  
 “ public proclamation to be made, that every one  
 “ of the said city, strong in body, at leisure times,  
 “ on holidays, use, in their recreations, bows and  
 “ arrows, or pellets, or bolts, and learn and  
 “ exercise the art of shooting; forbidding all and  
 “ singular, on our behalf, that they do not after  
 “ any manner apply themselves to the throwing  
 “ of stones, wood, iron, hand-ball, foot-ball,  
 “ bandy-ball, cambuck or cock-fighting, or such  
 “ other like vain plays, which have no profit in  
 “ them, or concern themselves therein, under  
 “ pain of imprisonment. Witness the king at  
 “ *Westminster*, the 12th day of *June*.

The first fine we read of, to be levied for not  
 serving the office of mayor, is in the year 1368, A. D.  
 or 42d *Edward III.* *Walter Berneye* being elected 1368.  
 mayor, and not appearing to take that office upon *Walter*  
 him, at the feast of *St. Simon and Jude*, *Simon de*  
*Mordon* was elected in his stead, and sworn in,  
 next day, before the barons of the exchequer;  
 and a warrant of distress was issued to levy 100

Berneye  
 fined for  
 mayor.

A. D. 1369. marks on the said *Walter's* goods, for the use of the said *Simon* the lord-mayor.

A plague. The plague broke out again next year, and made great havock in *London*, whose misery was increased by a great scarcity of corn, which rose to 1l. 6s. 8d. the quarter.

Charter-house founded.

A. D. 1370. was founded the *Chartereux*, or *Charter-house*, a *Carthusian* monastery, upon the two pieces of ground formerly purchased by Dr. *Stratford*, bishop of *London*, and Sir *Walter Manny*, as related under the year 1349, for the burial of the poor in time of the great pestilence; after several variations. For, after the death of bishop *Stratford*, *Michael de Northburgh*, his successor in the bishoprick of *London*, and possessed of Dr. *Stratford's* burial-ground, containing no more than three acres of land, obtained of Sir *Walter Manny* a grant of his thirteen acres and a rod, together with the chapel thereupon, from which it was called *New-cherche-haw*, or *New-church-close*: and at his death this bishop bequeathed 2000l. for the founding, building, and finishing a convent of *Carthusians* there; and all his leases whatsoever, for the space of four years, and all his rents and tenements within the city of *London*, some few excepted, and all his reversions there whatsoever for ever, for the endowment thereof; and to the convent, when finished, his two best silver basons for the service of the altar, and a silver pix, enamelled, for the host, and a silver vessel for holy water, and a silver bell, his two best vestments to officiate in, and all his divinity

nity books. And he bequeathed the patronage and care of this foundation to the bishop of *London*, his successor. At which time Sir *Walter Manny*, returning from the wars, in which he had been serving his king and country, and being worn out in the service, so managed it with the bishop of *London*, that he took upon him the sole care of erecting and endowing a double monastery of *Carthusians* in *New-cherche-house*, whose charter of donation, dated the 28th of *March*, in the 45th of *Edward III.* which is well preserved in the *Charter-house evidence-house*, recites his original donation of the thirteen acres and a rod for a burial-ground, and his free gift of the said ground, and the buildings thereon, for a convent of *Carthusian* friars, to be called The house of the salutation of the mother of God; and appoints *John Lustote*, with the consent of the chief prior of their order, to be the first prior of this convent. Then he gives the three acres adjoining, which he had purchased from the executors of *Dr. Stratford*: and concludes with ordering the monks to pray for him, &c.

A. D.  
1370.

Sir *Walter de Manny* was a native, and lord, of the town of *Manny*, in the province of *Hainault*: from whence he came to *England* in the train of *Philippa*, king *Edward* the third's queen. He was a most valiant man at arms, by which he soon gained the attention and love of that warlike king, who, in the 5th year of his reign, made him a banneret. His feats in war were very many: but we shall only mention an action or two.

Sir Walter  
Manny.

A. D.  
1370.

A. D. 1346, *John* duke of *Normandy*, eldest son of *Philip de Valois*, sat down before the castle of *Aiguillon*, situate between the *Garonne* and the *Lot*, in *Guienne*, with 100,000 men, and vowed with an oath, that he would not stir thence till he had taken the place. Sir *Walter Manny* commanded within, and found the duke so much employment before that castle, that he gave king *Edward* an opportunity to come from *England* and to lay siege to *Calais*; and obliged him at last to get the pope's dispensation for his vow, that he might raise the siege of *Aiguillon*, and to march to the assistance of his father King *Philip*. Sir *Walter* sallied out and harraressed the *French* in their retreat, and had the good fortune to take several prisoners, amongst whom was a knight, a great favourite and near relation of the duke of *Normandy*, who offered him 3000 crowns for his ransom. Sir *Walter* being informed by the prisoners, that the *French* were defeated at *Cressy*, and that his royal master was set down before *Calais*, was so desirous to get to King *Edward's* camp, that he replied, " Sir, I know very well, " that you can afford to pay me 10,000 crowns, " but I will immediately set you at liberty on " this condition only, that you go directly to the " duke of *Normandy*, and procure a safe conduct " for me and twenty men at arms to go to King " *Edward*, at the siege of *Calais*." Which the captive knight agreed to, and obtained the safe-conduct. Sir *Walter* and his 20 men at arms, immediately rode with their banner displayed through



A. D.  
1370.

through the heart of *France*, till they were stopt at *Orleans*, by order of King *Philip*, who ordered them to *Paris*, and cast Sir *Walter* into the prison of the *Chatelet*. The duke of *Normandy*, however, insisting upon his right to grant the safe-conduct, and threatening his father to throw up his arms, in case Sir *Walter* was not permitted to enjoy the full benefit of it, *Philip* not only released, but highly honoured and entertained him at dinner, and dismissed him and his men with several rich presents: which Sir *Walter* accepted on this condition, If it should be with the good liking of King *Edward* his master. Sir *Walter* arrived in triumph at the *English* camp before *Calais*, and was most welcome. But King *Edward* resenting the *French* king's attempt to break the safe-conduct, ordered Sir *Walter* to return the presents made him by King *Philip*: which he accordingly did by the hands of a young gentleman of his family, *Calais* being taken, Sir *Walter* returned with his sovereign to *England*.

King *Edward* made Sir *Amery de Pavia*, a *Lombard*, governor of *Calais*. He had been one of his governors in his infancy; was a good soldier, but a great lover of money. Which foible being known, *Montmorency* and *Charny*, two *French* lords, bargained with him for 20,000 crowns, to betray *Calais* into their hands. But the affair perspiring, King *Edward* sent for *Amery* to *England*, under pretence to consult with him: and upbraiding him with the treachery, and having brought him to confess the whole transaction,  
his

A. D. his majesty promised him his pardon, on condi-  
1370. tion that he would turn the plot upon these *French* lords, and deliver them into his hands.

Matters thus concerted, Sir *Amery* fixed a time to deliver up *Calais*; and the king and Prince of *Wales* went privately under the banner of Sir *Walter de Manny*, to seize the *French* lords in the very action. The night being come for the execution of the plan, and Sir *Amery* having received the 20,000 crowns, he admitted 100 horsemen into the town; who were all made prisoners: and immediately the gate opening with a great noise, Sir *Walter de Manny*, with his banner displayed, and the king and prince under it, issued out. Upon which the *Frenchmen*, not yet sensible how matters stood, were resolved to defend themselves and die gloriously. Amongst the *French*, Sir *Eustace of Ribeaumont* distinguishing himself, King *Edward* singled him out, and a noble encounter between them two in single combat ensued, in which King *Edward* was struck almost to the ground; but recovering himself, he at length took *Ribeaumont* prisoner, delivered him into safe custody, and continued himself *in-cog.* till supper time; when his majesty publicly acknowledged his antagonist's valour, and rewarded his courage with his liberty and a rich chapelet of pearls, which the king placed on *Ribeaumont's* head.

On their return to *England*, Sir *Walter de Manny* was created a peer of the realm, and made a privy counsellor, and knight of the most noble order

order of the garter: and at his death, which happened in the year 1371, after a life spent in the most glorious deeds of arms, his funeral was honoured by the king, his royal family, and the nobility, who accompanied the corpse to the chapel of the new erected monastery of *Carthusians*, where it was solemnly interred, in an alabaster tomb, in the midst of the choir.

A. D.  
1371.

The war in *France* requiring a considerable parliamentary aid, which was granted; the king applied to the city to advance him the sum of 460*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* upon that credit: and it was done by the mayor and certain aldermen.

Loan to  
the king.

A. D. 1372, the citizens observing, that, notwithstanding the charter granted so lately by his present majesty, as in the year 1337, their liberties continued to be invaded, by certain privileges granted privately from the crown to foreigners, they petitioned the king and parliament in this form: "To our lord the king, and his noble council, the citizens of *London* do shew, That they have nothing to live upon but their industry and franchise, upon which franchise the said city was founded; and by reason of which franchise, they were wont to travel by land and by sea, in divers countries for their profit; by which travel they used to bring divers merchandizes, to the great common profit of the whole realm of *England*, to the great aid and maintenance of the said city, sustenance and increase of the navy of the said land. And

Petition  
against fo-  
reigners.

A. D.  
1372.

" of

A. D. 1374. “ of late their franchises are taken from them,  
 “ against the grant of our said noble lord the  
 “ king, and his noble progenitors, sealed with  
 “ their seals, and against the great charter; to  
 “ the great destruction as well of the said city,  
 “ common damage of the land, as also of the  
 “ navy. Whereupon they pray, that the king  
 “ would please to have regard, and take notice  
 “ that the said city was founded upon the said  
 “ franchises, without which they could not main-  
 “ tain the city, nor bear the taxes and other  
 “ charges, as they were wont to do: for which  
 “ cause they pray they may have their franchises,  
 “ according to the grant of the king, and his  
 “ noble progenitors, and the great charter; and  
 “ that all such grants and confirmations of fran-  
 “ chises, may be made to all other cities and  
 “ burghs of the realm.”

The parliament being adjourned soon after, the  
 citizens were put off by an answer from the king,  
 who said, “ Let them particularly shew the  
 “ breach of any liberty, and they shall be an-  
 “ swered.” Neither could they obtain any re-  
 dress till the year 1376, as will be shewn in due  
 time.

King's an-  
 swer.

Ordinances  
 against  
 usurers, &c.

A. D. 1374, Mr. *John Not*, the mayor, de-  
 vised and published such ordinances for putting  
 the laws in execution against extortioners and  
 usurers, that he put an effectual stop to their base  
 practices, which had done great hurt to trade, and  
 oppressed the poor and needy. This regulation  
 was so highly approved of by the king and par-  
 liament,

Adopted  
 by parlia-  
 ment.



A. D.  
1374.

liament, that they strictly enjoined the whole nation to proceed in the same manner against usury. And as a further mark of his affection for his faithful *Londoners*, his majesty granted them a charter to explain their right of chusing aldermen; and another, in answer to their petition, against private licences granted to foreigners; in which his majesty confirmed the city's liberties concerning buying and selling, and the qualifications of brokers.

The first of these charters is dated on the 12th of *November*, in the 50th *Edward III.* and is in this form :

“ *Edward*, by the grace of God, king of Eng- K. Edw.  
“ *land and France*, and lord of *Ireland*, to all men, III's 5th  
“ to whom we send, greeting. Among other charter; to  
“ articles which our lord *Edward*, sometime explain the  
“ king of *England*, our father, the year of his choice of  
“ reign 12, by his letters patents hath granted aldermen.  
“ and confirmed to the citizens of the said city of  
“ *London*, for the amendment and common pro-  
“ fit of them that repair thereto. In the same  
“ letters it is contained, that the aldermen of the  
“ foresaid city, that every year they be removed,  
“ on the day of *St. Gregory*, by the commonalty  
“ of the said city; and that they so removed, be  
“ not chosen again the next year ensuing: but  
“ instead of them that have been removed, others  
“ be chosen by the same wards, from which such  
“ aldermen were removed, as in the same letters  
“ plainly it is contained; concerning which, on  
“ the part of the commonalty of the foresaid  
“ city,

A. D. 1374. “ city, by their petition before us in our great  
 “ council, now again asked, to us meekly it is  
 “ besought, that since divers opinions and divers  
 “ strifes have been sprung between the aldermen  
 “ and the commonalty of the said city, upon the  
 “ removing of aldermen, for the wrong inter-  
 “ pretation of words in the foresaid articles con-  
 “ tained, that is to say, that the foresaid alder-  
 “ men affirm, that by the two words, viz. *sint*  
 “ *amobiles communitatem*, &c. i. e. let them be re-  
 “ moved by the commonalty; they ought not  
 “ to be removed from the office of aldermanship,  
 “ without sufficient reason, or for some notorious  
 “ offence to be found in them: but others of  
 “ the foresaid citizens being of a contrary opinion,  
 “ and willing to abolish this article, they have  
 “ besought us to explain the said article, so as to  
 “ remove all doubt about the premises: We be-  
 “ ing willing, as much as in us lieth, to contri-  
 “ bute to the peace and tranquility of the said  
 “ mayor, aldermen, and commonalty, and their  
 “ successors, henceforward, concerning the in-  
 “ terpretation of the said article, do, by and  
 “ with the advice of our said council, [the par-  
 “ liament] declare that all and every alderman of  
 “ the said city, every year for ever, on the feast  
 “ of St. Gregory the pope, from the office of an  
 “ alderman utterly and precisely shall cease, and  
 “ shall not be chosen again; but that instead of  
 “ those removed, other aldermen shall be chosen  
 “ every year, for ever, out of the discreet citizens  
 “ of good fame, by the same wards, from which

New alder-  
men to be  
chosen an-  
nually.

“ the said aldermen were removed. In witness  
 “ whereof, we have caused these our letters to be  
 “ made patents. Witness ourself at *Westminster*,  
 “ on the 12th of *November*, in the 50th year of  
 “ our reign in *England*, and the 36th over  
 “ *France*.”

A. D.  
1376.

The other charter was in answer to the city's petition to him in the last parliament, and is thus recited :

“ *Edward*, king of *England* and *France*, and  
 “ lord of *Ireland*, to all to whom these letters  
 “ shall come, greeting. Know ye, that whereas  
 “ amongst other liberties granted to the citizens  
 “ of our city of *London*, by the charters of our  
 “ progenitors, kings of *England*, which we have  
 “ confirmed, and by ours it hath been granted  
 “ unto them, that all merchant-strangers coming  
 “ into *England*, shall remain at board with the  
 “ free-holds of the city aforesaid, and of other  
 “ cities and towns in *England*, without keeping  
 “ any houses or societies by themselves : and that  
 “ there shall be no brokers of any merchandize  
 “ from henceforth, unless they were chosen  
 “ thereunto by the merchants in the mysteries in  
 “ which the said brokers exercise their offices :  
 “ and thereupon at least do take their oaths be-  
 “ fore the mayor of the said city. And also the  
 “ merchants who were not of the freedom of the  
 “ said city, should not sell by retail any wines or  
 “ other wares within the said city, or the suburbs  
 “ thereof. And now our well-beloved subjects,  
 “ the mayor, aldermen, and other citizens of the

K. Edw.  
III's 6th  
charter ;  
concerning  
merchant-  
strangers.

Where  
they shall  
board.

Concern-  
ing brokers

“ said

A. D. 1376. “ said city, have humbly beseeched us by their  
 “ petition exhibited in these words : To our lord  
 “ the king, and his good council, do shew the  
 “ liege mayor, aldermen, and commonalty of  
 “ the city of *London* ; That whereas they have  
 “ often sued in divers parliaments to have confi-  
 “ deration how that they are impoverished and  
 “ undone, by reason their liberties, by him and  
 “ his progenitors to them granted, are restrained,  
 “ and great part taken away : and now at the  
 “ last parliament holden at *Westminster* it was an-  
 “ swered to them, that they should declare their  
 “ griefs specially, and they should have good re-  
 “ medy therefor ; of which griefs, among divers  
 “ others, these be ; that every stranger might  
 “ dwell in the said city, and keep a house, and  
 “ be a broker, and sell and buy all manner of  
 “ merchandizes by retail ; and one stranger to  
 “ sell to another to sell again, to the great en-  
 “ hancing the prices of merchandizes, and a  
 “ cause to make them remain there more than  
 “ 40 days ; wherereas in times past, no mer-  
 “ chant-stranger might use any of these points,  
 “ contrary to the franchises of the said city, be-  
 “ fore these times had and used : by which griev-  
 “ ance the merchants of the said city are greatly  
 “ impoverished, and the navy impaired, and the  
 “ privities of the land by the said strangers dis-  
 “ covered to our enemies by spies, and other  
 “ strangers into these houses received. May it  
 “ therefore please your majesty and council, to  
 “ ordain in this parliament, that the merchants-  
 “ stran-

Strangers  
accounted  
spies.



" strangers may be restrained in the points afore-  
 " said, and the mayor, aldermen, and commons  
 " of the city, may enjoy the said franchises.  
 " We, for the special affection we bear to the said  
 " citizens, willing to provide for the tranquility  
 " and profit of the said citizens in that behalf,  
 " with the assent of our prelates, nobles, &c.  
 " have granted, for us and our heirs, to the said  
 " mayor and aldermen, and citizens of the said  
 " city, and their successors, upon condition they  
 " put the said city under good government, to  
 " our honour, and profit of our realm of *Eng-*  
 " *land*, and right govern the same; that no stran-  
 " gers from henceforth shall sell any wares in  
 " the same city, or suburbs thereof, by retail;  
 " nor shall keep any house, nor be a broker in  
 " the said city, or suburbs thereof; any statute or  
 " ordinance made to the contrary notwithstanding;  
 " saving always to the merchants of *Higb*  
 " *Almaine* their liberties, by us and our progeni-  
 " tors to them granted and confirmed. In wit-  
 " ness whereof we have caused these our letters  
 " to be made patents. Witness myself at *West-*  
 " *minster*, the 4th day of *December*, in the 50th  
 " year of our reign of *England*, and of our  
 " kingdom of *France* the 37th."

A. D.  
 1376.

No stran-  
 gers to sell  
 by retail;  
 nor be a  
 broker, nor  
 keep a  
 house.

Under this sanction of the royal charter, seve-  
 ral prosecutions were set on foot against those,  
 who had abused the royal authority; especially  
 against *Richard Lyons*, merchant of *London*, and  
*John Peach*, of the same, wine-merchant. The  
 former was impeached of frauds, extortions, and

Prosecuti-  
 ons.

A. D. 1377. other misdemeanors, in obtaining licences, farming the customs, taking bribes, tampering with the council, procuring unfair contracts with the government, &c. For which he was disfranchised and imprisoned, and his estate both real and personal was confiscated. The latter was accused of raising excessive sums of money upon the subject, by virtue of a licence he had procured, under the great seal, for the sole privilege of selling sweet wine in *London*. For which he was committed to prison also, and obliged to lie there till he had made satisfaction to all parties

Price of wine regulated by the mayor. aggrieved by him. And the licence being thereby annulled, the citizens were restored to their ancient right of selling such wine, under this restriction, that the price thereof should be always regulated by the mayor.

King disgraced. However the king might be disposed, at the time of granting these charters, in favour of the city, his majesty was highly displeased with the *Londoners* soon after, for shewing a kind of diffidence in him, by an address, in which they prayed that the charter last recited might be permitted to have the sanction of parliament, which was then sitting at *Westminster*, A. D. 1377: to which *Edward* returned a disagreeable answer, "That he would be further informed." Neither had the citizens any better success with their petition to his majesty, to grant them the choice of a coroner, in which they set forth the frequent mischiefs in the city occasioned by the coroner's not being punishable by the mayor: For the answer

was, "The king will not depart from his ancient rights:" though they asked no more than what was enjoyed by many cities and towns in the kingdom. And further, the mayor, aldermen, and citizens, having petitioned the king for a confirmation of their liberties, to punish misdemeanors in *Southwark*, which had been encroached upon by the marshal, in that part where *Southwark* is guildable; they could obtain no other redress nor answer, only, "The king cannot do it, without doing wrong to others."

A. D.  
1377.

It was, therefore, to be considered in what manner the citizens might regain the good-will of the court, and bring his majesty into a better humour. For this purpose it was resolved to entertain prince *Richard*, his mother the princess of *Wales*, and their noble attendants, at *Kennington*, with a masquerade on horseback. Thus 130 citizens on horseback, in masquerade, preceded by trumpets, and a very grand band of music, and a vast number of flambeaux, marched from *Newgate* through the city, over *London-bridge*, and through the borough of *Southwark*, to *Kennington-palace*, in divisions: the first of which consisted of 48 persons, dressed in habits of esquires, with red coats, say gowns, and beautiful vizards: the next division consisted of the like number, dressed like knights, but in the same livery with the first: the third division was headed by one, who rode in a very pompous imperial habit, followed at some distance by a person resembling the pope, and attended by 24 cardinals: which were follow-

How to regain his favour.

A public mask.

A. D.  
1377.

ed by 10 persons in hideous black vizards or masques, like legates sent from an infernal pontiff to close the cavalcade. Being all arrived at the palace, they dismounted and entered the great hall, and saluted the prince, the princess of Wales, &c. who repaired thither. After which one of the masques produced a pair of dice, and proposed to play with the prince. Which being accepted; the dice were so artfully contrived, that when the prince threw he was sure to win, and having thrown three times, his royal highness won a bowl, a cup, and a ring, all of gold: and having given the princess, and each of the nobility attending, the like opportunity to win each a gold ring, they were highly pleased, entertained the citizens with a sumptuous supper, and afterwards did them the honour to dance with them.

Here was a way open for a recovery of the esteem of the court. But as the best concerted schemes are frequently frustrated by some unforeseen accident: so it now happened with the city. The one arose from the citation of *Wickliff*, to answer for himself before the bishop of *London*: the other from a commitment of a citizen, made by the lord marshal in that part of *Southwark* called *guildable*; which commitment was looked upon to be contrary to the rights and immunities of the city.

Wickliff.

In the first instance. *Wickliff*, who according to *Henry de Kynghton*, was most eminent in divinity, and second to none in philosophy, and shone greatly in the university of *Oxford*, in the year



1376 preached against the usurped power of the *Roman* bishop, and other enormities then accustomed in the church, as we read in *Langquette's* chronicle, continued by *Cooper*: for which he was stigmatized and prosecuted by the bishops and clergy as an heretic. They first selected nineteen articles from his public lectures in divinity to prove their charge: which they privately transmitted to the pope, and engaged him to exert all his power to assist them in pulling him down. And the pope issued out his bulls to the archbishop of *Canterbury* and the bishop of *London*, whom he appointed commissioners to examine *Wickliff* in the beginning of the year 1377. Upon the strength of this papal commission, the archbishop cited Dr. *Wickliff* to appear at a certain day in his court at *St. Paul's* church, *London*, and there to answer to such things as he should be charged with. Cited.

A. D.  
1377.

On the 15th of *February*, the court being assembled, Dr. *Wickliffe* appeared to his summons, well accompanied, and guarded by *John* duke of *Lancaster*, the king's son, and Lord *Piercy*, marshal of *England*, both his disciples, and by a vast concourse of people, that appeared to be his friends, and were more so by the behaviour of Lord *Piercy*, who took every opportunity to prepossess the people in his favour; which being observed by Dr. *Courtney*, bishop of *London*, he told the marshal in a malicious and haughty manner, that, if he had been apprized of his masterly behaviour, he would have taken care to have prevented his coming thither. To which the duke replied with

Appears.

A. D. much warmth, that Lord *Piercy* should act in that  
 1377. affair as he thought proper, though disagreeable  
 to the bishop's sentiments. Being come into our  
 lady's chapel, for so was called the part where the  
 court met in *St. Paul's* church on this occasion,  
 the duke, and the Lords his attendants, sat them-  
 selves down with the archbishops and bishops.  
 And, as *Wickliffe* stood before them, Lord *Piercy*,  
 who was chief marshal of *England*, very courte-  
 ously desired him to sit down, and in a manner  
 compelled him so to do, alledging that, as he  
 would have much to answer, he ought to sit down.  
 This highly offended the bishops; and, in the  
 name of the court, bishop *Courtney* alledged, that,  
 as *Wickliff* was come, as a criminal, to answer be-  
 fore his ordinary to such things as should be ob-  
 jected against him, he ought to shew more respect  
 and reverence to that court. These words so ex-  
 asperated the duke, that he took *Courtney* up very  
 abruptly, and swore that he would pull down not  
 only his pride, but the pride of all the bishops in  
 the nation: and added, that, although he might  
 trust in his parentage, his family could profit him  
 nothing. To which the bishop replied: "I neither  
 " trust in my parents or family, nor in the life of  
 " any man; but in God only, in whom I ought  
 " to trust." Which reply so enraged the duke,  
 that he whispered the bishop softly, and told him,  
 that he would rather draw him out of the church  
 by the hair of his head, than suffer such things  
 at his hands. This threat being overheard, and  
 represented in a bad light to the croud waiting  
 without

without the church, as if the duke had threatened the bishop's life, they gave a loud shout, declaring that they would rather lose their lives, than suffer any violence to be done to their bishop in his own church. However, this appearance in favour of Dr. *Wickliff* brought him off with no more than a prohibition from his bishop, neither to preach nor write any more in defence of the articles laid to his charge.

A. D.

1377.

Riot.

The duke of *Lancaster*, resenting the behaviour of the mob at *St. Paul's*, repaired to the parliament-house; and, being president of that august assembly, he moved in the king's name, that from that day forward there should be no more mayor of *London*, but that a captain should be appointed the chief magistrate; that the marshal of *England* might arrest in the city; and many other things manifestly contrary to their liberties and privileges.

Resented  
by the D.  
of Lan-  
caster.

The city, justly alarmed by this proceeding, assembled next morning, in their corporate capacity, to consider ways and means to divert the impending storm raised by the duke of *Lancaster*; and they were also debating in what manner they might seek reparation of the injury or affront put upon their bishop: but, before they had come to any resolution, Lord *Fitz-walter* and Sir *Guidio Brian* entered the city; and hardly escaped the hands of the mob, who were possessed with an opinion, that they were come with some bad intent: till Lord *Fitz-walter*, standing forth, spoke to the multitude to this effect: "That whereas he, by  
" ancient inheritance, being standard-bearer for the

City  
alarmed.

A.D. 1377. " city, was obliged to take the injuries offered to  
 " the citizens as done to himself; and thereupon

Run to  
 arms.

Break open  
 the mar-  
 shalsea.

" advised them to look to their defence." Upon  
 which the citizens ran to arms, and hastening with  
 great rage to the *Marshalsea*, where Lord *Piercy*  
 the marshal was supposed to be, they brought out  
 a prisoner, a citizen, whom they found there in  
 fetters, and committed contrary to the rights and  
 immunities of the city, and set him at liberty:  
 but not finding the marshal, they spoiled and  
 plundered his house. They then ran to the *Savoy*,  
 in quest of the duke of *Lancaster*, to revenge them-  
 selves for the indignity offered to their bishop,  
 and for endeavouring in parliament to retrench  
 the liberties of the city, by having the office of  
 mayor abolished, and a *custos* placed over it, with  
 permission to the marshal of *England* to arrest in  
 the city as well as in other parts.

This coming to the ears of the duke of *Lancaster*  
 and the lord marshal, who dined with *John of Ypres*  
 in the city; they, dreading the consequences of  
 their falling into the hands of the enraged citizens,  
 rose immediately from table, and, crossing the  
*Thames*, repaired to *Kennington* palace, where they  
 sought protection from the princess dowager of  
*Wales* and her son *Richard*. In the mean time the  
 mob, being got to the *Savoy*, demanded the re-  
 lease of Sir *Peter de la Mere*, unjustly detained  
 in prison. But a priest imprudently replying, that  
 Sir *Peter* was a traitor, and justly deserved to be  
 hanged, the populace fell upon him; and being  
 made to believe him to be *Piercy* in disguise, they  
 murdered



murdered him in a most barbarous manner : and it is more than probable, that they would have proceeded, and pulled down the duke's palace of the *Savoy*, had not the bishop of *London* hastened thither, and prevented it, by promising that every thing should be accommodated for the good of the city.

A. D.  
1377.  
A priest  
murdered.

People ap-  
peased.

The tumult in the city being quelled by these means, the multitude dispersed in less than three hours; yet their hatred against the duke could not be so immediately obliterated: they hung up his arms reverse in the principal streets of the city, stigmatizing him with being a traitor to his country. The duke applied to the bishop of *London* to excommunicate the parties concerned in this action to defame him: but that bishop, unwilling to incur the people's displeasure, declined it; and the bishop of *Banger* undertook the office; who, attended by the aldermen and some other principal citizens, pronounced the sentence of excommunication, according to the duke's request; and the corporation not only joined in this public disapprobation and condemnation of the said indignity shewn to the duke, but they addressed the king himself on the occasion; disavowing the late commotion, and alledging, not only that it was made without their privity; but that they, the magistrates and principal citizens, had exerted themselves, to the utmost of their power, to suppress the same: concluding with their uneasiness at a report, that their liberties were to be taken from them by parliament. To which his majesty answered,

Inveteracy  
to the D. of  
Lancaster.

How ex-  
cused.

King's  
answer.

A. D. 1377. swered, That he had no thoughts of any such thing; but that he was rather inclined to enlarge their privileges: that he would have them to be easy in that respect, and to take care and keep the peace of the city.

Influenced  
by the duke  
of Lanca-  
ster.

However, the duke's party prevailing in parliament, and his grace resolved not to put up with the affront offered to him by the *Londoners*, the king was obliged to proceed according to his directions; and the mayor, sheriffs, and aldermen of the city being commanded to attend the king, then in a dying state, and scarce able to speak, at *Sheene* near *Richmond*; they were severely reprimanded, and strongly urged to confess their great and heinous offences against the king and the duke, and to submit themselves to their mercy. And though they exculpated themselves, and absolutely denied the charge, the mayor, sheriffs, and aldermen were discharged their offices, and others were appointed in their stead by the king's writ.

Magi-  
strates pu-  
nished.

The duke  
further dis-  
pleased.

After this, the king sent privately and commanded the city officers to assemble, and make a wax candle, or taper, with the duke's arms upon it; and carry it in a solemn procession to *St. Paul's* church, there continually to burn before the image of the virgin *Mary*, at the expence of the city: which was punctually performed: but it served to increase the duke's hatred for the city; though they alledged the king his father's command for so doing: and, had King *Edward* lived long enough, it appeared too certain that the duke, who managed

naged him at his pleasure, would have wreaked his vengeance on the *Londoners* with a heavy hand; who now escaped with only the dismissal of *Adam Staple* the mayor, and some more aldermen, to make way for *Nicholas Brember*, who was elected mayor in his room, and sworn into that high office on the 29th of *March*, A. D. 1377, at the tower of *London*; and for some other of the duke's creatures.

A. D.  
1377.

It being certified to the mayor, &c. that King *Edward III.* was past all hopes of recovery, and laid in the agonies of death, the citizens deputed certain of their most eminent inhabitants, headed by *John Philpot*, to wait upon Prince *Richard* his successor, and the princess dowager of *Wales* his mother, then at *Kennington*, humbly beseeching him to grant the city of *London* royal favour and protection, in case of the king's death; intreating him to come and reside amongst them, and promising to support him with their lives and fortunes. And accordingly, as soon as it was certain the king was dead, the *Londoners* proclaimed his grandson *Richard*, the son of prince *Edward*, called the *Black Prince*, deceased; which they immediately notified to the young king and his mother, with fresh assurances of their fidelity and loyalty, and humbly beseeching his majesty to take upon him to compromise and put an end to the discord that had subsisted for some time between them and his uncle the duke of *Lancaster*.

Applica-  
tion to  
prince Ri-  
chard.

## A. D. LIST of MAYORS in the Reign of K. Edward III.

1377.

In his 1st year *Hammond Chickwell.*

- 2d *John Grantham.*
- 3 *Richard Swanland.*
- 4 *Sir John Pountney.*
- 5 *Sir John Pountney.*
- 6 *John Preston.*
- 7 *Sir John Pountney.*
- 8 *Reginald, at the conduit.*
- 9 *Reginald, at the conduit.*
- 10 *Sir John Pountney.*
- 11 *Henry Darey.*
- 12 *Henry Darey.*
- 13 *Andrew Aubery.*
- 14 *Andrew Aubery.*
- 15 *John of Oxenford.*
- 16 *Simon Francis.*
- 17 *John Hammond.*
- 18 *John Hammond.*
- 19 *Richard Lazer.*
- 20 *Geoffry Witchingham.*
- 21 *Thomas Leggy.*
- 22 *John Loufskin.*
- 23 *Walter Turk.*
- 24 *Richard Killingbury.*
- 25 *Andrew Aubery.*
- 26 *Adam Francis.*
- 27 *Adam Francis.*
- 28 *Thomas Leggy.*
- 29 *Simon Francis.*
- 30 *Henry Picard.*
- 31 *Sir John Stody.*



In the 32d year *John Loufkin.*

A. D.

1377.

33 *Simon Doulseby.*34 *John Wroth.*35 *John Peche.*36 *Stephen Candish.*37 *John Not.*38 *Adam Bury.*39 *John Loafkin.*40 *John Loufkin.*41 *James Andrew.*42 *Simon Mordan.*43 *John Chichester.*44 *John Barnes.*45 *John Barnes.*46 *John Piel.*47 *Adam of Bury.*48 *William Wakworth.*49 *John Ward.*50 *Adam Staple.*

## C H A P. VII.

*Parliament's intercession for London. King Richard II's charter of confirmation. Reconciliation with the duke of Lancaster. Sir John Philpot's expedition against the pirates, and fleet for the state. Wat Tyler's insurrection, outrages, murders, demands, speech to the king, and death. Jack Straw taken and executed. Dagger added to the city arms. City seal altered. Northampton's riot. Quarrel with the fishmongers and clergy. Tower privileges confirmed. City rights, liberties, and privileges confirmed.*

*confirmed in parliament: the same proclaimed. Choice of common-council-men regulated. Sheriffs, how to be sworn in. Description of the tower. Attachment to the duke of Gloucester. Address to the king: his answer: a citizen's bold reply. The barons manifesto. Parliament orders nuisances, laystals, &c. to be removed. A grand tournament. City refuse to lend the king 1000 l. How resented. Acts of parliament for removing laystals, and the choice of aldermen. Lord-mayor to inspect malt brought to London. City address punished. Modus for tythes proposed. Richard dethroned. List of mayors, &c. and other particulars during the reign of King Richard II.*

A. D.  
1377.

King Ri-  
chard II.

Parliament  
interceed  
for London

**M**ATTERS thus stood between the city and the court; and the city's petition to parliament, for a confirmation of their chartered liberties, was still depending, when *Richard II.* ascended the throne on the 22d of *June*, 1377. Yet the citizens claimed their right to the office of chief butler to the king at his coronation, which was kept on the 15th day of *July* following; and it was allowed. In regard to their petition to parliament, which was renewed immediately at their first meeting, the representatives of the nation addressed his majesty, that the city of *London* might entirely and peaceably enjoy all their franchises and usages, that the noble kings, his progenitors, had granted before that time. To which *Richard* gave a most gracious answer in the following charter of confirmation:

“Whereas

“ Whereas the said citizens, by their petition A. D. 1377.  
 “ exhibited to us in parliament, did set forth, King Richard's  
 “ That although they, for a long time past, have charter of  
 “ used and enjoyed certain free customs, untill confirmation,  
 “ of late years they have been unjustly molested; in regard to fo-  
 “ which customs are as followeth; viz. That no reigners  
 “ foreigner do sell or buy of another foreigner any buying and  
 “ merchandizes within the liberties of the said city, selling.  
 “ upon pain of forfeiting the same. Neverthe-  
 “ less, being desirous for the future to take away  
 “ all controversies about the same, we do, by  
 “ these presents, with the assent aforesaid, will  
 “ and grant, and by these presents, for us and our  
 “ heirs, do confirm unto the said citizens, and  
 “ their successors, that, for the future, no fo-  
 “ reigner sell to another foreigner any merchan-  
 “ dizes within the liberties of the said city; nor  
 “ that any foreigner do buy of another foreigner  
 “ any merchandize, upon pain of forfeiting the  
 “ same; the privileges of our subjects of *Aquitaine*  
 “ in all things excepted; so that such buying and  
 “ selling be made betwixt merchant and mer-  
 “ chant.”

This good humour of the court still appeared further, in a message which his majesty soon after sent by Lord *Latimer*, Sir *Nicholas Bond*, Sir *Samuel Burley*, and Sir *Richard Addersbury*, to assure the citizens, in his royal name, of the respect he bore the city, of his resolution to reside therein, and of the progress he, according to their desire, had made towards a reconciliation with the duke of *Lancaster* his uncle. His majesty informed them,

His good-will to the city.

that

A. D. 1377. that the duke had submitted himself in all things to him, touching their case; that it was his royal pleasure they should do the like: and then that he would do all in his power to effect an honourable agreement for the city.

Jealousy of the citizens This message was not altogether so well received by the citizens; who, knowing the king's youth, were jealous of the sincerity of those about him and in his councils, and of the power and interest of the duke, their enemy, at court, could not be brought to this absolute submission to the decision of the king, till the noble lord and the knights abovementioned had promised upon oath, that the citizens should not suffer in body or goods.

Wait on the king.

On this condition the chief citizens went with the messengers to *Sheene*, where the young king, his mother, and the duke of *Lancaster*, with a great many of the nobility, waited for their coming. The king gave them immediate audience, received them graciously, and, having the matters in dispute between the city and the duke of *Lancaster* debated in a full council, a perfect reconciliation was wrought; so that the duke and the city entered into an entire amity and perpetual friendship. His grace vouchsafed to embrace all the citizens there present; and the citizens next day proclaimed this accommodation at the usual places in *London* and *Westminster*.

King's grand entry.

After this, the king made his grand entry into the city of *London*, in the following manner: His majesty on a stately horse, attended by the duke of

of



of *Lancaster*, lord high steward of the kingdom; lord *Piercy*, earl marshal; and many of the nobility; Sir *Simon Butley* carrying the sword of state, and Sir *Nicholas Bond* leading the king's horse; followed by a numerous train of young nobility, about the age of the king; each division having trumpets sounding before it; sat out from *Sheene* for *London*; and was met, at the entrance of the city, by the mayor, aldermen, and citizens, with the utmost splendor and magnificence. A conduit, in the form of a castle, erected in *Cheapside*, ran with wine during the cavalcade, and was attended by four beautiful girls, who, in golden cups, served the king, &c. with wine; bestrewed his head with gilt flowers, and threw among the populace florins that resembled gold. And every thing was so joyous and well conducted, that the courtiers, especially the duke of *Lancaster*, and citizens, seemed to vie who should please one another most; and thereby the duke gained their love and good-will.

The year 1378 will be for ever famous for the expedition of Sir *John Philpot* against the *Scotch* privateers at his own expence. One *John Mercer*, observing that the *English* marine was in a very ruinous condition, and that he had nothing to fear from the indolence of the king and his ministry, was encouraged to fit out privateers in *Scotland*, to cruise upon the *English* merchant-ships. He at last became so daring, as to enter the port of *Scarborough*, and cut out all the ships in that harbour; and the navigation became entirely inter-

A. D.  
1377.

Sir John  
Philpot de-  
stroys the  
Scotch pi-  
rates.  
A. D.  
1378.

A. D.  
1378.

rupted by his daily depredations. This so highly affected Sir *John Philpot*, an eminent merchant of *London*, that, after all applications and remonstrances to the ministry, the merchants not being able to procure any redress in this case, he, at his own expence, fitted out a fleet, with 1000 men completely armed on board, and sailed with them, as commander in chief, in quest of *Mercer* the pirate. Sir *John* soon found him out, little expecting such a visit; and at a time that he was greatly embarrassed with the number of ships he had taken at sea, and in *Scarborough*, amongst which were fifteen *Spanish* ships, richly laden. There was no opportunity to escape by flight; and the value of the prizes was too great to be tamely given up; therefore, though his strength was extremely weakened by dividing it into so many parts for the navigating of the ships he had taken, *Mercer* resolved to make the best defence he was able; and, being attacked,

His success maintained a long and desperate fight. However Sir *John Philpot* defeated him, and took most of his ships; with which he returned in triumph up the *Thames* to the port of *London*, amidst the loud acclamations of his fellow-citizens. But this affair was not looked upon with the same benevolence by the weak and indolent ministry, who summoned Sir *John* to appear, and give an account of his conduct, and presumption to undertake such an expedition without a commission from the king. Sir *John* did appear, and acquitted himself before the council with that resolution and modesty, that they could make nothing out to his disadvantage.

Though

Censured  
by the  
court.

Clears  
himself.





*Sir William Wallworth.*

*From the Original Statue in  
Fishmongers Hall.*

*C. Grignion sculp.*



Though the ministry were not disposed to protect the trade and navigation from pirates, they were very craving for money; and assessed every person according to their condition or station of life: which occasioned that national discontent, on which was founded the insurrection headed by *Wat Tyler*: for every tradesman, &c. their wives and children, were taxed at 4d. per head; the aldermen were ranked, and taxed at 2l. each, amongst the barons; and the mayor at 4l. amongst the *right honourable* earls: which is a proof that the mayor of *London*, at this time, had a right to the title of *right honourable*. A. D. 1378. Heavy taxes.

*Sir John Philpot* soon had an opportunity to renew his armament in a way more agreeable to the state. There being required a powerful fleet and army to be sent to the duke of *Bretagne* against the *French*, *Sir John*, then mayor, hired a considerable number of ships at his own expence for that expedition, and redeemed the armour and arms of above 1000 men, which had been pawned for the common necessities of life. In all which it appears, that this wise, brave, and rich citizen was, for many years, the head, heart, and hand of the city; by defending the rights of his fellow-citizens in parliament, by his courage and liberality in support of the trade and honour of the nation, and by his indefatigable zeal in the well-governing of the city. Sir John Philpot's armament for the king

*Sir William Walworth*, A. D. 1380, succeeded *Sir John Philpot* in the seat of chief magistrate of *London*. In whose mayoralty broke out the dangerous A. D. 1380. Sir William Walworth, mayor.

A. D.  
1380.  
Wat Tyler's insur-  
rection.

gerous insurrection, headed by *Wat Hilliard*, a *Tyler* at *Dartford* in *Kent*, stirred up by the oppressive poll-tax granted by parliament in the preceding year, and made more intolerable by the rigid and inhuman manner in which it was collected by order of some of the nobility, to whom it was farmed. This *Wat Hilliard* or *Tyler*, provoked by one of the collectors, who turned up his daughter to discover the years of puberty (all of the age of fourteen being taxed at 4d. per head) knocked out his brains, and, engaging the populace on his side, found himself presently at the head of a numerous army, who resorted to him from the adjacent villages. These insurgents took the rout of *Maidstone*, and were there greatly encouraged and augmented by the preaching of one *Ball*, an excommunicated priest, and imprisoned for sedition, whom they released from a long confinement in the county gaol. *Ball's* text was,

John Ball  
his chap-  
lain.

His text.

When *Adam* delv'd, and *Eve* span,  
Who was then a Gentleman.

His doc-  
trine.

From which words he insisted, that all mankind were upon an equality in power and riches: and exhorted the insurgents to go to the king and demand liberty, and to use force, if it could not be otherwise obtained. They accordingly chose *Wat Tyler* for their leader, who immediately obliged his followers to swear, "for their mutual defence, " to be true to King *Richard* and the Commons " of *England*; never to receive a king whose name " was *John* [i. e. *John* duke of *Lancaster*]; to per-  
" suade

with im-  
posed by  
Wat Tyler

“ suade their neighbours to join in the common  
 “ cause, and never to submit to the payment of  
 “ any other tax than a fifteenth.”

A. D.  
 1380.

From *Maidstone* the rebels marched to *Black-* Arrive at  
Blackheath  
*beath*, where *Wat*'s army was increased to 100,000  
 men, clowns, insolvent debtors, run-away appren-  
 tices, out-laws, vagabonds, and other miscreants,  
 who had taken up arms in *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, and  
*Essex*, and repaired now to his camp. These de- Demands.  
 mands insisted upon liberty, and the abolishing  
 of civil laws and customs; and they particularly  
 declared against the intolerable exactions and cor-  
 ruptions of the lawyers; and their intemperate  
 zeal carried them so far as to behead every noble-  
 man and lawyer they could find. They even dared  
 to summon the king himself to meet them at this  
 camp. But, when this insolent demand was de-  
 bated in council, the king's going to *Blackbeath*  
 was strenuously opposed by *Simon Sudbury*, arch-  
 bishop of *Canterbury*, and *Sir Robert Hales*, prior  
 of *St. John of Jerusalem*, and lord high-treasurer;  
 and their advice was followed, which determined  
 the rebel army to break up from *Blackbeath*; and  
 they arrived in *Southwark* on the 10th of *June*, Arrive in  
Southwark.  
 1580, where they broke open the *King's Bench* and  
*Marshalsea* prisons, and, with the assistance of the  
 prisoners released from thence, the rebels discovered  
 the houses of lawyers, jurors, and questmongers,  
 and levelled them with the ground. Violence.

Here the rebel army divided into two parts. Joined by  
Essex men.  
 The *Essex* men marched forward to *Lambeth*, and  
 burnt the archbishop's palace, and all its rich fur- Burn Lam-  
beth palace.  
 niture,

A. D.  
1380.

niture, and all the books, registers, and writings, relating to Chancery affairs. The division that remained in *Southwark* destroyed the common stews or bawdy-houses along the bank-side, farmed by the city to *Flemish* bawds. The mayor, at first, shut the bridge-gate, to prevent the rebel-army's march into the city: but, next day, it was thought more adviseable to admit them into *London*, as the best means to prevent the destruction committed in the borough of *Southwark*. It was *Corpus Christi* day when these rebels entered the city; where they were accommodated with whatever the shambles and cellars could provide: and, being joined by the most dissolute of the citizens, they repaired to the *Savoy*, the duke of *Lancaster's* palace, and at that time the most magnificent edifice in the kingdom; which they soon reduced to ashes, together with all the plate, jewels, and furniture in it. The *Temple* fell the next sacrifice to their frenzy; which was also burnt down: in whose flames were consumed all the records of Chancery, and books and papers belonging to the students of the law. And they did the same to all the other inns of court.

Admitted  
into the  
city.

Burn the  
*Savoy*.

The Tem-  
ple.

Divide into  
3 bodies.

Burn several other  
places.

One part at  
*Mile-end*.

Now the rebels divided themselves into three bodies. One division proceeded to *Clerkenwell*, where they burnt the rich priory of *St. John of Jerusalem*; and from thence marched to destroy Sir *Robert Hales's* mansion-house at *Highbury*, near *Islington*.

Another body encamped at *Mile-end*, to secure the eastern road into the city, through which *London*

was



was chiefly supplied with provisions; to distress the city, and to swear those to the cause, who were coming to *London*.

A. D.  
1380.

The third body encamped on *Tower-hill*, which found means to get into the tower of *London*, notwithstanding it was defended by 600 men at arms, and as many veteran archers; who had been stationed there for the defence of the king's person: but upon the king's going unarmed, and, as it were *incog.* to the rebel camp at *Mile-end*, to which his majesty was, at last, intimidated by threats to pull down the tower and to take away his life, that garrison suffered the rebels, without resistance, to enter, to penetrate into the royal apartments, to abuse every thing at their pleasure, to kiss the queen-mother, and to seize and behead archbishop *Sudbury*, and Sir *Robert Hales* abovementioned, in such a barbarous manner, that the archbishop was mangled with eight strokes of the ax on his neck and head; and his head was fixt on a pole upon *London-bridge*.

Another on Tower-hill.

King quits the tower.

Rebels enter.

Behead the archbishop and Sir Rob. Hales

The *Effex* body having got the king in their power at *Mile-end*, he heard all their demands and threatenings; which indicating their resolution to force his concession, his majesty yielded to them all, through necessity, and thereby regained his liberty, and was permitted to return. And on the same day (15th of *June*) the *Effex* men dispersed and returned home.

King goes to the rebels at Mile-end.

Effex men disperse.

*Wat Tyler*, in the mean time, was committing the most horrible outrages and barbarities in *London* and *Westminster*. They murdered many eminent

Outrages and murders in London and Westminster.

A. D. 1380.      nent citizens, especially the *Flemish* merchants; broke open the prisons; murdered all that were concerned in the exchequer, in the law, or any wise capable of writing a letter, and set fire to many places in the city.

King's safe  
return to  
the city,

The king meeting with such success at *Mile-end*, and being got safe to his mother and some friends at the *wardrobe* in the royal tower of *London*, to which they had retired, it was resolved to propose the same terms to the rebels in the city. But, after three draughts of the pacific proposals, *Wat Tyler*, who had now formed a design to murder the king and all the nobility, and to plunder and burn *London*, not accepting any of them, the court sent Sir *John Newton* to invite the archtraitor to a public conference with the king in *Smithfield*, in order to insert such further articles, as he would insist on; one of which was, that *Wat* should be invested with power to behead all lawyers, escheat-ors, and others, whosoever were learned in the law, or communicated with the law; that the nation might receive the law from his (*Wat's*) mouth only.

His pro-  
posals to  
*Wat Ty-*  
ler.

*Wat's* de-  
mands.

His beha-  
viour when  
approach-  
ing to the  
king.

His speech.

The archtraitor vouchsafed, after some demur, to follow Sir *John* to the place mentioned: and as soon as he came in sight of the king, he set spurs to his horse, left his companions, and rode full gallop till he touched the crouper of the king's horse; whom he accosted thus: " Sir king, seest thou all yonder people? Yea truly, quoth the king; wherefore sayst thou so? Because, said *Wat*, they be all at my command, and have sworn to me their faith and truth, to do all that I would have them. In good time, replied the king,

“ king, I believe it well.” Then *Wat Tyler* added,  
 “ Believeſt thou, king, that theſe people, and as  
 “ many more, as be in *London* at my command,  
 “ will depart from thee thus, without having thy  
 “ letters?” “ No, ſaid the king, ye ſhall have  
 “ them; they be ordained for you, and ſhall be  
 “ delivered to every one of them.” By this time  
 Sir *John Newton*, who carried the king’s ſword,  
 coming on horſeback near the traitor, gave him  
 great offence, who arrogantly told Sir *John*, that  
 it would better become him to be on foot in his  
 preſence. Sir *John* replying, that he thought there  
 was no harm in that; the rebel drew his dagger,  
 with an intent to ſtab him, and called him traitor:  
 Sir *John* gave him the lie, and drew his dagger  
 alſo. *Wat* then demanded the ſword Sir *John* car-  
 ried. The knight answered, “ No: it is the  
 “ king’s ſword, of which thou art not worthy:  
 “ neither durſt thou aſk it of me, if we had been  
 “ by ourſelves.” *Wat*, enflamed with paſſion to  
 the higheſt degree, ſwore that he would not eat  
 before he had Sir *John*’s life; till the king, inter-  
 poſing, endeavoured to pacify the clown; whoſe  
 demands were as extravagant as his deportment  
 was rude. Which made it neceſſary for the king,  
 with the advice of his friends about him, to run  
 the ſingle hazard of having him put under an arreſt.  
*Richard* was ſomewhat intimidated. But the exi-  
 gence of affairs requiring ſo dangerous a meaſure,  
 his majeſty commanded *William Walworth*, mayor  
 of *London*, to execute the ſame, as being within  
 his jurifdiction. *Walworth*, readily and boldly  
 riding

A. D.  
 1380.

Draws his  
 dagger.

Threatens  
 Sir John  
 Newton’s  
 life.

William  
 Walworth  
 command-  
 ed to ſeize  
 him.

How exe-  
 cuted.

A. D. 1380. riding up to the arch-rebel, gave him such a blow with his sword upon the head, as threw him from his horse; and he was soon dispatched by Sir *John Sandwich* and others, who ran to his assistance.

Its consequences.

At the first sight of *Wat*'s fall, the rebels cried, "Let us revenge his death;" and they immediately bent their bows. But the king, with a presence

The king's gallant conduct.

of mind and resolution above one of his age, made up to them, and said: "What, my friends, will you kill your king? Be not troubled for the loss of your leader: I will be your captain,

Puts an end to the rebellion.

and grant you what you desire." Which had such an effect upon the rebels, that they marched under his conduct into *St. George's fields*. In the mean time, *Walworth* and *Philpot* raised 1000 citizens, completely armed, and sent them so expeditiously under the conduct of the brave and experienced officer Sir *Robert Knowles*, to the king's assistance, that the rebels were struck with a panic, and threw down their arms, and begged for mercy, at the sight thereof. There was a second in command, whose name was *Jack Straw*. This rebel endeavoured to conceal himself in *London*: but he was, in a few days, detected in an eating house there, and was tried and condemned by the lord-mayor; and his head, and the head of *Wat Tyler*, were fixt upon *London-bridge*; from whence the archbishop's was taken down.

Jack Straw taken.

*Jack Straw* before his execution confessed, that it had been resolved, by him and his accomplices, to sack and burn the city of *London* in the evening of the day whereon *Wat Tyler* was killed. So that  
this



this ancient, noble, populous, and opulent city was devoted to destruction, and a sacrifice to ignorance and beggary. And as the preservation thereof, and indeed of the king also, was owing to the conduct and bravery of the *Londoners*, his majesty conferred the honour of knighthood upon *William Walworth*, mayor; and *John Philpot*, *Nicholas Brembre*, and *Robert Laund*, aldermen; with a reward of 100*l.* *per ann.* fee-farm rent to Sir *William Walworth*; and 40*l.* *per ann.* each, to the other three. And he honoured the city, in general, with the addition of a *dagger* to the arms of *London*, in remembrance of the great assistance given by the city to the king, and of the overthrow of the arch-rebel by the sword or dagger of the mayor.

A. D.  
1380.

Dagger  
added to  
city arms.

Accordingly we find, that, at a full assembly in the upper chamber of *Guildhall*, summoned by Sir *William Walworth*, mayor, it was agreed, by common consent, that the ancient seal of the office of the mayoralty of the said city should be broken, and that another new one, which the said mayor had caused to be made, and in which were the images of *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*, with the shield of the arms of the said city, supported by two lions, and with two more on each side of the arms, and two niches, containing two angels, between whom, over the said images of *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*, sat the image of the *Virgin Mary*, should be used. See *lib. ii. H. fol. 132. b.*

City seal  
altered.

The public tranquillity was scarce settled, before the city was disquieted by intestine broils. The

Broils in  
the city.

iniquity

A. D. 1380. iniquity of the times had introduced and favoured licentious and immoral persons; and they were suffered by the bishops and their clergy to go on in their lewdness and debauchery to such a length as raised the attention and indignation of *John Northampton*, who succeeded *Walworth* in the mayoralty, and severely prosecuted such as were found guilty of whoredom; to the no small dislike of the clergy, who looked upon such proceedings to be an infringement of their authority; and enjoined him, but in vain, to desist from such practices for the future: for, the Mayor, not regarding their threats, proceeded in the work of reformation.

The mayor  
prosecutes  
whoredom.

Contro-  
versy with  
fishmon-  
gers.

He was also driven into a controversy with the fishmongers, for obtaining an act of parliament to lay that trade open; by which all foreigners, in amity with his majesty, were allowed to sell their fish in *London*, and elsewhere, by wholesale and retail; and he compelled them to acknowledge that their occupation was no craft, and therefore unworthy to be reckoned amongst the other mysteries.

Fishmon-  
ers occu-  
pation no  
craft.

Victuallers  
not capable  
of being  
justices.

This also is he who procured an act of parliament, that no victualler should exercise any judicial office in *London*, nor in any other city, borough, town, or sea-port, in the kingdom, unless in such towns where no other sufficient person could be found qualified for such an office. In which case every such person was to abstain from the exercise of his trade during the time of his office, upon pain of forfeiting all the victuals he should sell during

that time. By which act all fishmongers, butchers, and grocers, who in the sense of that act (4 *Rich. II.*) were deemed victuallers, were rendered incapable of serving the office of mayor.

A. D.  
1380.

And mayor

King *Richard II.* in his 6th year, A. D. 1382, sent a letter to the mayor of *London*, to confirm the privileges belonging to the constable of the tower of *London*. And as this royal grant proved afterwards the cause of much contention between the constable and the city, it will be proper to give it at length:

A. D.  
1382.

“ *Richard*, by the grace of God, king of *Eng-*  
“ *land* and *France*, and lord of *Ireland*, to the  
“ mayor and sheriffs of *London* sendeth greeting.  
“ Forasmuch as we have understood, that the  
“ constables of our tower of *London*, time out of  
“ mind, even to the time now last past, and in  
“ particular *John Darcy*, *John de Beaucamp*, *Robert de Morle*, *Richard de Vache*, and *Alan de Buxhill*, hitherto constables of the said tower,  
“ have had the customs, pence, and profits under-  
“ written, by right belonging to the foresaid  
“ tower; and in quiet manner taking them by  
“ themselves, or their servants; to wit, of every  
“ boat loaden with rushes, brought to the said  
“ city, such a quantity of rushes, to be laid upon  
“ tower-wharf, as may be contained within a  
“ man’s arms; of every boat accustomed to bring  
“ oysters, muscles, and cockles, to the foresaid  
“ city, one maund, thence to be brought and  
“ laid upon the said wharf; from every ship laden  
“ with wines, coming from *Bordeaux*, or else-  
“ where,

Confirmation of the constable of the tower’s privileges.

A. D.  
1382.

“ where, unto the said city, one flagon before the  
“ mast, and another behind the mast; whatsoever  
“ ship, barge, or boat, or other vessel, which  
“ shall go loose by reason of storm or wind, or  
“ the ropes and cordage being broken, shall float  
“ from *London-Bridge* to *Gravesend*, or from thence  
“ to the said bridge, to be taken by the constable  
“ of the said tower, or his servants, and to be ap-  
“ plied to the use of the said constable; what swans  
“ soever coming under the said bridge towards  
“ the sea, or from the sea towards the said bridge;  
“ all manner of horses, cows, oxen, hogs, and  
“ sheep, which have fallen from the said bridge into  
“ the water of *Thames*, which the foresaid consta-  
“ ble, or his servants, may take; any such like  
“ creature swimming through the middle of the  
“ said bridge to the foresaid tower, which the  
“ same constable or his servants aforesaid have  
“ taken; of every foot of such like creature feed-  
“ ing within the ditch of the foresaid tower, one  
“ penny; every cart, empty or laden, which shall  
“ fall into the aforesaid ditches, as forfeiture or  
“ fee of the constable; and that the foresaid con-  
“ stables, as well those afore-named, as others,  
“ have used and enjoyed the usages underwritten,  
“ from the time before said; to wit, that no cart,  
“ empty or laden, which shall fall into the fore-  
“ said ditches, as forfeiture or fee of the constable,  
“ and that the foresaid constables, as well those  
“ afore-named as others, have used and enjoyed  
“ the usages underwritten, from the time before-  
“ said; to wit, that no cart, empty or laden,  
“ ought



“ ought to come from the end of the street called  
 “ *Petty-wales*, upon the said *Tower-hill*, nor near  
 “ the foresaid ditch, to the high street, called  
 “ *Tower-street*, unless it be taken and brought  
 “ within the said tower; and that no cart shall  
 “ pass beyond the bridge, between the ditch of  
 “ the said castle and the ditch of the hospital of  
 “ *St. Catherine’s*, without the licence of the con-  
 “ stable of the said tower; and if it do, and  
 “ break the bar, that cart ought to be brought  
 “ within the said tower, and to make satisfaction  
 “ for the transgression, according to the said  
 “ constable’s will: We, willing to maintain all  
 “ and singular the rights and liberties of our  
 “ tower aforesaid, that they perish not, or be  
 “ unlawfully taken away, command you, that  
 “ you permit our beloved and loyal Sir *Thomas*  
 “ *Murrieux*, our constable of the tower, to take  
 “ and have the customs, pence and profits, by  
 “ himself and his servants, in form aforesaid, and  
 “ to use and enjoy the foresaid usages freely, with-  
 “ out any impediment, as he ought to take and  
 “ have such customs, pence and profits, and to  
 “ use and enjoy the aforesaid usages, as he and  
 “ all other constables of the said tower have  
 “ reasonably accustomed to take and have those  
 “ customs, pence and profits, and to use and en-  
 “ joy the foresaid usages, from the time afore-  
 “ said; and that by no means ye neglect this.  
 “ Witness myself at *Eltham*, the 16th day of  
 “ *November*, in the 6th year of our reign.

A. D.  
 1382.

2 “ By the king.”

This

A. D.

1383.

Remarks  
thereon.

This grant in some measure seems to clash with the first charter granted by *Edward III.* and confirmed by parliament in the first year of his reign: and it is certain the *Londoners* looked upon it in that light. Wherefore we find that they immediately petitioned the king for a confirmation of all their rights, freecustoms, charters, &c. which was granted, with this clause in the 73d article, “ That the constable of the tower of *London* “ should make no prizes by land, nor by water, “ of victuals, or other things whatsoever, of the “ men of the said city, nor of any other coming “ towards the said city, or going thence; or “ cause to be arrested the ships or boats bringing “ victuals, or other such like goods, to or from “ the said city.” Yet we must read this clause with a *salvo* to the customs and privileges enjoyed by the constable of the tower of *London*: for by the consent and advice of the same parliament, with which his majesty confirmed the city charter abovementioned, he confirmed also the foresaid grant to the constable of the tower; on the 22d of *Nov.* in the ninth year of this reign.

Designs  
upon the  
city.

However, it is evident that there was some cause about this time, 7 *Richard II.* A. D. 1383, to suspect a design in the court to shake the ancient

Parliament  
addresses the  
king in fa-  
vour of  
*London.*

government of *London*: for the parliament, with which the city kept in great credit, did on their own accord address his majesty, in the 7th year of his reign, “ That the citizens of *London* “ might be entirely restored, in that present par- “ liament, to their franchises and free-usages, “ and

“ and that it would please his majesty, of his  
 “ special grace, to grant and confirm to the  
 “ said citizens, and to their successors, by his  
 “ letters patents, all their liberties and free-usages,  
 “ as entire and full as they or their predecessors  
 “ had enjoyed at any time by the favour of his  
 “ noble progenitors, with the clause of *Licet usi*  
 “ *non fuerint, vel abusi fuerint: i. e. Whether the*  
 “ *same where not used, or ever abused:* in like  
 “ manner with the franchises they did then en-  
 “ joy by his own most gracious charter, and  
 “ were confirmed; any statutes, judgments,  
 “ surrenders, ordinances, or any charters or  
 “ grants, of his majesty or his progenitors afore-  
 “ said, in time past made and granted, to the  
 “ contrary notwithstanding, &c. To which King  
 “ *Richard II*, answered, *Le roi le voet: i. e. so*  
 “ *the king willetb.*” In consequence of which,  
 there passed in this parliament, a charter recit-  
 ing, by *inspeximus*, the several charters of con-  
 firmation, and others passed by King *Edward II.*  
 and *III.* and by King *Henry III.* And this parlia-  
 mentary charter was set forth very fully, and  
 published in a proclamation by Sir *Nicholas Brem-*  
*bre*, knight and lord mayor, by command of the  
 king, which proclamation is preserved among the  
 City Records, lib. ii. fol. 162. *a* and *b.* in *latin*,  
 as of great consequence to posterity; and is thus  
 translated :

“ A proclamation made in the mayoralty of  
 “ Sir *Nicholas Brembre*, knight and mayor,  
 “ on Friday after the feast of the B. V.  
 “ *Mary*,

A. D.  
1383.

The king's  
answer.

Proclama-  
tion pub-  
lishing the  
parliamen-  
tary char-  
ter.

A. D.  
1383.

“ *Mary*, and in the 7th year of the reign of  
 “ *Richard II.* concerning the liberties lately  
 “ granted to the citizens of *London*, by the  
 “ lord the king in his parliament; and also  
 “ concerning certain ancient liberties renew-  
 “ ed by the lord the king, and newly con-  
 “ firmed to the said citizens by his royal  
 “ charter.

“ It is proclaimed on the part of the lord our  
 “ king, and of the mayor of the city of *London*,  
 “ by virtue of the confirmation and concession  
 “ made by the said lord the king, concerning  
 “ the liberties and ancient customs of the said  
 “ city, as well by charters of the kings of *Eng-*  
 “ *land*, granted unto them, as without charters,  
 “ that it may be made known to all foreigners  
 “ concerning the following liberties of the said  
 “ citizens, especially touching the said foreigners,  
 “ as the citizens of the city aforesaid.

“ So that no summons, attachments on execu-  
 “ tions, be made by any ministers or officers of  
 “ the lord the king, or of his heirs, either with  
 “ or without a warrant, within the liberties of  
 “ the city aforesaid, but by the officers of the  
 “ city only.

“ Also the same lord our king hath, out of  
 “ his special grace, by his charter granted and  
 “ confirmed, as will fully appear by having re-  
 “ course to the said charters and letters, the gifts,  
 “ grants, confirmations, innovations, and the  
 “ ordinances aforesaid; and also all the articles,  
 “ and all other and every thing contained, recited,  
 “ and



A. D.  
1383.

“ and explained in all the charters and letters, as  
 “ well of him the lord the king, as any of his pro-  
 “ genitors; ratifying and granting all and each  
 “ thereof, at the instance and request of the  
 “ commons of the realm of *England* in his last  
 “ parliament, for the nourishing greater quiet  
 “ and peace among his liege subjects, and for the  
 “ public good, and by and with the assent of the  
 “ prelates, lords, nobility and great men, assist-  
 “ ing him in the said parliament, for himself and  
 “ his heirs, as much as in him lies, to the citizens  
 “ of the foresaid city, and to their heirs and  
 “ successors, citizens of the same city.

“ Also the same our lord the king has further  
 “ granted, at the instance and request as afore-  
 “ said, and by the assent aforesaid, and also by  
 “ his own charters confirmed, for himself and  
 “ his heirs aforesaid, that the foresaid citizens  
 “ and their successors, citizens of the city afore-  
 “ said, shall be as entirely and fully restored to all  
 “ their liberties and free-customs, as ever they or  
 “ their predecessors have at any time more freely  
 “ and fully enjoyed the same under the prede-  
 “ cessors of him the lord the king.

“ Also the same lord our king willeth, That,  
 “ though the same citizens, or their predecessors,  
 “ citizens of the city aforesaid, have not on any  
 “ occasion whatsoever, hitherto fully used any  
 “ or either of the liberties, acquittances, grants,  
 “ ordinances, articles, or free-customs, or other  
 “ things granted in the said charters or letters,  
 “ or perhaps have abused any or all of the ac-

A. D. 1383. “quittances, grants, ordinances, articles, or  
 “free-customs, or any other things, in the same  
 “charters or letters, as aforesaid, contained;  
 “nevertheless the same citizens, their heirs and  
 “successors, citizens of the city aforesaid, may  
 “for the future fully enjoy and use all and sin-  
 “gular the liberties, acquittances, ordinances,  
 “articles, grants, free-customs, and whatsoever  
 “else is contained in the said charters and letters  
 “aforesaid, whether the same were not used, or  
 “perhaps abused, and every one of them, with-  
 “out let or impediment, of the same the lord  
 “the king, or of his heirs, justices, escheators,  
 “sheriffs, or of any other his bailiffs or ministers  
 “whomsoever; any statutes or ordinances pub-  
 “lished, or judgments given, or any charters  
 “of the same the lord the king, or of his pro-  
 “genitors aforesaid, in times past made and  
 “granted, to the contrary notwithstanding.”

This royal favour gave infinite satisfaction to the *Londoners*. And the fishmongers in a particular manner experienced the good-will of the last parliament, which had done such great things for the city. For they were restored to all their ancient rights and liberties, except the liberty of holding a court; all affairs continuing according to the late charter to be transacted in the mayor's court. But the turbulent spirit of *John Northampton* was so displeased with this favour to the fishmongers, that he raised a sedition in the city, and patrolled the streets in a riotous manner. For which he was apprehended and confined at *Tin-*

Northamp-  
ton's sedi-  
tion.

Imprisoned  
for life.

*tagel-*

*tagel-castle*, in *Cornwall*, for life, and his goods were forfeited to the king, by a convention of nobility at *Reading*: and one *John Columbine*, a shoemaker, and a great stickler for *Northampton*, was apprehended by *Sir Robert Knowles*, carried immediately to *Guildhall*, arraigned, convicted of fomenting an insurrection, and presently beheaded.

A. D.  
1383.

Columbine  
beheaded.

*Walsingham* relates, under the year 1383, that the *Londoners* invaded the discipline of the church, and took the punishment of fornication and adultery into their hands; by imprisoning several women for those offences, and exposing them in the streets with their hair cut short, and trumpets and hautboys before them, to publish their crimes. To which the magistrates said they were forced, by the negligence and partiality of the clergy and of the spiritual courts, who connived at licentiousness for a bribe: and to let justice and discipline sleep any longer, was to draw down divine vengeance on their city, and the way to be destroyed either by war, pestilence or earthquakes.

City magistrates  
punish adultery,  
&c.

Peace once more restored to the city, their next care was to establish a respectable common-council. For, as we read in *Libro Albo*, folio 10. petitions were presented to the mayor at a great common-hall of the citizens, setting forth, that for want of *sufficient persons chosen*, divers things were passed in common-council, more by clamour than reason; for prevention whereof, several articles were proposed to be experimented, and if found good and useful, to be confirmed: amongst

The common-council regulated.

A. D.  
1384.

which one was, That the common council might consist of sufficient people, and that for the future they should be chosen under the care of the aldermen, four out of each ward; and not out of the *guilds, mysteries, or crafts*, as had to that time been usual. After this establishment of the common-council, *Nicholas Brembre* so managed, that, on the 8th of *March*, he got the common-council men to turn out all, or most of the aldermen, and to chuse new ones for their respective wards; which seems to have been done by order of the court: for we find a warrant from the king, dated that same day at *Westminster*, to confirm their proceedings and elections.

Aldermen  
turned out.

The new method of chusing common-councilmen being found more advantageous for the well-governing of the city, the mayor, aldermen, and common-council, in whose court the citizens had established their corporation, and power to enact what should seem to them, in common-council assembled, most beneficial for their good government; in the said court did, on the 31st of *July*, in the very next year, A. D. 1384, make this regulation in regard to the choice of the common-council, viz. That they should be chosen by the wards, fifteen days after *St. Gregory*; and that the inhabitants should chuse those who had served the year before, or others. And further, That the common-council should be assembled once a quarter, or oftner, to consult and take care of the affairs of the city,

Common  
council  
men how  
and when  
to be cho-  
sen.

When to  
meet in  
council.



The king's intermeddling with city elections in *March* last, was soon followed, A. D. 1385, by requiring the new sheriffs to be sworn before the barons of the exchequer. The case was this, *Hamon Godcheap* and *William de Buddle*, being presented as sheriffs elect to the treasurer and barons of the exchequer; the barons required them to take an oath for their good deportment in that office. *John Gysors*, the mayor, replied, that the persons presented by him were not obliged, nor ought they to take an oath concerning the exercise of their office any where but before the mayor and aldermen of the city: and that since the first concession made to the citizens of chusing the sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex*, and of discharging them at pleasure, it had not been known that ever any such oath had been taken; except once, when the city was seized into the hands of *Edward I.* Therefore he prayed, in the name of the city, that the said *Hamon* and *William* might be admitted to the said office, upon their presentation, according to custom. But the barons, though they did not pretend to set aside the election, obliged the sheriffs elect to take the oath before them, or at their peril to execute the office of sheriffs.

A. D.  
1385.

Sheriffs  
how to be  
sworn in.

And it was upon the back of this mortification, that the constable of the tower obtained a confirmation of his privileges in parliament, above recited. Which proved a bone of contention, till King *James I.* decided the controversy in favour of the city. Of which tower, *Fitz Stephens*

A. D. 1385. writes, " That it was in his time a most strong  
 " and very great *palatine* tower; whose turrets

Description of the tower of London. " and walls do rise from a very deep foundation;  
 " and its mortar is tempered with the blood of  
 " beasts." And here also let it be remarked,

Constable of the tower, That the constable of the tower, so often mentioned, is a place of high honour and trust, the first and principal officer of this royal fortress, and is found upon record first in the reign of King Stephen, and was one *Othowenus*. But this high office was frequently suspended and supplied by a keeper, and sometimes by a lieutenant, who were invested with the same authority, though inferior to the constable in title; and again there don't want precedents of a constable's being keeper at the same time, and receiving the fees of both places; as appears by the Rec. Tur. 13 *Henry III*.

The number of common-councilmen. The proportion or number of four common-council to represent each ward, being found inadequate, it was resolved, confirmed and settled, in the year 1385, that each ward should chuse four, six, or eight, according to their bigness.

In the year 1386, the kingdom being threatened with a *French* invasion, in the absence of our best troops, sent to support the pretences of the Duke of *Lancaster* to the crown of *Castile*; the king sent the following writ to the city of *London*:

King's writ to put the city into a posture of defence. " The king to his beloved the mayor and  
 " aldermen, and the rest of the citizens of *London*, sendeth health. Know ye, that as well  
 " the walls and other defences or forts of the  
 " said city are old and weak, and for want of  
 " repair,

A. D.  
1386.

“ repair, are in some places fallen down : and  
 “ that the ditches of the said city are filled  
 “ exceedingly with dirt, dunghills and other  
 “ filth, so that grass grows in the same, not only  
 “ to the evident danger of the said city and in-  
 “ habitants thereof, especially in this time of  
 “ war ; but also to the manifest disgrace and  
 “ scandal of us and the whole city, &c.” His  
 majesty then impowers the mayor and citizens to  
 renew and take the toll upon merchandize and  
 victuals brought into the city for ten years, as  
 had been done in the year 1276, granted by King  
*Edward I.* and the citizens set heartily to work  
 about repairing the walls, bulwarks and ditches ;  
 and demolished several houses adjoining to the city  
 walls, to prevent their being a harbour for the  
 enemy, should the city be attacked that way.  
 But no sooner was the *French* expedition blown  
 over, than the citizens dropt their repairs ; and  
 were obliged to take a part in those domestic  
 troubles, which were occasioned by the king’s  
 over attachment to his favourites.

Those favourites were *Robert de Vere* and *Michael de la Pole*. The king had created the former  
 duke of *Ireland*, and the latter earl of *Suffolk* and  
 lord high chancellor ; and committed the admi-  
 nistration of the national affairs to those two  
 men. Who, not contented with the royal fa-  
 vours and confidence, which they thought could  
 not be totally engrossed, during the life of  
*Thomas Duke of Gloucester*, the king’s uncle, and  
 some others, conspired to take away their lives.

King’s fa-  
vourites.Plot a-  
gainst the  
Duke of  
Gloucester, &c.

For

A. D.  
1386.

Nicholas  
Exton dis-  
covers the  
plot to as-  
sassinate  
the Duke  
of Glou-  
cester,

City ad-  
dress the  
Duke of  
Gloucester  
to take the  
reins of  
govern-  
ment.

The duke  
declines  
their re-  
quest.

His advice.

For this purpose, they proposed to prevail with *Nicholas Exton*, mayor of *London*, for the time being, to invite the duke, and those others his friends, to sup with him at *Nicholas Brembre's*, the late mayor's house, who was in their secret, and there to assassinate them all in the height of their feast. *Nicholas Exton* abhorring the deed, rejected the proposal, and privately advised and cautioned the Duke of *Gloucester* of the premises, and to be upon his guard. Who, to spirit up the nation to carry their complaints against the favourites to the throne, propagated a report through the kingdom, that a poll tax of a noble a head was intended to be laid by these ministers. Upon which the citizens of *London* immediately sent a deputation to the Duke of *Gloucester*, beseeching him to take upon him the government of the kingdom, and to bring to justice all those concerned in the bad management thereof, by ruining the people with intolerable and grievous taxes, to enrich themselves at the expence of the people.

The duke declined their solicitation, it being impracticable for him to serve the nation, so long as the favourites kept possession of the king and his affections: but advised and encouraged them to engage the other cities and towns of the kingdom, severally to address the king upon their grievances; and promised that he and his brother would be ready to back them, in case they would address his majesty on *St. George's* day next following. On which day the mayor and citizens deputed



A. D.  
1386.Deputation  
sent to ad-  
dress the  
king.Their ad-  
dress.King's an-  
swer.A reply by  
a citizen.

deputed 60 of their principal members, to proceed, in company with the deputies of divers other towns and cities, to *Windfor*, and address his majesty on the state and complaints of the nation. The king informed of their attendance, would have departed without seeing them: but the Dukes of *York* and *Gloucester*, and the Earl of *Salisbury*, interposing, his majesty at last granted them an audience: when Sir *Simon Sudbury*, in behalf of the rest, “laid before his majesty their  
“grievances, and most humbly intreated, that a  
“parliament might be speedily summoned, for  
“calling to account all such as had misbehaved  
“in the administration of public affairs, and to  
“substitute men of worth and probity in their  
“stead, according to the advice of parliament.”

The king answered, “That their supplications  
“being long, he had not time to answer: there-  
“fore desired they would bring them next *Michaelmas*, when he would communicate them  
“to parliament, that should then be held at  
“*Westminster*; and what were judged reasonable,  
“should be granted to them:” but added, in the ministerial stile, “That his subjects should not  
“be his masters, by prescribing to him: for he  
“could not perceive that either himself, or any  
“about him, had ever intended any thing else  
“but right and justice.”

This was in no wise satisfactory. Therefore  
one of the deputies boldly taking up the case,  
replied, “That, with humble submission to his  
“majesty, justice was never less practised in *Eng-  
“land*

A. D.  
1386.

“ land than at present; and that by the subtle  
 “ management of certain persons, ’twas impos-  
 “ sible for him to come at the truth of things,  
 “ seeing his ministers found it their interest to  
 “ conceal from him the management of his af-  
 “ fairs, as much as possible: in consideration of  
 “ which, they did not think it consistent with  
 “ their interest, nor that of the kingdom, to  
 “ wait the meeting of the parliament, seeing a  
 “ speedier remedy might be applied, by calling  
 “ to an account those plunderers, who had em-  
 “ bezzled the public treasure; and to enquire  
 “ how those immense sums, raised for nine years  
 “ past, had been applied: and that all those who  
 “ could not discharge themselves honourably,  
 “ should stand to the judgment of parliament.”

Its effect.

This resolute speech much surprized the king: who demanding the opinion of his uncles and the other nobles there present; and they declaring that they could not see any thing unreasonable in this demand of the commonalty of his realm: his majesty consented that the parliament should be summoned to meet at *Westminster* on the 3d day of *May* next, to enquire into the state of the nation; according to the petition of the citizens of *London*.

Bad advice  
 of the fa-  
 vourites.

The favourites, in order to avoid this parliamentary enquiry, were now reduced to put the king upon violent measures. For this purpose *Richard* removed to *Bristol*, and sent the Duke of *Ireland* with a commission to raise an army in  
*Wales,*

*Wales*, to enable him to reduce the city of *London*, and his uncles, supported by it, to his obedience. A. D.  
1386.

The Duke of *Ireland* soon collected 1500 men, and marched towards *London*. The Duke of *Gloucester*, at the head of 20,000, most of whom were *Londoners*, met him at *Oxford*, and routed him. Which determined the king to shut himself up with his consort, the archbishop of *York*, &c. in the tower of *London*, to wait the issue of the civil war thus begun. But the citizens of *London*, to convince his majesty of their loyalty to his person and family, and that it was not his government, but the bad men who were in his service, and their bad measures, that they opposed, met him in a very large body on horseback, richly accoutred, at a considerable distance, as he approached the city, and conducted him in a peaceable, dutiful and pompous manner, first to *St. Paul's*, and thence to his palace at *Westminster*. However, his favourites brought the *Londoner's* fidelity so much into suspicion, that upon advice of the march of the baron's army from *Haringhaye*, or *Hornsey-park*, now called *Highgate*, to *London*, they prevailed with his majesty to retire into the tower, as a place of greater safety.

Hitherto the city of *London* seemed to take no part against the king, but rather inclined to moderate and compromise matters. But the king, thinking himself safe in the tower of *London*, immediately shewed his resolution to maintain or screen his favourites at all events, and to distress the confederate barons. For which purpose he

Army  
marching  
to *London*.

Defeated by  
the *Londoners*.

Their re-  
monstrance  
against evil  
counsellors.

A. D.  
1386.

Proclama-  
tion to pro-  
hibit the  
carrying  
provisions  
to the ba-  
rons.

The barons  
manifesto.

issued a proclamation to be made in *London*, That  
whosoever should dare to supply the baron's army  
with arms, ammunition or provisions, of any  
sort, should suffer death, and forfeit their estates.  
On the contrary, the barons sent a manifesto,  
signed by the Duke of *Gloucester* and the Earls of  
*Arundel* and *Warwick*, to the mayor, aldermen,  
and citizens of *London*, setting forth, " That  
" they, the lords above-mentioned, were, and  
" always would be, obedient and loyal subjects  
" to the king; yet that the mayor, aldermen, &c.  
" should not wonder at the cause of their assem-  
" bling in such a manner, they thought good to  
" let them know, that it had been ordained by  
" the king in the last parliament, that certain  
" lords, thereunto appointed and sworn, were to  
" have the governance of the king's council and  
" realm, for the honour and profit of both, for  
" the term of one year; which government had  
" been, and was then disturbed and interrupted  
" by *Alexander*, archbishop of *York*, *Robert Vere*,  
" Duke of *Ireland*, *Michael de la Pole*, Earl of  
" *Suffolk*, *Robert Tresilian*, that false justice, and  
" *Nicholas Brembre*, a false knight of *London*,  
" every one of them being traitors to the king  
" and kingdom: who falsely and traitorously,  
" by their wicked advices and conduct of the  
" king's person, had carried him into divers re-  
" mote parts far from his council, to the ruin of  
" him and his realm; and falsely counselled him,  
" contrary to their oaths, to do divers things in  
" disinheritation and dismembring of his crown,  
" he being nigh to lose his heritage beyond sea



A. D.  
1386.

“ by their means, to the great infamy and de-  
 “ struction of the whole nation: and had also  
 “ wickedly made several differences between the  
 “ king and the lords of his council, so as some  
 “ of them were in great fear and danger of their  
 “ lives, as they had lately informed the king, by  
 “ the archbishop of *Canterbury*, the duke of *York*,  
 “ the bishops of *Winchester* and *Ely*, and several  
 “ other lords. Wherefore to redress these  
 “ grievances, and to punish those traitors ac-  
 “ cording to law, they were now assembled, re-  
 “ quiring and charging the mayor and citizens,  
 “ by virtue of their allegiance, that they should  
 “ make proclamation through the whole city,  
 “ That this was their true intent, and no other;  
 “ and for the honour, profit and safety, of the  
 “ king and all his loyal subjects, they would be  
 “ aiding and assisting with all their power, to the  
 “ said lords, not favouring or aiding the said  
 “ traitors, or any of them, as they tendered the  
 “ honour of God, the king and the kingdom,  
 “ and the safety of the city; and that they neg-  
 “ lect not this advice, as they desire to avoid the  
 “ dangers that may happen in time to come.  
 “ And concluded with demanding their resolution  
 “ in this matter, on the *Friday* following, the  
 “ 15th of *November*, 1386.”

The army was already under the north wall of  
 the city: and this manifesto carried so much con-  
 viction in it, that the citizens ordered *Nicholas*  
*Exton* their mayor, to deliver the keys of the  
 city to the Duke of *Gloucester*; and further, that  
 the

Keys of  
 the city  
 delivered  
 to the Duke  
 of Glou-  
 cester.

**A. D.** the baron's army should be supplied with plenty of  
**1389.** all sorts of provisions.

**Sir Nich.** The parliament now met, and, amongst other  
**Brembre** enquiries, found Sir *Nicholas Brembre*, late mayor  
**guilty of** of *London*, and one of the king's wicked fa-  
**high trea-** vourites, guilty of high treason; adjudged him,  
**son.** who was to have been made duke of *New Troy*,

**Hanged.** alias *London*, to be hanged; and he was accord-  
 ingly executed at *Tyburn*. See Rot. Parl. 2 *Richard* II. p. 3. By which means the king was,  
 at last, brought to an accommodation, that put  
 an end to the ruins of a civil war.

**Parlia-** The streets of *London* about this time were be-  
**ment's or-** come so full of lay-stalls, that this annoyance  
**dinance for** attracted the attention of parliament, in the  
**keeping the** year 1389: by whose order it was proclaimed  
**city clean.** through the city, That no person whatsoever  
 should presume to lay any dung, guts, garbage,  
 offals, or other ordure, in any street, ditch, ri-  
 ver, &c. upon the penalty of 20l. to be reco-  
 vered by an information in chancery. And the  
**Tourna-** king, to express his good liking at the tranquility  
**ment pro-** of the nation, proclaimed, by his heralds, in all  
**claimed.** the principal courts of *Europe*, a tournament to  
 be held at *London*, to commence on *Sunday* next  
 after *Michaelmas*, A. D. 1390.

**Where** This tournament was held in *Smithfield*, and  
**held.** honoured with the presence of divers princes, and  
**A. D.** many of the prime nobility from *Germany*, *France*,  
**1390.** and other courts on the continent. The procession  
**The pro-** was most brilliant, beginning on the *Sunday* after-  
**cession.** noon, from the tower of *London*, with a caval-  
 cade

cade of sixty ladies dressed magnificently, and mounted each of them on a stately horse, richly accoutred, and each lady leading an armed knight by a silver chain, attended by their esquires of honour: in this manner they proceeded through *Cheapside* to *Smithfield*; where the jousts continued Performed, four days in a most sumptuous manner, and with a variety of noble entertainments, in the presence of the king, queen, the whole court, and an infinite number of genteel spectators. The king himself jousted on the second day. Open house was kept, in a very sumptuous manner, at the king's expence, in the bishop of *London's* palace, for all persons of distinction. And every night concluded with a ball.

The year 1391 is celebrated to the honour of the magistrates of this city, who, by a voluntary contribution of 20l. by each of the aldermen, added to 2000 marks taken out of the orphan's fund in the chamber of *London*, procured a sufficient quantity of corn from abroad to supply the wants of the poor, when the city was threatened with a famine by the excessive price of wheat; *Adam Bamme*, mayor. A. D. 1391. Corn bought for the poor.

Next year, 1392, the king, in great want of money to maintain his excessive luxury and immoderate profuseness, applied to the city of *London* for a loan of ten thousand (some say of no more than one thousand) pounds; but had the mortification not only of being denied, but of hearing that the citizens had most barbarously abused and beat a *Lombard* merchant, who offered to advance A. D. 1392. City refused to lend the king 1000l.

A. D.  
1392.

How re-  
sented.

Mayor, &c.  
arrested.

the sum required. Some pretend that the king, for the present, smothered his resentment against the city; and from an anonymous author have represented the misfortunes that followed, to arise from a quarrel in *Fleet-street* between a baker and a servant belonging to the bishop of *Salisbury*. But the best authority supports the following account, That the king having conferred with some other lords about the behaviour of the citizens, and complained of the affront they had given him, the council resolved, “ That it was not only expedient, “ but very requisite, that the insolent pride of those “ presumptuous *Londoners* should be speedily re- “ pressed:” and as the citizens had used their authority to the uttermost, and exposed themselves to the king’s mercy by divers orders and constitutions they had made, by stretching beyond the powers of their charters, it was no difficult matter to find a clause to punish them for: and perhaps the riot in *Fleet-street*, which threatened to pull down or set fire to the bishop of *Salisbury*’s palace, might administer a fresh subject of complaint: the king, with the advice of his council, commanded the mayor, aldermen, sheriffs, and twenty-four of the most wealthy citizens to be arrested, and conducted to *Nottingham*, to answer the high crimes and misdemeanors there to be laid against them. In their way thither, it was agreed amongst the prisoners to stand faithfully by each other, in order to justify their innocence. But such is the frailty of human faith, that some of them soon fell off, and impeached their brethren, in order to save them-



themselves from the severities threatened to be executed upon them. Which brought them all to this resolution, to throw themselves upon the king's mercy. Who, on the 11th of June, deposed *John Hind* the mayor, and committed him to the castle of *Windsor*; one sheriff was sent to *Wallingford* castle; the other was confined in *Odam* castle; the rest were dispersed in several adjacent prisons, there to remain during the king's pleasure, and the determination of the council in their affair.

A. D.  
1392.  
Threat-  
ed.  
Throw  
themselves  
on the  
king's  
mercy.  
Imprison-  
ed.

A commission was accordingly issued out for enquiring into all and singular the errors, defects, and misprisions committed in the city, through the bad conduct of the said magistrates; before whom were indicted *William Venour*, the late mayor; *John Loveneye* and *John Walcote*, late sheriffs; *William Barret*, *Nicholas Exton*, &c. aldermen; for mal-administration in the government of the city; who, being convicted, were adjudged to pay *Fined*, for the first fault 1000 marks, for the second 2000 marks, both fines for the king's use, and for the third the liberties of the city were seized to the king's use, in direct contradiction to the immunities granted to the citizens by the first charter of King *Edward III.* as above recited.—The sheriffs were also degraded, and seventeen aldermen removed: all whose places were filled up by the king's precept, during his royal pleasure. And, as a further token of his displeasure, the king withdrew himself and his nobles from *London*, and removed the courts of justice to *York*. All

Commis-  
sion of en-  
quiry.

A. D. 1392. which is related upon the established credit of Rymer's *Fœdera* and Maddox's *Firma Burgi*; tho' the facts are somewhat differently delivered by Hen. Knighton and Walsingham.

How reconciled to the king.

Grand reception of the king.

Such were the mortifications the *Londoners* met with from the hand of power. But they still maintained such a footing at court, that they found means to alleviate matters with the king, and were soon received into favour, upon paying a fine of 3000 marks. The city liberties, except the privilege of chusing their mayor, were entirely restored. And the king having signified his pleasure to return to *London*, he was met at *Shene*, near *Richmond*, by 400 citizens, richly dressed, on horseback, with their recorder at their head; and, after paying due submission for their misconduct, and praying his majesty to honour his chamber of *London* with his presence, they conducted him to *St. George's* church in *Southwark*; where his majesty was received by the bishop of *London*, his clergy, and 500 boys in surplices. At the foot of *London-bridge* the king was presented with a stately courser, richly trapped with golden brocade; and the queen with a stately white pad, accoutred with very rich furniture. Thus mounted, the royal pair were escorted through the city to *St. Paul's*: every street lined with the city companies in their formalities, and the houses covered with rich tapestry and silks. At the standard in *Cheapside* was erected a most magnificent pageant, on which was placed a boy, representing an angel, who presented the king with a gold cup of wine,

and

A. D.  
1392.

and placed upon his head a crown of gold, set with precious stones and pearls of exceeding great value. The like was done to the queen. At *St. Paul's* the king made an offering; and proceeded with the same solemnity to his royal palace in *Westminster*. Next day the mayor, aldermen, and sheriffs waited on his majesty, and presented him with two gilt silver basons, in each of which were 1000 nobles of gold, and a curious picture of the *Trinity*, valued at 800l. To the queen they presented a tablet of gold, engraven with the story of *St. Ann*, her majesty's name; who graciously received their present, and promised and did all in her power to complete their reconciliation with the king: but it was presently discovered, that there would be no way to recover the right of chusing the mayor but by paying him his own price, *viz.* 10,000l. which they were obliged to pay, and raised by an assessment upon the citizens and inhabitants of *London* in general; but paid with that grudging, as entirely destroyed their affection for a prince that so unjustly and rigorously oppressed them: which in the end met with an opportunity to convince posterity of the danger a crowned head runs, who makes the city of *London* his enemy.

Pay  
10,000l. to  
the king,

The parliament being met, after all the prosecutions were at an end, they entered again upon the state of the city lay-stalls, which in the last sessions had been voted a great nuisance; and now they further enacted, "That all the filth of a certain lay-stall, upon the bank of the river *Thames*, be forthwith removed; and that the

Act of Par-  
liament to  
remove  
laystalls.

A. D.  
1392.

“ butchers of *London* should, before the ensuing  
 “ *Easter*, erect a house or houses, in a proper  
 “ place, to receive all their ordure, thence to be  
 “ carried in boats into the middle of the said river,  
 “ and to be thrown in at the turn of the tide at  
 “ high water. And that no person should pre-  
 “ sume to throw any muck, rubbish, laystake,  
 “ or other ordure, in at the sides of the said river,  
 “ or lay any filth or nastiness on the banks of the  
 “ same, between the palace of *Westminster* and the  
 “ tower of *London*, upon the penalty of 10l.”

It was also enacted, for the security of the city  
 liberties against future attempts of a court, “ That  
 “ it was not the king’s meaning or intent, nor  
 “ the meaning of the statute made in the 28th  
 “ of *Edw. III.* that the mayor, aldermen, and  
 “ sheriffs of *London*, that have been, now are, or  
 “ hereafter shall be, should incur the penalty con-  
 “ tained in the said statute, for any erroneous  
 “ judgment given, or to be given, in the said  
 “ city.” However, this parliament left them an-  
 swerable for all defects respecting the government  
 of the city. It was further enacted, by the autho-  
 rity aforesaid, “ That, from thenceforward, the

Act of Par-  
 liament,  
 directing  
 the choice  
 of alder-  
 men.

Farring-  
 don made  
 two wards.

“ aldermen of the city should not be chosen an-  
 “ nually, but remain in their offices during their  
 “ good behaviour. And that the great ward of  
 “ *Farringdon* should be divided into two wards,  
 “ and have two aldermen.” By which ordinance  
 a five and twentieth ward was constituted. And,  
 finally, it was enacted by this parliament, in what  
 proportion the said twenty-five wards should be  
 rated



rated or assessed, towards raising a fifteenth in the city, and to be paid into the exchequer. As may be more fully seen in *Cotton's Abrid. Rec.* under the year 1393.

The next parliament, A. D. 1394, empowered the mayor of *London* to search all malt brought to the city, to prevent the great frauds of the country maltsters; so that the buyer might have eight bushels of clean malt to the quarter.

A. D.  
1393.

Mayor to  
inspect  
malt.

A. D.  
1394.

On the other side we read, that the mayor and sheriffs were ordered to attend the council, and answer to a complaint exhibited by the country graziers coming to *Smithfield* market; who accused the city officers of extorting from them every third beast brought by the graziers to that market. But it does not appear that they were in any wise punished for so doing.

Graziers  
complaint  
of city offi-  
cers extor-  
tion.

In the year 1396 the mayor and aldermen, accompanied by a select body of citizens, well-mounted, and dressed in one uniform, with a symbol of their trades richly embroidered on each of their sleeves, march out to *Blackheath*, to meet the king and the *French* princess *Isabella* (only eight years old) his consort coming from *France*: where the recorder having addressed their majesties in the name of the citizens, they conducted them to *Kennington*. From thence the little queen, as she was called, was brought to the tower of *London* in the utmost pomp and state: and the number of spectators was so great, that nine persons were crowded to death on *London-bridge*. Next day the

A. D.

1396.  
Procession  
of queen  
*Isabella*.

A. D. 1396. queen passed through the city to *Westminster* in the greatest magnificence.

Citizens  
mulct for  
addressing  
the king on  
state affairs.

*Froissart*, in his history, page 4. A. D. 1398, informs us, that the citizens of *London* drew upon themselves a high resentment from the king, by petitioning his majesty to annul the grievous taxes laid on for the *French* war, now at an end, and not to enter into any treaty with the *French* king about the delivering up of *Calais*, at the instigation of the duke of *Gloucester*. For which many of the richest and most eminent citizens were obliged to sign and seal sundry blank charts sent them by the ministry, who filled them up, at their pleasure, with excessive high sums. And they were with difficulty saved from other marks of the royal displeasure, by the interest and intercession of their bishop, *Robert Braybroke*, and of *Roger Walden*, archbishop of *Canterbury*.

A modus  
for tythes.

*Thomas Arundel*, archbishop of *Canterbury*, upon his visitation at *London* in the year 1397, revived the old constitution for the inhabitants of their respective parishes within the city, to pay to their rector one penny in the pound, out of the rent of their houses, in lieu of tythes, as had been ordained by *Simon Niger*, formerly bishop of *London*.

*Richard*, by his oppressions became at last so odious to his subjects, that the principal of the nobility, gentry, and people, invited *Henry* duke of *Hereford*, and son of *John* of *Gaunt*, late duke of *Lancaster*, and grandson to *Edward III.* then an exile in *France*, to come over and head them,  
in

in order to deliver the nation from the slavery they were sunk into. *Henry* landed at *Ravensthorpe* in *Yorkshire*, and presently found himself at the head of 60,000 men. With this army he marched for the capital, and was received into *London* as the deliverer of the nation. And here his army was sufficiently supplied with all sorts of provisions. From hence he marched to meet King *Richard*, who was expected from *Ireland*, where he had been upon an expedition to reduce that kingdom. But when the great men, who returned with him to *England*, heard of the accession of the duke of *Lancaster*, they deserted him; and, his army moulder-  
A. D. 1397. Henry, duke of Hereford, invades England. Received into London.  
 Richard, deserted, surrenders.  
 Resigns,  
 his crown.

## LIST of MAYORS in the reign of King Richard II.

In his 1st year Sir Nicholas Brember.

2d John Philpot.

3 John Hadley.

4 William Walworth.

5 John Northampton.

6 John Northampton.

7 Sir Nicholas Brember.

8 Sir Nicholas Brember.

9 Sir Nicholas Brember.

10 Nicholas Exton.

11 Nicholas Exton.

12 Nicholas Twisford.

13 William Venon.

A. D.  
1397.In the 14th year *Adam Bamme.*

- 15 *John Hinde.*
- 16 *William Hondon.*
- 17 *John Hardley.*
- 18 *Sir John Froishe.*
- 19 *Sir William More.*
- 20 *Adam Brown.*
- 21 *Sir Richard Whilington.*
- 22 *Sir Drew Barintin.*

## C H A P. VIII.

*King Henry IV's popular acts. Act of parliament for sale of fish in London. Repeal of the statute of 27 Edward III. concerning the trial of sheriffs, aldermen, and mayor. Gratitude to the king. King Henry IV's charter concerning Newgate, Ludgate, customs and tolls in Cheap, Billingsgate, and Smithfield; and ironage. Acts for the encouragement of trade and navigation. Cutlers and goldsmiths. Conservacy confirmed by law and by parliament. A plague. Riots. John Bradley burnt. Stock's-market and Guildhall founded. King Henry's death. A list of mayors. King Henry V's accession. Conspiracies and insurrections. City put into a posture of defence: Sickneſs in Newgate. Sir John Oldcastle. Rejoicings for victory at Agincourt. City lights first put up. Leadenhall built. King Henry V's death. List of mayors. Sir Richard Chicheley's donation. Newgate rebuilt. Water conduits erected at Billingsgate, Paul's wharf, and Cripplegate. Attempt to surprize the city:*



*city: how prevented. Seizure of bad wine. Rain-  
well's donation. Baynard's castle burnt. Liber-  
ties and customs concerning servants, &c. Leave  
to bind citizens children apprentices. Act relating  
to the sale of fish. The rock-lock. More conduits.  
Grant of Paddington springs. Mr. Malpas's and  
Mr. Large's charity. Sir Richard Wick burnt.  
Cheapside cross rebuilt. Disturbance at the election  
of a mayor. Strand paved. Act of common-council  
for keeping the sabbath. St. Paul's steeple burnt.  
Schools erected. Jack Cade's insurrection: enters  
London: his outrageous and barbarous actions:  
shut out of the city: is deserted: flies, and is killed:  
Mr. Bullen's legacy. The modus for tythes con-  
firmed. Lord-mayor goes to Westminster by water:  
declares for the earl of March. King Edward IV's  
accession. List of mayors, &c.*

**T**HE parliament having recognized the duke A. D.  
of Lancaster by the title of Henry the IVth, 1399.  
king of England, in the year 1399, he took pos- K. Henry  
session of the throne on the last day of September, IVth's ac-  
and was crowned on the 13th of October following; cession.  
when the mayor and aldermen were admitted to Coronation  
their seats next the sideboard, in right of their Lord-  
office of chief butler of England: on which occa- mayor the  
sion Henry made himself exceeding popular, by chief but-  
causing all the blank charts, that had been ex- ler.  
torted, as above, from the rich citizens, to be Bonds ex-  
burnt at the standard in Cheapside. torted  
burnt.

The parliament, before they rose, enacted, that Act first,  
all repyers, and other fishers, from Rye and Win- concerning  
chelsea, the sale of  
fish.

A. D.  
1399.

*chalfsea*, and other parts on the sea-coasts, should sell their fish themselves in *Cornhill* and *Cheap*, and other streets of *London*, unto all men that would buy them; except fishmongers, and others that would buy the said fish to sell again. And that all foreign fishermen in amity with the king, as well as domestick, should have the privilege of retailing their fish in the city, either whole or in pieces, to all persons whatsoever, except fishmongers. But what endeared his majesty most to the *Londoners* was the repeal, which he obtained in parliament, of that act of 27 *Edw. III.* whereby the mayor, aldermen, and sheriffs of *London*, in default of good government in the city, were to be tried, as delinquents, by a foreign inquest, to be taken out of the counties of *Kent*, *Essex*, *Suffex*, *Hertfordshire*, *Bucks*, and *Berks*; and who, upon their being found guilty, for the first default were to pay 1000 marks, for the second 2000 marks, and for the third to forfeit the franchises of the city to the king: by which act the said several forfeitures were repealed.

Repeal of  
the act of  
27 Ed. III.

London's  
gratitude  
to the king.  
Assassina-  
tion plot.

K. Henry  
flies to Lon-  
don for de-  
fence.

6000 mili-  
tia raised in  
a few hours

It was not long before the *Londoners* found an opportunity to shew their gratitude for these favours. *Henry*, informed of a plot by some of the greatest men of the nation to assassinate him, repaired to *London*, disclosed the whole affair to the mayor, with his commands to raise the citizens with the utmost expedition for his and the city's defence. The mayor so effectually obeyed his majesty's orders, that, in a few hours, he presented before him 6000 citizens, completely armed, to march

march wherever his majesty should command, besides a sufficient strength to defend the city. A. D. 1399.

*Henry*, hearing that the conspirators had taken up arms, and been at *Windsor*, with hopes to surprize him there, collected about 14000 more effective men from the environs of the capital, and with these 20,000 men marched out of the city, and encamped on *Hounslow-beath*, to wait the approach of the rebels. And this well-appointed army, so readily furnished by the *Londoners*, struck such a panic in the rebels, that they retreated, and at last dispersed, and left several of their leaders to the mercy of the king, who had them seized, tried, and executed. Army raised about London.  
Encamp.  
Conspirators dispersed.

A. D. 1400 we find the first writ *de heretico comburendo* made out, for the burning of *Sir William Sawtre*, parish-priest of *St. Osith, London*. A. D. 1400.  
Writ de heretico comburendo. This is the first person burnt for heresy in *England*. And with such precipitation did the clergy execute the act which gave the church that power, that *Collier* observes, it is probable the *bill* had not yet passed the royal assent, or, it may be, the sessions being not ended, the act was not yet proclaimed. See *Collier's Eccl. Hist.* Vol. I. p. 618.

His majesty, by the late service of the *Londoners*, being made truly sensible of their importance, and the affection they had for him, and willing to oblige them, granted them a charter, dated the 25th of *May*, 1400, in which is the following clause concerning *Newgate, Ludgate, &c.*

“ And moreover, of our ample grace, we have granted for us and our heirs, as much as in us K. Henry IV's first charter.

“ is,

A. D. 1400. " is, to the same citizens, their heirs, and successors, as afore said, that they shall have the custody as well of the gates of *Newgate* and *Ludgate*, as all other the gates and posterns of the said city; and also the office of the gathering of the tolls and customs in *Cheap* and *Billinggate* and *Smithfield*, there rightfully to be taken and accustomed; and also the tronage, that is to say, the weighing of lead, wax, pepper, allom, madder, and other like wares, within the said city for ever; as by the said charters, among other things, more plainly may appear."

Conduit in Cornhill.

As an example of the attention of the citizens, in these early times, towards supplying the city with plenty of water, it is recorded, that, in the year 1401, they brought water, by leaden pipes, from *Tyburn*-brook to a conduit or cistern erected on the spot where heretofore stood the *Tun* prison in *Cornhill*. And on the side of this conduit was erected a cage, with a pair of stocks over it, for the punishment of night-walkers; and a pillory above all for the chastisement of thievish millers and cheating bakers.

A. D. 1401.

Cage.

Pillory.

Acts to encourage trade and navigation.

Trade and commerce began now to thrive under the wise administration of the new king: and, to encourage foreign trade, which is found to be the grand spring of our national wealth, the parliament did not scruple to trespass upon some privileges, granted in former reigns to the *Londoners*, which were now found to be hurtful to the community in general. One of these was to grant

*Italian*



*Italian* merchants of *Genoa*, A. D. 1404, the privilege to import their merchandize into *London*, by the way of *Southampton*, without paying *Scavage* to the city. Those merchants, who, before this, were obliged to lodge in houses appointed by the mayor and aldermen; and to employ city factors or brokers, to sell their goods or merchandize; and to buy their commodities of country chapmen in the same manner: it was enacted by the said parliament, That for the future they might chuse lodgings for themselves, and dispose of their own merchandizes, as they thought proper: that country chapmen might sell their several commodities to all persons whatsoever within the city of *London*, in the wholesale way; and that the said merchants should, in all actions of debts, accompts, or trespasses, be tried before the king's council, mayor, or aldermen of *London*, according to the laws of merchants, and not by inquest.

A. D.  
1404.In favour  
of mer-  
chant-  
strangers.Country  
chapmen.

The contest also between the goldsmiths and cutlers, about the right of the goldsmith's company to inspect the cutler's silver and gold work, was decided by an order from the king to the mayor of *London*, who, being authorized, and having carefully examined into the goldsmith's complaint, reported, That the cutlers had a right to work in gold and silver: and that all things made by them were to be assayed by the goldsmiths, according to ancient immunities. Upon which the parliament confirmed the goldsmith's charter,

Contest  
between  
goldsmiths  
and cutlersCutlers  
right to  
work in  
gold.

A. D. 1404. charter, granted in 1 Edward III. with additional privileges, and the clause *licet*.

City jurisdiction and conservancy of the Thames confirmed in law.

The encroachments made on the river *Thames*, by a great number of weirs erected between *Staines* and the river *Medway*, by the fishermen and others, being of great detriment to the fishery and navigation of the said river *Thames*, Sir *John Woodcock* mayor, and conservator of the said river, ordered the said weirs to be destroyed, and the nets that were seized and forfeited, to be burnt. For which, *Thomas* archbishop of *Canterbury*, and others, claiming a property in the said river, brought their actions: which was adjudged in favour of the city charter for the conservancy of the river *Thames*.

A great plague.  
A. D. 1407.

A. D. 1407, the city of *London* was visited by almost ravaging plague, which in a short space carried off 30,000 of its inhabitants.

Play acted by parish clerks.

A. D. 1409.

In the year 1409 the state of the citizens was so well restored, that we find the nobility and gentry of the kingdom attending a play concerning the *Creation of the World*, acted at *Skinner's-well*, near *Clerkenwell*, by the company of parish clerks of *London*. Who adjourned from thence

A tournament.

to *Smithfield*, to be present at a tournament between the marshal and gentlemen of *Hainault*, challengers, and the earl of *Somerset* and the like number of *Englishmen*, defendants. Which engagement turned out greatly to the honour of the *English*; who all, save one, came off conquerors.

A riot.  
A. D. 1410.

The next year had almost proved unfortunate to the *Londoners*. A dispute arising between

tween the servants of Prince *Thomas* and Prince *John*, the king's sons, and some belonging to the court, at a city entertainment, the princes received some insult; and though the mayor, aldermen, and sheriffs, repaired thither to appease the riot with all diligence, they were summoned to appear before certain commissioners appointed to enquire into the said tumult: on which occasion, Chief Justice *Gascoyne* advised them to submit to the king's mercy. But they insisting, That they had done the utmost in their power to preserve the peace, the king was fully satisfied with their conduct.

A. D.  
1410.

In this same year we also find a writ of privy-seal, granting to the Prince of *Wales* the magnificent building of *Cold Herbergh*, alias *Cold Harbour*, i. e. *Cold Inn*, so called from its bleak situation in *Cold Harbour-lane*, *Thames-street*, in *Dowgate-ward*. Cold Herbergh.

And in the month of *March*, this same year, we read of the terrible execution of *John Bradby*, alias *Radby*, a taylor, some say a smith, for adhering to *Wickliff's* doctrine. He was convicted of what they called heresy before *Thomas* archbishop of *Canterbury*, brought to *Smithfield*, and burnt in a pipe or cask. *Henry* prince of *Wales* was present at the execution; and offered him a free pardon, on condition *Bradby* would abjure before the fire was kindled. Which *Bradby* rejected. And after he was in the fire, the prince had him unloosed, taken out of the fire, and again offered him his life and a pension, would

Cold Herbergh.

John Bradby burnt.

A. D. 1410. he recant *Wickliff's* doctrines. Which being also rejected, *Bradby* was remanded to the stake, and sealed the doctrine he professed with his blood.

Stocks  
market.  
Guildhall  
founded.

This same year gave foundation to *Stock's-market*, near *St. Mary Woolnorth* church: and to *Guildhall* that now is; the city hall before this time being a mean cottage, situate in *Aldermanbury*, and very uncapable for transacting the city business, which daily increased. The river *Thames*, on the 12th of *October*, flowed thrice in 24 hours.

Preter-natural  
tide.

K. Henry's  
death.

King *Henry IV.* paying his devotions, after the manner of those times, at the shrine of *Edward* the Confessor, in *Westminster* abbey, was struck with death, and during his fit was carried into the *Jerusalem-chamber*, where, coming to his senses, and being told the name of the place in which he lay, his majesty replied, *God's will be done*: it was prophesied of me that I should die in *Jerusalem*; behold here I am; and gave up the ghost.

#### LIST of LORD MAYORS in the Reign of King Henry IV.

In his 1st year Sir *Thomas Knolls*.

2d Sir *John Francis*.

3 Sir *John Shudworth*.

4 *John Walcot*,

5 Sir *William Asebam*.

6 *John Hinde*,

7 Sir *John Woodcock*.

8 Sir *Richard Whittington*.

9 Sir *Richard Stendon*.

In



In his 10th year Sir *Drew Barentin*.

A. D.

11 *Richard Marlew.*

1412.

12 *Sir Thomas Knolls.*

13 *Sir Robert Chicheley.*

14 *William Waldren.*

King *Henry's* death made way to the throne for his son, who was proclaimed by the name of *Henry Vth.* and at the time he took up the reins of government, dismissed his dissolute companions, and reformed his own life. However, his former dissolute course of life, gave the enemies of his house a plea to stir up troubles. A conspiracy was formed even against his life: which produced an order to Sir *Nicholas Falconer*, mayor of *London*, to shut the city gates, and to apprehend all suspected persons. *Falconer* immediately caused a strong guard to be kept up by every alderman in his ward, and he in person, upon proper information of a meeting of some of the conspirators, proposed to be at the *Ax-Inn*, without *Bishopsgate*, went with a sufficient force, about the midnight following, and apprehended *John Borgate*, a carpenter, and seven more, who confessed their guilt. He then, with the utmost expedition, caused the city ditch to be cleansed, to prevent a surprize. *Newgate* was so filled, on this occasion, that the gaol distemper carried off the keeper, the turnkeys, and 64 prisoners.

K. Henry  
V's acceſ-  
ſion.

A. D.  
1414.

Conspiracy

City  
guarded.

Sickness in  
Newgate.

Soon after this king's accession to the throne, a convocation was held at *St. Paul's, London*, in which, by the king's direction, the festival of *St. George* was ordered to be kept with greater solemnity.

S. George's  
day.

A. D.  
1414.  
Lollards  
rise.

The *Lollards* about this time contributed much towards the disturbance of the city and country. They, to make their party appear more formidable, pasted up papers upon the church doors in *London*, pretending themselves to be 100,000 strong; and that they were ready to take the field against all those who refused to become their profelytes. Their chief leader was Sir *John Oldcastle*, who was apprehended, imprisoned in the tower, and condemned as a heretic convict. But he escaped out of the tower of *London*, engaged a powerful army, and appointed them to rendezvous in *Ficket-field*, on the back side of *St. Giles's*.

Dispersed.

The king, informed of this appointment, repaired with a sufficient force to the same field in the dead of the night, with so great precaution that the rebels, mistaking their party, fell into the king's quarters, and was seized and imprisoned. His majesty had also ordered the city gates to be shut, and the walls to be well guarded. When the *Lollards* found themselves thus disappointed, and informed that the king was preparing to receive them, they grew dispirited, broke up, and shifted for themselves.

Parliament  
confirm the  
conservacy.

The city petitioned the parliament to enable them to execute their right to remove public nuisances in the rivers of *Thames*, *Medway*, and *Lea*: and the mayor and citizens were impowered accordingly to execute all statutes in force, against such offenders. And it was further enacted, That in all commissions relating to the water-bailiff, the mayor or custos should always be one. See *Cot. Abrid. Rec.*

Lord mayor's day, in the year 1415, was accidentally rendered most solemn, by the advice of his majesty's victory over the *French*, at *Agincourt*, which was delivered by one of the king's messengers to *Nicholas Wotton*, as he was riding to *Westminster* to qualify himself for the high office of mayor. In his return from *Westminster*, accompanied by the bishop of *Winchester*, the lord high chancellor, &c. they proceeded to *St. Paul's* cathedral, and attended the *Te deum*, sung with great solemnity. And next day the queen, nobility, clergy, mayor, aldermen, and several guilds or fraternities, formed a solemn procession, and went on foot from *St. Paul's* cathedral to *Westminster* abbey: where this illustrious company made a great oblation at the shrine of *Edward the Confessor*, and returned in a triumphant manner.

A. D.  
1415.  
Battle of  
Agincourt

Rejoicings

*Moorgate*, so called from its vicinity to the moor, on the north side of the city walls, was first erected in this remarkable year, for the conveniency of the citizens to pass and repass to and from the adjacent fields and gardens.

Moorgate  
built.

But these rejoicings came far short of those reserved for the reception of the king himself, returning to his capital laden with the trophies of victory, and with a great number of *French* nobility, his prisoners. The mayor, aldermen, and sheriffs, in their scarlet robes, attended by 300 principal citizens, mounted on stately horses, richly accoutred, met his majesty on *Blackbeath*. The *London* clergy, in magnificent copes, and preceded by

King's en-  
try into  
London.

A. D. 1415. rich crosses and massy censers burning with frankincense, met him also at *St. Thomas of Watering*, beyond *Kent-street*. And the city was most sumptuously decorated with rich tapistry; a variety of stately pageants carrying children dressed like angels, and taught to sing praises to the eternal king on that joyous occasion: the populace were treated with divers sorts of wines, which ran from fountains during the magnificent cavalcade. And next day the mayor, aldermen, and citizens, went to *Westminster* and presented his majesty with 1000 pounds of gold, in two basons of the same metal and value.

City's present to the king.

Emperor Sigismund received at London.

The Emperor *Sigismund*, who soon after came to the court of *England*, in expectation to strike up a peace between *England* and *France*, was received in the like pompous manner, by the citizens of *London* on *Blackbeath*, and by the king and his principal nobility at *St. Thomas of Watering*, on the 7th of *May*.

City first lighted.

A. D. 1416.

Sir *Henry Burton*, who succeeded *Nicholas Wotton* in the mayoraltry, has the honour of being the first magistrate that ordered lanthorns to be hung out by night, for the convenience and safety of the citizens.

King's jewels pawned.

A. D. 1417.

Leadenhall built.

A. D. 1419.

The king streightened for money to carry on the war, pawned his jewels to the citizens of *London*, for 10,000*l*.

Sir *Thomas Eyre*, who had filled the chair of chief magistrate of this city, moved with compassion at the great distress the poor were frequently driven to by a scarcity of corn, built

*Leaden-*



A. D.  
1419.

*Leadenhall* at his own sole expence, and gave the same to the city, to be employed as a PUBLIC GRANARY, for laying up of CORN against such times of scarcity. He also founded a chapel on the east side of this structure, in which *William Rouse*, *John Risby*, and *Thomas Ashby*, priests, did, by a licence from King *Edward IV.* found a fraternity of the *Trinity*, consisting of 60 priests, besides other brethren and sisters; with an obligation for part of them to perform divine service every market day, for the benefit of those who frequented the market. But how has this foundation been dissolved! It was first alienated for the use of the common beam to weigh wool, and a public market for many foreign commodities: afterwards we find it converted into an armoury, or sort of common repository of the military utensils belonging to the city. But in its present state, *Leadenhall* is divided into warehouses, one for selling of leather, another for *Colchester* baize, another for wool, &c. and the area thereof is a meat, and hide, and leather market.

This is the year in which Sir *Richard Whittington* filled the chair of the chief magistrate of *London* a third time, of whom tradition has conveyed to posterity many almost incredible anecdotes. His low and mean extraction, and humble station at his first appearance in *London*, carries nothing either uncommendable or beyond many examples of the like sort in our days, of capital citizens, fortunate and rich merchants, who, by their industry and integrity in dealing,

A. D.  
1419.

have acquired affluent fortunes, and been an honour to the city, even in the highest station. But we have not sufficient authority to affirm, that *Whittington's* great fortune was obtained at *one time* by so small and accidental a venture as a *cat*. So much is certain, That his conduct advanced him in the esteem of the family where he lived; and that, having acquired a handsome fortune under the encouragement of his master, he became qualified and was pitched upon to be his son-in-law. To have a true idea of this gentleman's wealth, and the little regard he paid to money, which, to those that adore it, is the root of all evil, we must recite the entertainment he gave King *Henry V.* and his queen at *Guildhall*, after the conquest of *France*. On which occasion *Sir Richard*, having caused a fire to be made of wood mixed with cinnamon and other spices and aromatics, tore and burnt in that fire the king's bond of 10,000 marks, due to the company of mercers; another of 1500 marks, due to the chamber of *London*; another of 2000 marks, due to the grocers; another of 3000 marks, due to several other companies; and divers others; in all to the amount of 60,000*l.* sterling, borrowed by the king to pay his army in *France*; and then told his majesty, that he had taken in and discharged all those debts, and made his majesty a present of the whole.

Besides, *Sir Richard* founded and endowed many charities. He also built *St. Michael's* church in *wintry-ward*, and added to it a college, dedicated to *St. Mary*, for poor scholars. Near that he also  
erected

erected an hospital, called *God's house*: he gave handsomely to *St. Bartholomew's* hospital, and left sufficiently to rebuild *Newgate*. A. D. 1419.

The *Londoners* were again put to a very extraordinary expence to receive his majesty and his royal consort *Catherine*, returning from *France*, only two years before his death, which happened in the flower of his age, on the last day of *August*, 1422. His corpse was brought in a most pompous manner, on an open chariot, to *St. Paul's* cathedral, attended by *James* king of *Scotland*, chief mourner, all the princes of the blood, nobility, and the principal gentry of the kingdom. The obsequies were there performed with the greatest solemnity; and then the royal corpse was carried in procession to *St. Peter's, Westminster*, and deposited amongst his ancestors. A. D. 1420.  
Death of  
K. Hen. V.  
A. D.  
1422.  
Burial.

In this same year *Sir Robert Chicheley*, mayor of *London*, did by his last will and testament bequeath a sufficient dinner, and 2d. in money, to be given to 2400 poor citizens, housekeepers, on his birth-day. Sir Robert Chicheley's donation.

### LIST of LORD MAYORS in the Reign of King *Henry V.*

In his 1st year *Sir Richard Cromar.*

2 *Sir Nicholas Falconer.*

3 *Sir Nicholas Wotton.*

4 *Sir Henry Barton.*

5 *Richard Marlow.*

6 *William Sevenoke.*

A. D. In his 7th year Sir *Richard Whittington*.

1422.

8

*William Cambridge.*

9

*Sir Robert Chicheley.*

Newgate  
rebuilt.

A. D.

1423.

Water-  
conduits  
erected.

A. D.

1426.

Bishop of  
Winches-  
ter's at-  
tempt to  
surprize the  
city.

Prevented.

The death of King *Henry V.* placed a minor of only eight months old, by the name of *Henry VI.* upon the throne. Soon after whose accession the city petitioned the king's council for leave to remove the prisoners out of *Newgate*, in order to rebuild it, pursuant to the will of Sir *Richard Whittington*, late mayor: which was granted, and performed by Sir *Richard*'s executors. And about the same time conduits were erected at *Billinggate*, *Paul's-wharff*, and *Cripplegate*; as had been done before in *Cheapside*; which were supplied by leaden pipes from the rivulets on the north side of the city.

Great tranquillity blessed the nation at the beginning of this minority: but the bishop of *Winchester*, great uncle to the king, attempting to wrest the protectorship out of the hands of his nephew the duke of *Gloucester*, laid a plot to surprize *London*, as the best means to accomplish his design. This could not be carried on without perspiring: and the protector, informed that the night of lord mayor's day was pitched upon to carry it into execution, a time when the citizens are chiefly engaged in banquetting and mirth, commanded the mayor to raise a sufficient force to baffle the bishop's enterprize. Which was done so effectually by Sir *John Coventry* the mayor, and his brethren the aldermen, that the bishop's archers



archers and men of arms, who attempted to force their way into the city over the bridge from *Southwark*, were repulsed, without much loss of blood. However, this turned out but very indifferently for the interest of the city: for when the duke of *Bedford*, regent of *France*, and brother to the protector, came over to accommodate the affair between *Gloucester* and *Winchester*, the bishop found means to prepossess the regent with a bad opinion of the *Londoners* on this account, representing them as a rash, dangerous, and turbulent people. A. D.  
142.

The *Lombard* merchants had carried the practice of adulterating foreign wines imported, to such an excess, and with such pernicious ingredients, that the mayor, Sir *John Rainwell*, ordered a general search, and caused 150 butts of the corrupt liquor, seized, to be staved and thrown into the streets, whose noxious smell almost infected the air. And this same Sir *John*, gave certain estates to ease the poor housekeepers in the wards of *Aldgate*, *Bishopsgate*, and *Dowgate*, of parliamentary taxes not exceeding three 15ths. Corrupt  
wines seized.  
Sir John  
Rainwell's  
donation.

*Baynard-castle* was burnt down this same year; but it was soon rebuilt magnificently by the duke of *Gloucester*. As to *Stowe's* report, of the city women petitioning the parliament against the said duke, for his vile treatment of his duchess, there is no authority for it; and besides, it is a mistake in point of time: for *Jaqueline* was now divorced from the duke, and his grace was married again to the daughter of *Reginald*, lord *Cobham*. Baynard  
castle burnt  
A mistake  
in *Stowe*.

A. D. 1426. In the seventh year of this king's reign, a letter was sent by the council, in his name, to the magistrates; in this form :

K. Henry's letter to the mayor, &c. enquiring into the custom and right of London concerning servants, &c.

“ Henry, by the grace of God, king of *England* and *France*, and lord of *Ireland*, to the mayor and aldermen of the city of *London*, greeting. Willing for certain causes to be certified upon the tenors of divers liberties and customs of the aforesaid city, and concerning the records, and *memoranda* of servants and natives coming to the aforesaid city, and tarrying there for a year and a day, without complaint of their lords or masters before you had, and inrolled in our court of our chamber of *Guildhall*, of the aforesaid city, as is said: We command you the mayor, distinctly and openly, to send the tenor of the liberties, customs, records, and *memoranda*, aforesaid, to us in our chancery, under your seal, and this our brief. Witness myself at *Westminster*, the 20th day of *January*, in the 7th year of our reign.”

To which the mayor and aldermen returned the following answer, viz.

The answer.

“ That in the time of holy king *Edward*, heretofore king of *England*, and before, and from all time in memory of man, then was extant such dignity, liberty, and loyal custom, amongst others was had, used and approved, in the city of *London*, which is, and from all time hath been called; *The free chamber of the king of England*, as from ancient time it was used, and had

London the free chamber of the king of England.

A. D.  
1426.

“ had as in the great city of *Troy*; to wit, That  
“ every servant, whosoever he were, that came  
“ to the city of *London*, and tarried in it for a  
“ year and a day, without being reclaimed by  
“ his lord there, afterwards he may, ought, and  
“ hath accustomed through his whole life, to  
“ freely and securely to tarry there, as it were in  
“ the house or chamber of the king: and hence  
“ it is, that the same holy king *Edward*, amongst  
“ other things, by his laws remaining upon re-  
“ cord, in the treasury of *Guildhall* of the said  
“ city, and reciting the city itself to be the head  
“ of the kingdom, and that it was founded like  
“ and after the manner of old *Troy*; and that it  
“ containeth in it the laws, liberties, dignities;  
“ and royal customs of *Great Troy*: he appointed  
“ and ordained, that the said city of *London* may  
“ have and keep every where, by one inviolabi-  
“ lity always, all her old usages and customs,  
“ wheresoever the king himself shall be, whether  
“ on an expedition or otherwise. And that after-  
“ wards, *William* the Conqueror, king of *Eng-*  
“ *land*, by his charter, which remaineth of the  
“ record, in the same treasury, granted to the  
“ men of *London*, that they be worthy of all  
“ that, both law and right, as they were in the  
“ days of the foresaid *Edward*: and moreover  
“ that the said *William* the king, among other  
“ laws at the said city made, with the consent of  
“ noble and wise men of the whole kingdom,  
“ and remaining in the said treasury, likewise  
“ remaining of record, appointed and ordained,  
“ That

A. D.  
1426.

“ That if servants remain without complaint by  
 “ a year and a day, in a burgh compassed with a  
 “ wall, or in castles, or in the cities of the said  
 “ king; whence the said city of *London*, to that  
 “ time, and from all time before was one, and the  
 “ more principal of the whole kingdom, as is  
 “ said before; from that day let them become  
 “ freemen, and let them be for ever free and  
 “ quit from the yoke of their servitude.”—And  
 the record of this transaction further saith,—“ It  
 “ is to be noted, that the laws, recitements, and  
 “ statutes of holy King *Edward*, of which men-  
 “ tion is made above, are contained in folio 34  
 “ of this book, under the title *De Heretockiis et*  
 “ *libertatibus London*: and in folio 113 of the  
 “ Book of Customs of the said city; and in folio  
 “ 36 of the book called *Recordatorium London*,  
 “ &c. and in folio 162 of the *Red Book* in the  
 “ exchequer, called *The True Charter*: by which  
 “ the said lord the Conqueror, hath confirmed  
 “ to the citizens of *London*, all rights and laws  
 “ which they had in the time of holy king *Ed-*  
 “ *ward*, together with certain other charters, by  
 “ which the said lord, immediately after the con-  
 “ quest, gave the whole hyde and land of the  
 “ city of *London*, whereof he had been possessed  
 “ in his demesne, to the men of the said city,  
 “ patent and remanent under the seal of the said  
 “ king, in the custody of the chamberlain, in  
 “ the treasury of the said city: which charters  
 “ are contained and incorporated into the great  
 “ charter of the liberties and customs of the  
 “ city



“ city of *London*; and are confirmed by the lord  
 “ the king, *Henry VI.* and his progenitors. But  
 “ the tenor of the said charters are patent in the  
 “ *Latin* tongue, in folio 238 of the Book of Or-  
 “ dinances of the said city.”

A. D.  
 1426.

An act of parliament had passed, 7 *Henry IV.* under the influence of the court, to keep the people in a slavish subjection, whereby it was prohibited for any person, not possessed of land to the value of 20s. per annum, to put out a child as apprentice to a trade. This was a grievous oppression to the citizens, who applied to parliament, this year, and obtained a repeal, in consideration of their many and great services performed for the king.

Leave to  
 bind their  
 children  
 apprentices

These favours laid the foundation of that grand reception his majesty soon after met with in his return from *France*, on the 20th of *February*, A. D. 1427. The mayor of *London*, dressed in crimson velvet, with a large furred velvet hat, a girdle of gold about his middle, and a bandrick of gold about his neck, waving down his back: attended by three horsemen, on stately horses, cloathed in scarlet bespangled with silver, and by all the aldermen, in scarlet gowns with sanguine hoods, and a vast company of citizens, in white gowns and scarlet hoods, the symbol of each trade and mystery embroidered richly upon their sleeves, and all on horseback, sumptuously accoutred, met his majesty on *Blackbeath*, and preceded him to *London*, which was decorated with rich silks and carpets, and a variety of stately page-

King's  
 grand re-  
 ception.  
 A. D.  
 1427.

A. D. 1427. ants filled with persons, who in the representation of loves, graces, and sciences, addrested his majesty, passing by, with curious speeches and melodious songs. And two days after, the mayor and aldermen attended the king at *Westminster*, and in the name of the citizens, presented his majesty with 1000 l. in nobles, in a golden hamper.

A convocation.

A. D. 1429. Archbishop *Chicheley* summoned a convocation at *London*, in which delegates were elected to represent the *English* church in the council of *Basil*. Two pence in the pound was granted to support the expence: and instructions were given to them to move against the excesses of papal dispensations; against pluralities, non-residence, and bestowing the highest dignities and preferments in the church, upon persons hardly passed their minority.

Pipes from Tyburn to Cheapside.

Sir *John Wells*, late mayor, laid pipes, to bring *Tyburn* water, at his own expence, to the standard in *Cheapside*.

Great frost.

A. D. 1434.

The frost in the year 1434, set in so strong on the 24th of *November*, that it held to the 10th of *February*: and the navigation of the *Thames* was so interrupted with the ice, that they were obliged to unlade their ships and vessels at the mouth of the river.

A. D.

1435.

The perfidious behaviour of the duke of *Burgundy*, who had joined *France* against *England*, contrary to the faith of treaties, so enraged the *Londoners*, that they rose upon the *Burgundians*, *Hollanders*, and *Flemings*, residing in their city, and barbarously murdered many of them.

The

The fishmongers continuing their endeavours <sup>A. D.</sup> to monopolize the sale of fish, the parliament <sup>1435.</sup> now enacted, “ That no person whatever should <sup>A& relat- ing to the sale of fish</sup> “ presume to hinder or obstruct any fisherman, “ either foreign or domestic, from disposing of “ his fish as he should see convenient, upon the “ penalty of 10l.

The town of *Calais* being besieged by the duke <sup>Calais be- sieged.</sup> of *Burgundy*, the *Londoners* not only raised their quota of the forces commanded to be provided by the nation; but they maintained them at their own expence: and the duke raised the siege, and fled with precipitation, at the approach of the *English* army.

An accident happened about this time, which <sup>Rock-lock how made.</sup> gave rise to the name of the *Rock-lock* under *London-bridge*. Two arches on the south side of the bridge, and the gate upon them, fell down. The ruins of the gate were suffered to remain, which rendered one of the locks, or passages for the water, useless; and being from thence called the *Rock-lock*, it has, by length of time, been, by some, thought to be a natural rock; whereas it is no more than those ruins, which have become as hard as a rock, by lying in the water upwards of three centuries; though many attempts have been made, of late years, to remove that obstruction.

Sir *William Eastfield*, knight of the *Bath*, and <sup>Water brought to Fleetstreet, Alderman-bury, and Cripple-gate.</sup> mayor of *London*, did, at his own expence, erect conduits in *Fleet-street*, *Aldermanbury*, and at *Cripple-gate*, and supplied them with water from *Tyburn* and *Highbury-barn*.

A. D.

Vol. I.

A a

On

1438.

A. D.  
1438.

On the 25th of *November* a storm bléw down almost one half of the houses in the *Old Change*, *Cheapside*, and uncovered many houses and churches.

Padding-  
ton springs  
granted to  
the city.

A. D.  
1439.

The city of *London*, in the year 1439, obtained, from the abbot of *Westminster*, a grant of a head of water, 26 perches in length and one in breadth, and of all the springs in the manor of *Paddington*: reserving to the said abbot, and his successors, two pepper-corns, payable to them at the feast of *St. Peter*; but to be void, in case the intended work [of supplying the city of *London* with water from thence] should happen to draw the water from the ancient wells in the manor of *Hida*.

Sheriff  
Malpas's  
charity.

The charity of the wealthy citizens at this time is nobly exemplified in the legacies left by sheriff *Malpas* and the mayor *Robert Large*. The former bequeathed 125*l.* to the relief of poor prisoners, and every year, for five years, 400 shirts and shifts, 40 pair of sheets, and 150 gowns of frieze for the poor; to 500 poor people in *London* 6*s.* 8*d.* each; to poor maids in marriage 100 marks; to repairing highways 100 marks; 20 marks a year for a graduate to preach; 20*l.* *per ann.* to preachers at the *Spital* on three *Easter holidays*. The latter gave 200*l.* to the parish of *St. Olave* in *Southwark*; 25*l.* to *St. Margaret's, Lothbury*; 20*l.* to the poor; 100 marks to the bridge; 200 marks towards arching over the water-course in *Wallbrook*; 100 marks to poor maids in marriage; 100 marks to poor housekeepers; and several more legacies.

Robert  
Large's  
charity.

Sir



Sir *Richard Wick*, vicar of *Hermetfworth* in *Essex*,  
 was burnt on *Tower-hill* for religion in the year  
 1440, who being accounted a pious and holy man,  
 the vicar of *Barking*, by mixing some odoriferous spicy  
 powders with his ashes, deceived the people into an  
 opinion of *Wick's* sanctity; in order to arraign the  
 justice of the judges who condemned him, and to  
 pay their devotions to him as a martyr for the faith.  
 But, the imposition being detected, the vicar was  
 imprisoned, with several of his abettors, and pu-  
 nished; and the imposture laid open by the con-  
 fession of the artful contriver.

*John Hatherly*, mayor in 1441, applied to King  
*Henry VI.* for leave to rebuild and beautify the  
*Cross* which had been erected by King *Edward I.*  
 in 1290, in memory of his Queen *Eleanor*; and  
 at the same time he petitioned for the royal aid to  
 repair the common granary of the city, the con-  
 duits, and to finish other improvements then carry-  
 ing on for the supplying of the citizens with water.  
 His majesty granted his requests in the form follow-  
 ing:—" The king to whom these shall come,  
 " greeting. Know ye, That whereas our beloved  
 " *John Hatherley*, mayor, and the citizens of *Lon-*  
 " *don*, do intend, for the common utility and  
 " decency of all the said city, and for the uni-  
 " versal advantage; likewise for the well-pleasing  
 " of all liege subjects flowing thither from other  
 " parts, at convenient places therein, as it well  
 " becomes them so to do, to build and erect divers  
 " aqueducts of fresh water, with standards and  
 " other machines, and leaden pipes, which have

A. D.

1440.

Sir Richard  
Wick  
burnt.

A. D.

1441.

Cheapside  
Cross re-  
built.

A. D. 1441. “ and do run under and above the earth, above  
 “ three miles; and to rebuild a certain common  
 “ granary, and a certain beautiful cross in the  
 “ *West-cheap* of the said city, which may serve for  
 “ a reservoir, or, as it were, a mother to the said  
 “ conduits or aqueducts; which works cannot be  
 “ performed without a very large quantity of lead,  
 “ and workmen proper to carry on the said works;  
 “ We, well considering the utility, decency, and  
 “ advantage of the said works, do, of our special  
 “ grace, grant and give our licence for completing  
 “ the same; and for the said citizens to take up  
 “ 200 fodder of lead for the building thereof,  
 “ and to impress plumbers and labourers, &c.  
 “ for carrying on the said work, paying them  
 “ their wages.”

A. D. 1442. In *August*, 1442, a fray began between the stu-  
 Riot in Fleetstreet. dents of the inns of court, headed by one *Hart-*  
*bottle* of *Clifford's Inn*, and the neighbouring citi-  
 zens, in which many were wounded and killed on  
 both sides: but it was happily quelled before the  
 morning by the citizens, headed by the mayor  
 and sheriffs. But the attempt of the merchant-  
 Merchant-taylors endeavour to Merchant-  
 set aside the choice of a election had like to have proved of much worse  
 consequence to the city. They demanded *Ralph*  
*Holland*, member of their company, to be chosen  
 by the court of aldermen in opposition to *Robert*  
*Clapton*, a draper, upon whom the choice had  
 already fallen. And the merchant-taylors became  
 so outrageous, that Sir *John Paddesley*, mayor, was  
 Punished. obliged to exert his authority; who, by commit-  
 ting

ting some of the rioters to *Newgate*, removed the present obstacle to *Clapton's* election; and punished the prisoners in an exemplary manner for their riotous proceedings. However this affair did not end here. The malecontents threatened further opposition at the next election. Which produced a letter from the king on that subject, to prevent future disturbances in the choice of a chief magistrate, in manner following:—"Whereas the  
 " mayors of *London* used to be chosen by the alder-  
 " men, and certain more discreet persons of the  
 " said city, especially summoned and warned for  
 " that purpose: yet some that had not, nor ought  
 " to have, any interest in such elections, came,  
 " and with their noise and clamour disturbed them,  
 " with intention to chuse such, who might after-  
 " wards favour their evil doings and errors; We  
 " therefore, willing to provide for the quiet and  
 " peace of all my loving subjects, and to apply  
 " a suitable remedy on this behalf, do command  
 " and firmly enjoin the mayor and sheriffs to make  
 " proclamation through all the city and liberty,  
 " before the time of election of mayor, strictly  
 " forbidding, that none be present at such election,  
 " or any way, or under any colour, thrust him-  
 " self into it, but such as by right, and according  
 " to the custom of the city, ought to be there:  
 " and that such election be made by the aldermen,  
 " and other of the more discreet and able citizens,  
 " especially warned and summoned, according to  
 " the custom aforesaid: letting them know for  
 " certain, that if any, some other way elected,

A. D.  
 1442.

King's letter concerning the choice of a mayor.

A. D. 1443. " were presented unto us, our treasurer, and  
 " barons of the exchequer, they shall by no means  
 " admit him: and that they shall arrest, and  
 " commit to prison, all those who shall act con-  
 " trary to the said proclamation and prohibition."  
 As it is recorded in *Lib. Alb.* under the year  
 1443.

Conduit at  
 the west  
 end of  
 Cheapside.

This same year there passed an act of common-  
 council, for building a conduit in *Cheapside*, near  
*St. Paul's* gate, and for repairing others. And  
 the executors of *John Wells*, late mayor of *London*,  
 obtained the king's letters patent for paving the  
 highway before and near the *Savoy* in the *Strand*,  
 for the space of 500 feet.

Strand  
 paved.

Act for  
 keeping the  
 sabbath.

The same common-council passed a severe act  
 against sabbath-breakers, and to prevent buying  
 and selling goods and victuals, and for restraining  
 mechanics from working on the Lord's day.

*St. Paul's*  
 steeple  
 burnt by  
 lightning.

A. D.  
 1445.

On the first day of *February*, 1444, *St. Paul's*  
 steeple was set on fire by lightning: which was by  
 timely assistance thought to be extinguished: but  
 the latent flame breaking out again about nine at  
 night, it consumed the greatest part of the wooden  
 frame.

Queen  
 Margaret's  
 reception.

A. D.  
 1447.

Next year is celebrated for the magnificent re-  
 ception the *Londoners* gave Queen *Margaret*, whom  
 the king had lately espoused: which could not be  
 exceeded for pomp, riches, and beautiful decora-  
 tions.

Duke of  
 Glouce-  
 ster's mur-  
 der.

The year 1447 was stained with the innocent  
 blood of the worthy duke of *Gloucester*, the king's  
 uncle, contrived by the queen and her party;  
 who



who being a true patriot, a friend to learning, a protector of the innocent, and a scourge to the wicked, was doomed a fit sacrifice to make way for carrying into execution the wicked schemes of a detestable party, who were afraid of his wisdom, firmness, and integrity. They got his Grace apprehended under a supposition of high-treason, and murdered him in prison the same night after his commitment; publishing next day that he was dead of an apoplexy.

A. D.  
1447.

The king presented the queen with 101. *per ann.* out of the profits of *Queenhithe* in *Thames-street* about the same time. 101. *per ann.* to the queen.

Four clergymen, parsons of parishes in *London*, taking the low state of education in this city into their consideration, and the want of schools to improve the growing generation in grammar, petitioned the parliament, in the 25th of *Henry VI.* for leave to them and their successors to set up grammar-schools in their respective parishes, of *Great Allballows*, *St. Andrew's Holbourn*, *St. Peter's Cornhill*, and *St. Mary Cole-church*, and to appoint school-masters in them respectively; as fully is set forth in the record kept in the tower. N. 19. 25 *Hen. VI.* To which it was answered,——

Petition for  
schools.

Answer.

“ The king wills that it be done as it is desired;  
“ so that it be done by the advice of the ordinary,  
“ the *relles* of the archbishop of *Canterbury* for  
“ the time being.”

In the year 1450 one *Jack Cade*, an *Irishman*, assumed the person and name of *John Mortimer*, of the blood of the family of *March*, who had been

Jack  
Cade's in-  
surrection.  
A. D.  
1450.

A. D.  
1450.

beheaded in the beginning of this reign. This impostor, by various pretences of delivering the nation from the oppressive measures of the court, soon found himself at the head of an army, in a condition to march to *London*. He encamped on *Blackbeath*, over-awed the whole country round, and for a month raised horses, arms, and money from the *Genoa*, *Venetian*, and *Florence* merchants in *London*, sending threatening letters into the city by *Thomas Cock*, a draper, who repaired to his camp daily to transact such affairs as *Cade* should direct.

Beats the  
king's  
army.

The king marched against him with 15000 men. But *Cade*, by a feint retreating into the woods near *Seven-oaks*, hoped to draw the king's forces after him in a disorderly manner. The king, deceived by this stratagem, returned to *London* with his army, and commanded Sir *Humphry Stafford* to follow the rebels with a detachment and to disperse them. But both *Stafford* and his best officers, with all the army under his command, were cut to pieces by the rebel's ambuscade.

Marches to  
*London*.

*Cade*, flushed with victory, resolved to march directly to the capital. And his demands so terrified the king, that his majesty fled with his queen to *Killingworth castle*. The rebel, being arrived in *Southwark*, took up his quarters in the *White-bart inn*, and summoned the citizens to open their gates to him. Great commotions arose thereupon in the city. But the mayor summoned his council to advise him how to act. Most of the common-council were for admitting *Cade*; but *Robert Horn*,  
alderman

alderman and fishmonger, boldly and strenuously opposed that resolution. However, the mayor was at last necessitated to commit *Horn* to *Newgate*, to pacify the rebels, and to open the gates and admit them over the bridge.

A. D.  
1450.

Admitted.

The arch-impostor endeavoured to ingratiate himself with the *Londoners*, by strict orders to his followers to commit no violence, and to pay ready money for their goods and victuals, upon pain of death. He, in his march through *Cannon-street*, struck *London-stone* with his sword, saying, "*Now Mortimer is Lord of this city.*" At night he withdrew back to *Southwark*. But returning next day to *London*, he caused lord *Say*, high-treasurer of *England*, to be arraigned at *Guildhall*, before the mayor and divers other judges, who sat there by *Cade's* commission to try that noble lord. And lord *Say* insisting upon his right of peerage, to be tried by his peers, *Cade* ordered him to be instantly carried from the bar to the standard in *Cheapside*, and had him beheaded, without allowing him to finish his confession to the priest, according to the custom of those times. His head was fixed upon a spear, and carried before the rebels in triumph; and his body was dragged at a horse's tail, through the city, to *St. Thomas of Waterings*, and there hung upon a gibbet, and afterwards quartered.

Lord Say  
beheaded.

This was not the only or worst act of cruelty on this occasion. *Cade* ordered Sir *James Cromer*, sheriff of the county of *Kent*, and son-in-law to the late chancellor, to be brought out of the *Fleet* prison,

Sir James  
Cromer  
beheaded.

A. D.  
1450.

prison, and beheaded in the midst of the *Essex* rebel-party encamped at *Mile-end*. His head was also fixed upon a pole, and carried, together with lord *Say's*, before the rebels through each principal street in the city; and in their way *Cade* sportingly made these heads kiss each other in every street.

Plunders  
the city.

His next step was to plunder the citizens. He began with the houses of *Philip Malpas*, alderman, and Mr. *Ghersty*; which he stripped of all their valuable furniture and treasure, in return for the sumptuous entertainments those two wealthy citizens had made for him. He robbed many other principal merchants, and obliged those suspected of secreting their treasures, to purchase their lives at his own price. As for alderman *Horn*, it was with much difficulty *Cade* was prevailed upon to ransom his life for 500 marks. These miseries awakened the citizens, and brought them to a resolution to shut their gates against the rebels, as soon as *Cade* and his men should march back in the evening to *Southwark*. And, being encouraged in this resolution by lord *Scales*, constable of the tower of *London*, and Sir *Matthew Gough*, his lieu-

Shut out.

tenant, and a celebrated warrior, the citizens did shut their gates; and were so well prepared to defend the passage, that, when *Cade*, next day, attempted to force his way over the bridge, they repulsed the rebels; but not without great loss of men, killed and drowned: amongst whom were alderman *Sutton*, *Robert Hayband*, and the renowned *Gough* abovementioned.

Battle with  
the citizens



This check obliged *Cade* to have recourse to the *King's Bench* and *Marshalsea* prisons to recruit his army, which was much diminished by the loss sustained in this engagement. And *John Stafford*, archbishop of *Canterbury*, and high-chancellor of *England*, who had fled for safety to the tower of *London*, seizing the opportunity to work upon the rebels fears after this repulse, got an act of indemnity drawn up under the great seal, and proclaimed in *Southwark* the night following: which had its desired effect, to disperse the rebel army in such a sudden and effectual manner, that, next morning, *Cade* found himself almost totally deserted.

A. D.  
1450.

Amnesty  
published.

Rebel army  
disbands.

The rebel army dispersed, and no hopes of recruiting, *Cade* shipped off his rich booty for *Roche*, and fled himself in disguise into the woody parts of *Sussex*, where he was detected in a garden at *Hotbfield* by *Alexander Eden*, a *Kentish* gentleman; but suffered himself to be killed, rather than taken alive. His body was put into a cart and brought to *London*: where his head, in company with nine others, were erected on the bridge.

*Cade's*  
flight.

Killed.

The king, delivered from this dangerous insurrection, marched through *London* on the fourth of *December*, 1451; and, to shew his good liking to the citizens for their late conduct and assistance in quelling the rebellion, he appointed *Godfrey Fielding*, the mayor, one of his privy council.

Lord  
mayor a  
privy coun-  
sellor.

*Godfrey Bullein*, lord-mayor in 1451, left, by his will, 1000*l.* to the poor housekeepers in *London*: also handsome legacies to the prisons, hospitals, and lazar-houses, and 200*l.* to the poor in *Norfolk*.

*Godfrey*  
*Bullein's*  
legacies.

*Roger,*

A. D.  
1450.  
Offerings  
to the pa-  
rish-priests  
ordained.

*Roger*, surnamed *Niger*, bishop of *London*, consecrated on the 10th of *June* in the year 1229, ordained, that all the citizens of *London* should pay to their parish-priests a halfpenny out of every pound, and a farthing out of every ten shillings, every Lord's day, and also on every festival, whose vigils were to be observed as fasts; which constitution was afterwards confirmed by *Thomas Arundel*, archbishop of *Canterbury*, A. D. 1397, and by pope *Innocent*, A. D. 1404. But this episcopal imposition met with much opposition from the laity, notwithstanding its being fortified with so great ecclesiastical authorities: wherefore pope *Nicholas V.* in the year 1453, issued out a bull to confirm the same; wherein his holiness commands the mayor, sheriffs, aldermen, citizens, and inhabitants, to pay the said offerings, and to oblige every one to do the same as much as in their power, under pain of the greater excommunication. This, at length, operated so effectually, that the clergy insisted rigorously on those offerings, and the laity, intimidated by the *Vatican* thunder, proposed an arbitration to compound for the same, which was concluded and signed on the 17th of *December*, 1457.

Pope Ni-  
cholas's  
bull.

A. D.  
1453.

A. D.  
1454.

The year 1454 is remarkable for being the first time the lord-mayor went to *Westminster* (to qualify for office) by water. It was *John Norman*, lord-mayor elect, that introduced this custom; who built a stately barge at his own expence; and was attended by the several city companies, which also had provided and built barges in imitation of their.

their chief magistrate, and adorned them magnificently with paintings, streamers, and flags. This gave the watermen so much pleasure, as it tended to encourage their navigation, that they made a song, beginning with *Row thy boat Norman, row to thy Lemman*, &c. in praise of the lord-mayor.

A. D.  
1454.

The King, suffering himself to be misguided by his queen and her junto, to the great detriment of his subjects, lost the affections and confidence of his people, and disposed them to join the duke of *York*, who sought an opportunity to seize upon the crown; and, with an army of *Welshmen* and disgusted *English*, gave him battle at *St. Alban's*, in the week before *Whitson-tide*, this same year.

Duke of  
York in-  
vades the  
kingdom.

After an obstinate engagement, *Henry* was taken prisoner; and being sent to *London*, was lodged in the bishop's palace. The parliament constituted the duke of *York* protector of the kingdom, and removed all his evil counsellors.

Takes the  
king pri-  
soner.

These commotions in the state were accompanied with several tumults and outrages amongst the people, as is common on such occasions. The inhabitants of *St. Martin's le Grand* insulted the *Londoners*; and, having beat and wounded the citizens, fled to their houses within the sanctuary of their church. The city magistrates, advised of this barbarous treatment of the citizens, instantly repaired with an armed force to the monastery, forced it open, and carried off the authors of the riot. The dean of *Westminster* complained thereof to the king, as a breach of privilege; and the citizens being summoned before the council, and

Riots.

In *St. Mar-  
tin's le  
Grand*.

A. D.  
1455.

A. D. 1455. and examined, they were ordered to keep the rioters in custody, till he should come to *London* and make more strict inquisition concerning the matter.

In Cheap-  
side.

A quarrel between a young mercer and an *Italian* in *Cheapside*, where the mercer was the aggressor, laid the foundation of a great riot. The mercer being committed, by a full court of aldermen, to *Newgate*, for wounding the *Italian* without provocation, was rescued by the servants in the mercery near the end of *Laurence-lane*, *Cheapside*; and the baser sort of people, availing themselves of this confusion and dispute with a foreigner, ran in great numbers to the houses of the most eminent *Italian* merchants and plundered them. Neither was this riot quelled without bloodshed. And though some of the ringleaders were seized and sent to *Newgate*, the principal offender made his escape, and found sanctuary at *St. Peter's, Westminster*.

Court intimidated.

The queen and her party, suspecting that these riots might be fomented by the *York* faction, commanded the dukes of *Exeter* and *Buckingham* to repair to *London*, and assist the mayor and aldermen in the trial and punishment of the offenders. The court was set. But, while the pannel was called over at *Guilball*, the mob, in great numbers, threatened most fatal effects to the judges, if they proceeded to try their fellow-citizens. The court were so intimidated that they broke up, and the commissioners from the queen hastily took leave of the mayor and retired from the bench.

However,



However, the mayor, considering that all manner of government in the city would soon be at an end, if a stop were not put to the dangerous practices of the multitude, summoned a common-council, and commanded all wardens of fellowships to appear on the morrow at *Guildhall*; and, assisted by the recorder, he ordered each warden to assemble the whole fellowship that afternoon at their respective halls, and there to charge every member of their community both to keep and to use the best of his endeavours to maintain the peace of the city; and that, if they should discover or suspect any person or persons to favour any riotous assemblies, or the forcible delivery of such persons as were committed to prison, the said wardens should with good words try to dissuade him or them from their evil intentions, and give their name or names privately and expeditiously unto the mayor. These measures produced their desired effect. The mob subsided. The commissioners returned, and, in conjunction with the mayor, resumed their seats, and tried and condemned divers persons; three of whom were hanged at *Tyburn*, and many obliged to pay a large fine.

The promising advantages, that already appeared in the foundation of the four grammar-schools above related, prompted both the bishop of *London* and the archbishop of *Canterbury* to increase their number with five more of the same kind; and, by virtue of the king's letters patents, they founded one in *St. Paul's* church-yard; another in the collegiate church of *St. Martin le Grand*; another

A. D.

1455.

Wise measures taken by the mayor to execute the laws.

Rioters executed.

Five grammar-schools founded.

34 Hen. VI.

A. D. 1454. another at *Bow-church*, or *St. Mary de Arcubus*, in *Cheapside*; another at *St. Dunstan's* in the East; and the fifth at the hospital of *St. Anthony*.

The arbitration between the clergy and laity, concerning the offerings imposed by the church on the people, as related in the year 1453, was now finally awarded, in the year 1457, there being, at that time, 118 parish-churches in *London* and the suburbs: which is recorded by *Arnold* in this form:

Composi-  
tions for  
offerings.

A. D.  
1457.

*The composition of all offryng within the city of London and suburbs of the same.*

“ First, That every person, dweller and in-  
 “ habitant in any house in *London*, or its suburbs,  
 “ hireth and occupieth the same at 10 s. *per ann.*  
 “ shall offer to God, and to the church in whose  
 “ parish such house standeth, one farthing on each  
 “ of the feast-days hereafter mentioned; viz. on  
 “ every Sunday in the year, Christmas-day, Cir-  
 “ cumcision, Epiphany, Purification of our Lady,  
 “ Ascension of our Lord, Corpus Christi, *St. Mat-*  
 “ *thew*, *St. Simon* and *Jude*, All-saints, *St. Andrew*,  
 “ Conception of the Blessed Virgin, *St. Thomas*  
 “ Apostle, *St. Peter* and *Paul*, *St. James* and *St.*  
 “ *Bartholomew*, Assumption and Nativity of our  
 “ Lady, Dedication-day, to be kept for all the  
 “ churches in *London* from henceforward on the  
 “ 3d of *October* yearly; and also on the Patron's  
 “ day of each church in *London* and its suburbs.  
 “ And if such inhabited houses be lett for 20 s.  
 “ to pay two farthings, or a halfpenny; if for 30 s.

“ to

A. D.  
1457

“ to pay three farthings: if for 40s. to pay 1d.  
 “ if for 50s. to pay 1d. one farthing. And so  
 “ every sum, ascending and descending by 10s.  
 “ into what sum soever, shall always offer one  
 “ farthing, after the rate of 10s. at the foresaid  
 “ feasts.—And he, who rents houses in divers  
 “ parishes within *London* and its suburbs, shall pay  
 “ or offer the same, for each house, to the church  
 “ in which parish it stands. Provided that should  
 “ it happen two of the said feasts to fall on one  
 “ day, the offering shall be only for one day.  
 “ That a house, rented at 6s. 8d. shall offer only  
 “ four times in the year, on the four principal  
 “ feasts of the church, of which he is a parishoner.  
 “ And all above 6s 8d. and under 10s. to pay  
 “ 1d. one farthing once a year. Provided always,  
 “ that if the said dweller go before the curate,  
 “ and there declare, upon his faith and truth,  
 “ That he may not pay his said money accord-  
 “ ing to the ordinance afore said, be within 10s.  
 “ that the said curate shall holden him, aught or  
 “ naught, and the dweller thereupon shall be  
 “ quyte. Also if the rent of the house exceeds  
 “ 10s. and does not amount to 30s. and so to  
 “ any sum being between 10s. and 10s. the in-  
 “ habitant shall pay to the curate five farthings  
 “ for every shilling of the said sum that shall be  
 “ between ten and ten. Where a house is taken  
 “ together, and afterwards let out into apart-  
 “ ments for divers people, then the person who  
 “ took the whole house, and inhabiteth the prin-  
 “ cipal part thereof, shall pay an offering to his  
 Vol. I. B b “ parish-

A. D. 1457. “ parish-church for the whole rent, if the said  
 “ house be inhabited and occupied as dwelling-  
 “ places. But if the person, who rents the whole  
 “ house, does not dwell in any part thereof, and  
 “ lets it out again, then he that dwelleth in the  
 “ principal part shall offer all, and the rest 4 d.  
 “ by the year. Also every warehouse, shop,  
 “ cellar, wharff, stable, crane, ground, garden,  
 “ or place, shall pay, for every pound, they be let  
 “ for, 6 d. offering to the curate of the church,  
 “ in which they shall stand, without any other  
 “ offering; and 3 d. for 10 s. *per ann.* rent; and  
 “ more or less as they shall be let for more or less  
 “ than 10 s. *per ann.* It was also provided, that  
 “ all apprentices and servants and hired men  
 “ within the said city, not charged with such rent  
 “ and houses, which shall be householder at *Easter*,  
 “ or about *Easter*, shall four times in the year,  
 “ at the four principal feasts, offer to God and  
 “ to the church. Also as for personal tythes,  
 “ the parishioners are neither charged nor dis-  
 “ charged; saving that hereafter no curate shall  
 “ vex, trouble, sue, or deny sacraments or ser-  
 “ vice for non-payment of the same; but leave  
 “ them to the piety and conscience of the parish-  
 “ ioners. Also all proceedings or suits, hitherto  
 “ carried on for tythes or offerings before this day,  
 “ shall stop, and never be brought into contro-  
 “ versy any more: but all such things, done before  
 “ this day, shall be remitted and forgiven by both  
 “ parties. Be it in mynde, That thys bonde  
 “ and arbitrement is made the xviith day of De-  
 “ cember,



"*cember*, the yere of the incarnatyon of our A. D.  
 " Lord MIIICLVII." *Arnold*.—N. B. At this 1458.  
 time there were 118 parish-churches in *London* Parish  
 and its suburbs. churches  
 in London,  
 &c.

In this same year the king settled the right and form of the privileges of the sanctuary, claimed by *St. Martin's le Grand*, in an ordinance, made and directed in his majesty's council, to *Godfrey Buloigne*.

*Godfrey Buloigne*, mayor, A. D. 1458, suspecting City  
 some bad effects from the vast retinues of certain guarded  
 great personages, and the king's guards, which against  
 attended their majesties and the nobility in the surprize.  
 city for some days, caused 5000 citizens, completely armed, to mount guard daily, under his own command, and 2000 by night, under the command of three aldermen, to preserve the peace during their stay.

The earl of *March* having landed at *Sandwich* Earl of  
 in *Kent*, with his friends, and upon the invitation March  
 of the people of *England*, especially the *Londoners*, lands.  
 who could no longer bear the arbitrary oppressive A. D.  
 measures of the court, the king commanded 1460.  
 Lord *Scales*, with a considerable body of troops, to enter and secure the city of *London*, as the best bulwark to baffle the efforts of the invaders. But when that noble lord demanded admission into the city in the king's name, under pretence of defending *London* from the plundering hands of a traiterous army, already at their gates; the Lord  
 mayor re-  
 fuses to  
 admit mi-  
 litary force

A. D.  
1460.

City de-  
clares for  
the earl of  
March.

London  
battered  
from the  
tower.

Tower sur-  
renders.

Lord Scales  
murdered.

not permit an armed force to come within his jurisdiction. *Scales* threatened to batter the city from the tower, in case the citizens should admit the earl's army, and to lay it in ashes. But those threats did not prevent their opening the city gates to the earl of *March*, whom they received with much joy and rejoicings. Having secured *London*, the earl marched with 25,000 men in quest of the king, and left the earl of *Salisbury*, with a sufficient force, to defend the city against Lord *Scales*, who carried his menaces into execution, and plied the city with his ordnance in such a manner as to destroy a number of houses; till the earl of *Salisbury*, by blocking up the tower on every side, and erecting a battery on the other side of the *Thames*, obliged his lordship to desist from firing upon *London*. This was followed by the rout of the king's army near *Northampton*; the imprisonment of the king in the bishop of *London's* palace; and the surrender of the tower, upon certain conditions: but Lord *Scales*, not trusting to those conditions, attempted to escape in disguise by water, and was knocked on the head by the earl of *Warwick's* watermen; who stripped him, and cast his naked body on the shore, where it laid several days exposed without burial or pity.

Such was the situation of the king and his affairs, when the duke of *York*, inconsiderately engaging the army raised by the queen, near *Wakefield*, was not only totally routed, but killed; which enabled her to march southward; and hav-

ing

ing the good fortune also to beat the earl of *Warwick*, on *Banard's heath*, near *St. Albans*, and recovering the king from a state of captivity, her majesty demanded in the king's name, a sufficient quantity of *lent-provisions* from the *Londoners*, for her army, then at *St. Albans*, and in great want. The mayor readily complied: ordered a great number of carts loaded with provisions to proceed for *St. Albans*: but the citizens rose and stopped them at *Cripplegate*, declaring, that it was not reasonable to feed those, who intended to rob the city, as they had done *St. Albans*, and to possess themselves of all that the citizens were masters of. The mayor endeavoured to quell the populace by representing the danger, to which they exposed themselves and fellow-citizens by denying relief to a victorious army. But the citizens, depending upon the protection of the earl of *March*, hastening to their assistance, resolved to defend the city against the queen and all her adherents; because they were possessed with an opinion, that she did intend to plunder the city, should she ever gain admission; and were confirmed in this opinion by the depredations already made by her cavalry in the suburbs, and their attempt to enter *Cripplegate* by force of arms. However, the mayor deputed the recorder and certain aldermen, to wait upon the king at *Barnet*, not only to excuse these proceedings of the populace, but to assure his majesty of the intention of the magistrates, that, as soon as the commonalty could be brought into better temper, they would open the gates for the queen's

A. D.  
1460.

The  
Queen's  
success.

Sends to  
London for  
provisions.

Is denied.

Mayor's  
excuse and  
engage-  
ments.

Promise to  
admit the  
queen's  
army.

A. D. 1460. army to be admitted into *London*. Withal beseeching that her majesty, to facilitate their endeavours, would please to dismiss the northernmen, whom the *Londoners* suspected of an intention to plunder their city. This was managed with so much art, that the queen was upon the point of gaining the city of *London*; when she was obliged to fly northward again, by the defeat of her army by the earl of *March*: who taking the rout to *London*, was received with great joy, on *Thursday* in the first week of *Lent*. And there by a convention of the nobility, clergy, gentry, and citizens, held at *Banard's castle*, King *Henry* was formally deposed, for his incapacity to govern; and the earl of *March*, eldest son of the duke of *York*, was declared and proclaimed king in his stead, on the 5th of *March*, by the name of *Edward the Fourth*.

How disappointed.

Convention to depose King Henry.

K. Edward proclaimed

### LIST of LORD MAYORS in the Reign of King Henry VI.

In his 1st year Sir *William Waldern*.

- |    |                               |
|----|-------------------------------|
| 2  | <i>William Cromer.</i>        |
| 3  | <i>John Mitchael.</i>         |
| 4  | <i>John Coventry.</i>         |
| 5  | <i>Sir John Rainwell.</i>     |
| 6  | <i>Sir John Gedney.</i>       |
| 7  | <i>Sir Richard Barton.</i>    |
| 8  | <i>Sir William Eastfield,</i> |
| 9  | <i>Nicholas Wotton.</i>       |
| 10 | <i>Sir John de Welles.</i>    |
| 11 | <i>Sir John Parveis.</i>      |

In



In his 12th year Sir *John Brokle.*

A. D.  
1460.

- |    |                               |
|----|-------------------------------|
| 13 | Sir <i>Roger Oteley.</i>      |
| 14 | Sir <i>Henry Frowick.</i>     |
| 15 | Sir <i>John Mitchael.</i>     |
| 16 | Sir <i>William Eastfield.</i> |
| 17 | Sir <i>Stephen Brown.</i>     |
| 18 | <i>Robert Large.</i>          |
| 19 | Sir <i>John Paddesley.</i>    |
| 20 | <i>Robert Clapton.</i>        |
| 21 | <i>John Aderley.</i>          |
| 22 | <i>Thomas Catworth.</i>       |
| 23 | Sir <i>John Frowick.</i>      |
| 24 | Sir <i>Simon Eyre.</i>        |
| 25 | <i>John Olney.</i>            |
| 26 | Sir <i>John Gedney.</i>       |
| 27 | Sir <i>Stephen Brown.</i>     |
| 28 | Sir <i>Thomas Chalton.</i>    |
| 29 | <i>Nicholas Wilford.</i>      |
| 30 | Sir <i>William Gregory.</i>   |
| 31 | Sir <i>Geoffry Fielding.</i>  |
| 32 | Sir <i>John Norman.</i>       |
| 33 | Sir <i>Stephen Foster.</i>    |
| 34 | Sir <i>William Marrow.</i>    |
| 35 | Sir <i>Thomas Canning.</i>    |
| 36 | Sir <i>Geoffry Bullen.</i>    |
| 37 | Sir <i>Thomas Scott.</i>      |
| 38 | Sir <i>William Halin.</i>     |
| 39 | Sir <i>Richard Lee.</i>       |

## C H A P. IX.

Walter Walker beheaded. King Edward IVth's coronation. His four charters. Precedency of the lord mayor. Gallows erected on Tower-hill. City right to Tower-hill. Perjured jury punished. Sir Thomas Cook's persecution. King Edward flies to Holland. Henry VI. restored. Gale's rebellion. Henry dethroned. Edward restored. City fortified. Falconbridge's attempt to plunder London. Bawds and whores punished. Benevolence for a French war. Steelyard. Choice of mayor and sheriffs confined to the liverymen. Stocks erected in every ward. City walls repaired by several companies, &c. Plague. Alderman fined for his misbehaviour to the lord-mayor. A grand hunt. List of mayors. Accession of King Edward V. Duke of Gloucester's dissimulation and management of the Londoners. Richard usurps the crown. Murders the young king, &c. Murder of Lord Hastings. Behaviour of the Londoners at this juncture. Shaw's sermon, and duke of Buckingham's speech. Richard slain in battle. List of mayors.

A. D.  
1460.

**T**H O' the nation had been greatly exasperated by the mal-government of the deposed king, the first acts of Edward, whom the people received as an angel-guardian, did not appear very promising of more happy times. Edward had scarce felt the weight of the crown upon

upon his head, or even stept upon the throne, before he gave a manifest token of his arbitrary turn of mind. There was an eminent grocer, one *Walter Walker*, in *Cheapside*, whose sign was the crown; and who innocently and jocosely said that he would make his son heir to the crown, meaning his shop and business. But this being related to the king, his majesty ordered him to be beheaded in *Smithfield* for that imaginary crime, on the 8th day of his reign. However, *Edward* having the good fortune to support his exaltation by his sword, the *Londoners* received him into their city, with the greatest demonstrations of joy and satisfaction, after he had defeated King *Henry's* forces, at *Towton*, in *Yorkshire*.

A. D.  
1460.

Walter  
Walker  
beheaded,

His coronation was fixed for the 29th of *June*, *St. Peter's* day, in *Westminster Abbey*. To which his majesty rode in great state, from the tower through the city. On which occasion the citizens endeavoured to exceed their former rejoicings. Which tokens of their attachment to his interest, were not forgotten. For, in the second year of his reign, his majesty granted the *Londoners* the following charter:

Edward's  
coronation,

“ *Edward*, by the grace of God, king of  
“ *England* and *France*, and lord of *Ireland*, to all  
“ archbishops, &c. greeting. Although as we  
“ understand such things altogether as ought to be  
“ holden and determined by conservators of the  
“ peace, and justices assigned for hearing and  
“ determining divers felonies, trespasses, and  
“ misdemeanors, in all the counties of our realm  
“ of

K. Edward  
the IVth's  
first charter

A. D.  
1460.

Confirms  
ancient  
charters.

Mayor,  
recorder,  
and alder-  
men pass  
the chair,  
to be per-  
petual ju-  
stices.

“ of *England*, by the king’s authority, by virtue  
 “ of the ordinances and statutes of our realm  
 “ aforefaid, made for the good of the peace, and  
 “ rule of our people, have always, time out of  
 “ mind, been used and well affirmed, and yet be  
 “ in our city of *London*: nevertheless, to the end  
 “ that from henceforth one good, certain, and  
 “ undoubted manner may be continually had in  
 “ our city, for the conservation of the peace, and  
 “ governing our people of the same; and that  
 “ the same may always be, and remain a city of  
 “ peace and quietness: we will of our mere  
 “ motion, and by tenor of these presents do  
 “ grant, for us, and as much as in us is, to the  
 “ mayor and commonalty of the city aforefaid,  
 “ and to the citizens of the same, and to their suc-  
 “ cessors for ever, that they may have and hold  
 “ all and singular their liberties and free-customs,  
 “ as whole and sound as ever they had and held  
 “ them in all time of our progenitors. And fur-  
 “ ther we grant, for us and our heirs aforefaid,  
 “ to the mayor and commonalty, and citizens,  
 “ and to their successors, the liberties and autho-  
 “ rities, acquittals and franchises, underwritten;  
 “ that is to say, that from henceforth the mayor  
 “ and recorder of the said city who now be, and  
 “ their successors, and the mayors and recorders  
 “ which for the time shall be, as well those al-  
 “ dermen which before this time have been  
 “ mayors of the same city, as other aldermen  
 “ who shall hereafter sustain the charge of mayor-  
 “ alty, and shall not be thereof dismissed as long



“ as they shall there remain aldermen for ever;  
 “ shall be conservators of the present peace of  
 “ our city, and the peace of our successors of the  
 “ said city and liberties thereof, as well by land  
 “ as by water. And to keep or cause to be kept,  
 “ all ordinances and statutes, made and to be  
 “ made for the good of our peace, and for the  
 “ quietness, rule, and government of our peo-  
 “ ple, in all their articles, as well within the  
 “ city aforesaid, as the liberty and suburbs of the  
 “ same, as well by land as by water, according  
 “ to all the force, form, and effect of the same.  
 “ And to chastise and punish whom they shall  
 “ find offending, contrary to the form and effect  
 “ of the said ordinances and statutes, as accord-  
 “ ing to the form of the ordinances and statutes  
 “ aforesaid, should be done. We will also and  
 “ grant to the said mayor and commonalty, and  
 “ citizens, and their successors, that the now  
 “ mayor and his successors aforesaid, and the re-  
 “ corder of the said city which for the time shall  
 “ be: and such aldermen as aforesaid, or four of  
 “ the same, mayor, recorder, and aldermen, of  
 “ whom we will that such mayor for the time  
 “ being, and his successors, to be one, be ju-  
 “ stices, and have so assigned them justices for  
 “ us and our successors for ever; to enquire,  
 “ hear, and determine, as often and at such times  
 “ as to them shall seem meet, of all manner of  
 “ felonies, trespasses, forestalling and regratings,  
 “ extortions, and other misdemeanors within the  
 “ said city, or the liberties or suburbs thereof,

A. D.  
 1460.

And they,  
 or any four  
 of them, to  
 be justices  
 of oyer and  
 terminer.

“ as

A. D.  
1460.

“ as well by land as by water, by whomsoever,  
“ or after what manner soever, done or committed,  
“ and which from henceforth shall happen  
“ to be done: and also to hear and determine,  
“ and execute all and singular other things which  
“ shall pertain to our justices of peace within our  
“ realm of *England*. So always, that the said  
“ mayor and citizens, and their successors, may  
“ have and hold all and singular their ancient  
“ liberties and customs, whole, free, and sound,  
“ the premisses in any thing notwithstanding.  
“ Given to our sheriffs of the city aforesaid for  
“ the time being, and to their successors, and to all  
“ whatsoever citizens of the said city, which  
“ now be, and which hereafter for the time shall  
“ be, by tenor of these presents; straightly in  
“ commandment, that they be attendant, counselling, answering and aiding, the said keepers  
“ of the peace aforesaid, the now mayor, recorder, and to their successors, and to such aldermen as aforesaid, in all things they do, or  
“ may pertain to the office of conservator of the  
“ peace, and of such justices within the said city,  
“ and the liberties thereof, according to the form  
“ aforesaid, as often, and at such times, as shall be  
“ by them, or any of them, on our behalf, duly required. Saving always to the mayor and commonalty, and the citizens of the same city, and  
“ to their successors, the customs, liberties and franchises, which we will and strictly command to  
“ be inviolably observed in all things, as they  
“ and their predecessors before the making of  
“ these

“ these presents observed the same. And because  
 “ we understand, that by the most ancient custom  
 “ of the said city, it is there had, and in the cir-  
 “ cuits of the justices of our progenitors, some-  
 “ times kings of *England*, it is allowed to the  
 “ said citizens, that the mayor and aldermen of  
 “ the said city, for the time being, ought to re-  
 “ cord all their ancient customs by word of  
 “ mouth, as often and at such time as any thing  
 “ should be moved in act or question before any  
 “ judges or justices touching their customs afore-  
 “ said; as in their claims in the last circuit of  
 “ justices holden at our tower of *London* it is  
 “ more fully contained: We, considering the  
 “ same thing, being willing rather to enlarge  
 “ than diminish the custom of the said city, of  
 “ our special grace have granted, for us, our  
 “ heirs and successors, unto the said mayor and  
 “ commonalty, and citizens, and their successors,  
 “ that whensoever any issue shall be taken on any  
 “ plea of, or upon the custom of the city of  
 “ *London*, between any parties in pleading, (yea  
 “ though themselves be parties) or if any thing  
 “ in plea, act, and question, touching the said  
 “ customs be moved, or happen before us or our  
 “ heirs to be holden, the justices of the common  
 “ bench, the treasurer and barons of our exche-  
 “ quer, or of our heirs, or before the barons of  
 “ such like exchequer, or any other the justices  
 “ of us, or of our heirs, which shall exact or  
 “ require inquisition, recognizance, certificate or  
 “ trial, the same mayor and aldermen of the said  
 “ city

A. D.  
 1460.

Disputes  
 concerning  
 city cu-  
 stoms how  
 to be de-  
 termined.

A. D.  
1460.

“ city for the time being, and their successors,  
 “ shall record, testify, and declare, whether such  
 “ be a custom or not, by the recorder of the  
 “ same city for the time being, by word of  
 “ mouth; and that there may be speedy process  
 “ by that record, certificate, and declaration, such  
 “ custom so alledged shall be allowed for a cu-  
 “ stom, or accounted not for a custom, without  
 “ any jury therefore to be taken, or further pro-  
 “ cess thereupon to be made. And furthermore  
 “ we have granted to them, the mayor and com-  
 “ monalty, and citizens, that though they and  
 “ their successors, or the said mayor and alder-  
 “ men, and their predecessors in time past, or  
 “ their successors hereafter, have for some cause  
 “ perchance fully not used, or abused any of the  
 “ liberties, acquittals, grants, ordinances, arti-  
 “ cles, or free-customs, or other thing contained  
 “ in these our writings, or in other our writings,  
 “ or of our progenitors, sometimes kings of *Eng-*  
 “ *land*, to the same mayor and commonalty grant-  
 “ ed: notwithstanding we will not, that the same  
 “ mayor and commonalty, aldermen and citizens,  
 “ or their successors, shall therefore incur the  
 “ forfeitures of any of the premises: but they  
 “ and their successors may from henceforth fully  
 “ enjoy and use all and singular the liberties,  
 “ grants, acquittals, ordinances, articles, free-  
 “ customs, and other things whatsoever, so not  
 “ used or abused, in the charters aforesaid con-  
 “ tained, and every of them, without impeach-  
 “ ment or let of us, or our heirs, justices, es-  
 “ cheators,

No forfei-  
 ture or fine  
 for the  
 mayor's  
 fault.



“cheators, sheriffs, or other our bailiffs and  
 “ministers, or of any other whatsoever ally, sta-  
 “tutes or ordinances made, or judgments given;  
 “or any other charters, or any the charters of our  
 “predecessors whatsoever, in times past granted  
 “to the contrary notwithstanding. And we, be-  
 “ing willing further to do the said mayor and  
 “commonalty a greater pleasure; and also for  
 “the bettering and common profit of our said  
 “city, will and grant to the said mayor and com-  
 “monalty, and their successors, that from hence-  
 “forth all and singular merchants, as well deni-  
 “zens as aliens, abiding within the said city,  
 “and the liberties and suburbs of the same, and  
 “exercising merchandizing or occupations there,  
 “by any means, by themselves or others, though  
 “they be not of the liberty of the same city,  
 “shall be partakers, shall be taxed, and contri-  
 “bute according to their faculties in subsidies,  
 “tallages, grants, and other contributions what-  
 “soever, by any means to be assessed, for the  
 “need of us, or of our heirs, or of the said city,  
 “for the maintenance of the state and profit of  
 “the same with the citizens of the said city: yet  
 “notwithstanding, that this our present grant be  
 “not in prejudice or derogation of any grants by  
 “us, or any of our progenitors, made or granted  
 “to those merchants of *Almaine*, which have an  
 “house in the city of *London*, which is commonly  
 “called the *Guildhall* of the *Almains*, or their suc-  
 “cessors. And further, because it is well known  
 “and manifest, that those of the said city which  
 are

A. D.  
 1460.

All inha-  
 bitants lia-  
 ble to be  
 taxed.

Exceptions

A. D.  
1469.

Exemption  
of alder-  
men from  
juries, &c.

“ are called elected, and taken to the degree of  
 “ aldermen, proper for the conditions and merits  
 “ requiring the same, have sustained and support-  
 “ ed great charges, cost, and pains, for the time  
 “ they make their abode and residence in the same  
 “ city, being vigilant for the common good, rule,  
 “ and government of the same, and for that cause  
 “ oftentimes do leave their possessions, and places  
 “ in the countries there; that therefore they, and  
 “ every of them, may, without all fear of un-  
 “ quietness or molestation, peaceably abide and  
 “ tarry in such their houses, places and possessions,  
 “ when they shall return thither for comfort and  
 “ recreation’s sake. We have, of our special  
 “ grace, granted to the said mayor and common-  
 “ alty, and to their successors aforesaid, that all  
 “ and every of those which be aldermen of the  
 “ said city, and their successors which for the time  
 “ shall be aldermen there, for the term of their  
 “ lives shall have this liberty; that is to say,  
 “ That as long as they shall continue aldermen  
 “ there, and shall bear the charge of aldermen  
 “ proper; and also those which before had been  
 “ aldermen, and have also with their great costs  
 “ and expences born the offices of mayoralty,  
 “ shall not be put in any assizes, juries, or attaints;  
 “ recognizances, or inquisitions, out of the said  
 “ city; and that they nor any of them shall be  
 “ tryer and tryers of the same, although they  
 “ touch us, or our heirs, or successors, or other  
 “ whomsoever.

“ And

A. D.  
1460.

" And that without that city neither they nor  
 " any of them be made collectors or collector,  
 " assessor, taxer, overseer, or comptroller of the  
 " tenths, fifteenths, taxes, tallages, subsidies, or  
 " other charges, or impositions whatsoever, to us,  
 " our heirs, or successors, hereafter to be granted  
 " or given: and if they, or any of them, be  
 " elected to any of the offices or charges afore-  
 " said, and that the said mayor or aldermen do  
 " deny, refuse, or not do the offices or charges  
 " aforesaid, then they, or any of them, shall not  
 " by any means incur any contempt, loss, pain,  
 " fine, imprisonment, or forfeiture, by occasion  
 " of their so refusing or not doing; nor shall for  
 " that cause forfeit any issues by any means: and  
 " further, as we understand, Lord *Edward*, some-  
 " times king of *England*, the third, after the con-  
 " quest, our progenitor, with the assent of the pre-  
 " lates, earls, barons, and commonalty of the realm  
 " of *England*, assembled in parliament, holden at  
 " *Westminster*, in the first year of his reign, at the  
 " petition of the then citizens of the said city,  
 " by his letters patents granted, for him and his  
 " heirs, to the same citizens, the town of *South-*  
 " *wark*, with the appurtenances, to have and to  
 " hold to them and their successors, citizens of the  
 " same city, of the same our progenitors, and  
 " their heirs for ever; paying unto him by the  
 " year, at the exchequer of him and his heirs, at  
 " the terms accustomed, the farm therefore due  
 " and accustomed, as in the said letters patents  
 " more fully is contained. And now the mayor

Southwark  
 with the  
 waifs, &c.  
 granted.



A. D. 1460. " and commonalty of the said city, and their  
 " predeceffors, have and hold certain liberties and  
 " franchises in the town aforesaid by virtue of those  
 " letters patents; and do use the same as their  
 " predeceffors have had and held them, and have  
 " used and enjoyed them; and they now fear that  
 " divers doubts, opinions, varieties, ambiguities,  
 " controversies and dissentions, may light, and  
 " be likely to spring, grow, be imagined, holden,  
 " and had in time to come, in and about the use  
 " and exercise of such liberties and franchises,  
 " for want of more clear and full declaration and  
 " expressing of the same; for that divers diversly  
 " interpret, judge, and understand: We therefore,  
 " to the end to take away from henceforth and  
 " utterly to abolish all and all manner of causes,  
 " occasions, and matters, whereupon such opi-  
 " nions, ambiguities, varieties, controversies, and  
 " dissentions may spring, be holden, and moved  
 " in this behalf, have, of our special grace, and  
 " from our meer motion, granted to the said  
 " mayor and commonalty of the said city which  
 " now be, and their successors, mayor and com-  
 " monalty and citizens of that city, which for the  
 " time being shall be for ever, the town of *South-*  
 " *wark*, with the appurtenances, with all chat-  
 " tels, called waif<sup>a</sup> and estray<sup>b</sup>; and also treasure

<sup>a</sup> Goods dropt by a thief being closely pursued or over-  
 loaded.

<sup>b</sup> Cattle lost, both which being found in any lordship, and  
 not owned by any man, which being cried, according to law,  
 in three markets adjoining, if it be not claimed by the owner  
 in a year and a day, it is then the lord's of the soil where  
 found.

" found



" found in the town aforesaid, and all manner of  
 " handy-work, goods and chattels of traytors, A. D.  
1460.  
 " felons defamed, and denying the law of our  
 " land, wheresoever or before whomsoever justice  
 " shall be done upon them; and also goods dis-  
 " claimed, found, or being within the town afore-  
 " said; and also all manner of escheats and for-  
 " feitures which may there pertain unto us; as  
 " fully and wholly as we should have them if the  
 " same town were in our hands. And that it shall  
 " be lawful to the same mayor and commonalty,  
 " and to their successors, by their deputy and  
 " ministers of the same town, to put themselves  
 " in possession of and in all the handyworks and  
 " chattels of all manner of traytors, felons, fugi-  
 " tives, outlaws, condemned, convicted, and of  
 " felons defamed, and denying the laws of our  
 " land; and also of and in all goods disclaimed,  
 " found, and being within the said town; and  
 " also of and in all the escheats and forfeitures to  
 " us and to our heirs there pertaining. And that  
 " the same mayor and commonalty, and citizens,  
 " and their successors, by themselves, or their  
 " deputy, or ministers, may have, in the town  
 " aforesaid, assay and assize of bread, wine, Assize of  
bread,  
wine, beer,  
&c.  
 " beer, and ale, and all other victuals and things  
 " whatsoever saleable in the said town: and also  
 " all and whatsoever doth and may appertain to Clerk of  
market.  
 " the office of clerk of the market, of our house,  
 " or of our heirs, together with the correction  
 " and punishment of all persons there selling wine,

" Tryal, proof.

" bread,

C c 2

" bread,

A. D.  
1460.

Execution  
of writts.

To hold a  
fair, and  
pye-pow-  
der court.

“ bread, beer, ale, and other victuals; and of all  
 “ other inhabiting and exercising any arts what-  
 “ soever, and with all manner of forfeitures, fines,  
 “ and amerciaments, to be forfeited; and all other  
 “ which there do, and in any time to come may,  
 “ pertain to us, our heirs, or successors: and that  
 “ they shall have, in the said town, the execution  
 “ of all manner of writts, commandments, pre-  
 “ cepts, extracts, and warrants, with the return  
 “ of the same, by such their minister or deputy  
 “ whom they shall thereunto use; so always that  
 “ the clerk of the market of our house, or of the  
 “ house of our heirs, or the sheriff or escheator  
 “ of the county of *Surry*, which now is, or here-  
 “ after shall be, do not by any means intermeddle,  
 “ enter, or do any execution. We have also  
 “ granted to the said mayor, and commonalty,  
 “ and citizens, and their successors for ever, that  
 “ they shall and may have, yearly, one fair in the  
 “ town aforesaid for three days, that is to say,  
 “ the 7th, 8th, and 9th days of *September*, to be  
 “ holden, together with a court of pye-powder<sup>d</sup>,  
 “ and with all the liberties to such fairs appertain-  
 “ ing: and that they may have and hold there  
 “ at their said courts, before their said ministers  
 “ or deputy, the said three days, from day to  
 “ day, hour to hour, and from time to time, all  
 “ occasions, plaints, and pleas of a court of pye-  
 “ powder, together with all summons, attach-  
 “ ments, arrests, issues, fines, redemptions and

<sup>d</sup> Held in fairs for enrolling contracts, and redressing dis-  
 orders there committed.

“ commodities, and other rights whatsoever, to  
 “ the same court of pye-powder any way pertain-  
 “ ing, without any impediment, let, or hindrance  
 “ of us, our heirs or successors, or other our  
 “ officers and ministers whatsoever. And also that  
 “ they may there have a view of frankpledge \*, View of  
frank-pledge.  
 “ and whatsoever thereto pertaineth, together  
 “ with all summons, attachments, arrests, issues,  
 “ amerciaments, fines, redemptions, profits, com-  
 “ modities, and other things whatsoever, which  
 “ there may or ought therefore to pertain to us,  
 “ our heirs and successors. And furthermore the To carry  
thieves  
from  
thence to  
Newgate.  
 “ aforesaid mayor and commonalty, and citizens,  
 “ and their successors, may by themselves, or by  
 “ their minister or deputy in the said town ap-  
 “ pointed, take and arrest all manner of felons,  
 “ thieves, and other malefactors, found within  
 “ the said town, and may lead them to our gaol  
 “ of *Newgate*, safely to be kept until they shall  
 “ be by process of law delivered. And further,  
 “ the said mayor and commonalty, and citizens  
 “ and their successors, may for ever have, in the  
 “ town aforesaid, all manner of liberties, privi-  
 “ leges, franchises, acquittals, customs, and rights,  
 “ which we should or might there have if the said  
 “ town were and remained in our hands, without  
 “ any thing to be by any means given or paid to  
 “ us, or our heirs, beside only 10 l. for the

\* Or surety for freemen of fourteen years and upwards, ex-  
 cept clerks and knights; for all such freemen were to find se-  
 curity towards the king and his subjects, or else were to be  
 sent to prison.



A. D. 1466. " ancient form therefore due; and without im-  
 " peachment, let, molestation, or disturbance,  
 " of us, our heirs or successors, justices, escheat-  
 " ors, sheriffs, officers, or ministers, of ours,  
 " or of our heirs or successors whatsoever; the  
 Arch- " rights, liberties, and franchises, of right belong-  
 bishop's " ing to the most reverend father and lord in  
 right ex- " Christ *Thomas* archbishop of *Canterbury*, and  
 cepted. " of other persons there always saved; although  
 " express mention be not here made of the true  
 " yearly value of the premises, or of any other  
 " gifts or grants to the mayor and aldermen,  
 " sheriffs and citizens, or their successors, or any  
 " of them, made according to the form of the  
 " statute thereof had, made and provided, or any  
 " other statute, ordinance, act, thing, cause, or  
 " matter whatsoever notwithstanding. These be-  
 " ing witnesses; the reverend father *Thomas* arch-  
 " bishop of *Canterbury*; *William* archbishop of  
 " *York*; *George* of *Exon*, Chancellor; and *William*  
 " bishop of *Ely*; and our dear brother *George* of  
 " *Clarence*, and *Richard* of *Gloucester*, dukes; and  
 " others. Given by our hand at *Westminster*, the  
 " 9th day of *November*, in the second year of our  
 " reign f.

Remarks  
thereon.

This charter confirms all the ancient rights and  
 privileges of *London*; and grants further, that the  
 mayor, recorder, and aldermen past the chair,  
 shall be perpetual justices of the peace, and justices  
 of *oyer and terminer* for trying malefactors within  
 the city of *London*.  
 Sir *Thomas Cook*, mayor; *William Hampton*, *Bartholomew*  
*James*, Sheriffs, anno 1462.  
 their



their own jurisdiction. That the mayor and aldermen may, by the mouth of their recorder, declare whether a point in controversy be a custom of *London*, or not: that the mayor and aldermen shall be exempt from serving in all foreign assizes, juries, or attaints, and from offices of assessor, collector of taxes, overseer or comptroller of all public duties without the jurisdiction of the city. This charter also confirms the grant of the borough of *Southwark*, with the right of waifs, strays, and treasure-trove, *i. e.* of goods lost, beasts strayed, and hidden money found; and intitles them to the goods and chattels of felons, traitors, &c. and to hold an annual fair in the said borough, at the fee-farm rent of 10*l.* per annum.

A. D.

1462

His next favour was another charter, that granted the citizens tronage, weighing and measuring, in this form:

“ *Edward*, by the grace of God, king of *Eng-*  
 “ *land* and *France*, and Lord of *Ireland*, to all to  
 “ whom these present letters shall come, greeting.  
 “ Know ye, That for certain and notable causes  
 “ us specially moving, of our special grace and  
 “ certain knowledge, we have granted to the  
 “ mayor and commonalty, and citizens of our  
 “ said city of *London*, that the tonnage<sup>s</sup>, and  
 “ weighing and measuring, laying up, placing,  
 “ and housing of whatsoever wools, by whom-  
 “ soever, from whatsoever parts brought, or to be

King Ed-  
 ward IV<sup>th</sup>'s  
 Second  
 charter,  
 granting  
 tronage and  
 measuring.

<sup>s</sup> This is by *Bohun* rendered tronage, and seemingly right, as it is a duty paid at the city beams for weighing wool, lead, wax, pepper, allom, &c.

A. D. 1462. Weighing of wool confined to Leadenhall

“ brought to the city aforesaid; or which have  
 “ aforetime been accustomed to be brought to the  
 “ staple<sup>h</sup> of *Westminster*, shall from hence be, and  
 “ be made in the place called *Leaden-hall*, within  
 “ our city aforesaid, and in no other place within  
 “ three miles of the said city; to have the laying  
 “ up, placing, and housing aforesaid, together  
 “ with all fees, profits, and emoluments to the  
 “ same laying up, placing, and housing, or any  
 “ of them, due, used, or accustomed, to the fore-  
 “ said mayor and commonalty, and citizens of the  
 “ said city, and their successors for ever, without  
 “ any account to be made, or any other thing there-  
 “ fore to us to be paid; although express mention  
 “ be not in these presents made of the clear yearly  
 “ value or certainty of the premises, or of any  
 “ other gifts or grants, by us or our progenitors,  
 “ to the said mayor and commonalty, and citizens  
 “ and their successors, by any means made, or  
 “ any other statute, act, ordinance, or any other  
 “ thing whatsoever, made to the contrary not-  
 “ withstanding. In witness whereof we have  
 “ caused these our letters to be made patents,  
 “ Witness ourself at *Westminster*, the 27th day  
 “ of *August*, in the third year of our reign<sup>i</sup>.”

A. D. 1463. In consequence of this royal grant, certain persons were appointed, with the mayor, to regulate the prices to be paid for warehouse-room and tronage, at *Leadenhall*, for weighing wool.

<sup>h</sup> A market or place where storehouses are kept to lay up commodities for the better vending them by wholesale.

<sup>i</sup> Sir *Matthew Pbillip*, mayor; *Robert Basset*, *Thomas Muscamps*, Sheriffs, 1463.

A grand

A grand entertainment being provided at *Ely-house*, by certain counsellors called to be serjeants at law, to which were invited the mayor, aldermen, sheriffs, and other principal citizens, as well as the lord high-treasurer and other great officers of state, a controversy arose about precedence between the lord high-treasurer, baron *Rutben*, and the lord-mayor. The baron assumed the most honourable seat: the lord-mayor insisted upon the pre-eminence over all persons, as being the king's representative within the city and liberties thereof. *Rutben*, however, resolving to keep his place, the mayor retired with his fellow-magistrates and citizens into the city, and entertained his followers in a very elegant manner.

A. D.  
1463.  
The precedence  
of a lord-  
mayor.

In this year, 1463, *Stephen Foster*, fishmonger, and dame *Agnes* his wife, added several large rooms to the prison in *Ludgate*: in one of which there was, before the said gate was lately pulled down, a copper-plate fixt, with the following rhimes engraved thereon:

Foster's be-  
nefaction  
to Ludgate

Devout souls, that pass this way,  
For *Stephen Foster*, late mayor, heartily pray;  
And dame *Agnes* his spouse, to God consecrate;  
That of pity this house made of *London* in  
*Ludgate*:

So that for lodging and water prisoners here  
nought pay;

As their keepers shall all answer at dreadful  
doomsday.

A. D. 1464 one *Caxton* of *London* was employed, with others, by King *Henry VI.* to proceed to  
*Harlem*

A. D.  
1464.



A. D. 1463. *Harlem* in Lower Germany, in quest of the art of printing, set up there by *John Guttemberg* in that city. Who persuaded *Frederic Corfelli*, one of the compositors, to carry off a set or font of letters, and to embark with him in the night for *London*. Thus was printing first brought into *England*.

Fortifications of the tower enlarged. A. D. 1465 his majesty king *Edward IV.* enlarged the fortifications of the tower of *London*; and inclosed, with a brick wall, the encroachment made by the *mid-wall* in the year 1317, taken out of *Tower-hill*, west from the *Lion's Tower*, now called the bulwark.

A. Reg. 50. Gallows on Tower-hill. About this time the king's officers erected a scaffold and gallows for the execution of offenders on *Tower-hill*. But, upon complaint made by the citizens, his majesty published the following proclamation:

Proclamation concerning the city's right to Tower-hill. "Forasmuch as on the 7th day of the present month of *November* gallows were erected and set up besides our tower of *London*, within the liberties and franchises of our city of *London*, in derogation and prejudice of the liberties and franchises of this city; the king our sovereign lord willeth, that it be certainly understood, that the erection and setting up of the said gallows was not done by his commandment. Wherefore the king our sovereign lord willeth, that the erection or setting up of the said gallows be not any precedent or example thereby hereafter to be taken in hurt, prejudice, or derogation of the franchises, liberties, and privileges of the said city, which he at all times hath had,



“ had, and hath in his benevolence, tender favour, A. D.  
 “ and good grace, &c. At *Winchester*, Nov. 9, 1465,  
 “ in the 50th year of our reign.”

This put a final stop to the encroachments made by the king's officers; and suggested to the city to keep a large scaffold and gallows of timber prepared at their own expence, which has been done ever since, for the execution of such as are ordered to be hanged or beheaded on *Tower-bill*.

Another proclamation was issued soon after to suppress the ridiculous fashion in *London* of wearing shoes with toes<sup>k</sup> of a monstrous length, under the penalty of 20 s. for each offence, and excommunication of those whose toes of shoes or boots should exceed two inches in length. Proclamation concerning long-toed shoes.

The alderman *John Derbyan* was fined, by the court of aldermen, the sum of 50 l. and paid it, for refusing to remove, or pay for removing, a dead dog from before his door, and insulting the mayor in the execution of his office. Alderman Derbyan fined.

The duke of *Burgundy* sent his natural son, the earl of *Roch*, to demand princess *Margaret*, the king's sister, in marriage. Who, being greatly celebrated for his deeds of chivalry, challenged lord *Scales*, the queen's brother, to just with him. Combat in Smithfield between the earl of Roch and lord Scales.  
 The challenge was accepted; and the two champions entered the lists in *Smithfield* before the king and principal nobility of both sexes. The combat was begun with spears, and lasted the first day,

<sup>k</sup> They were of such a length, say the historians of those days, that they were obliged to tie them up to the knees with silver chains gilt, or, at least, with silk laces.

A. D. 1465. without any considerable advantage on either side; till the *Burgundian* happened to be flung by his horse, enraged with a wound in its nostrils, made by a long spike fixed in the pomel of lord *Scales's* saddle. The combatants, next day, fought with pole-axes: and lord *Scales* having soon penetrated *Rock's* helmet, the king threw down his warder, as a token for the marshal to part them. *Rock* was not content; and insisted to renew the combat: but, after mature consultation, it was resolved, That if he persisted in renewing the combat, he must, according to the law of arms, be delivered to his adversary in the same condition he was in at his horse's misfortune. Upon which the *Burgundian* waved his pretension.

Perjured  
jury pu-  
nished.

A. D.  
1468.

The year 1468 records an instance of a *London* jury convicted of perjury, and of taking bribes from the parties to be tried before them. These corrupt jurors were tried by the mayor, and sentenced to ride from *Newgate* to *Cornhill* with paper mitres on their heads; and from thence, after being exposed the usual time, to return in the same manner to *Newgate*.

Present to  
princess  
Margaret.

The princess *Margaret* set out, on the 18th of *June*, from the *Wardrobe* in *London*, on her journey to *Burgundy*. On which occasion the mayor and aldermen, in the name of the citizens, presented her with two rich basons, containing 100l. in gold.

Sir William  
Taylour's  
gift.

Sir *William Taylour*, mayor, gave several tene-ments, whose rents he appropriated towards discharging *Cordwainer's* ward from all 15ths.

Sir

Sir *Thomas Cook*, the late lord-mayor, who had A. D. 1468.  
 been skreened, by the favour of princess *Margaret*, Sir Thomas Cook's persecution.  
 from the vile information of one *Hawkins*<sup>1</sup>, servant to lord *Wenlock*, who impeached Sir *Thomas*  
 and others of high-treason, was now arrested, after  
 her departure, committed to the tower, his goods  
 were seized, and his wife committed to the care  
 of the present mayor. And though Sir *Thomas*,  
 upon his trial at *Guildhall*, was acquitted of the  
 treason, he was not able to obtain his liberty  
 without paying a fine of 8000 l. to the king, 800 Heavy fine.  
 marks to the queen, and putting up with the loss  
 of much goods and treasure, by the servants and  
 officers put into possession of his estates.

At this time there was a palace, called the The Mews.  
*Mews*, near *Charing-Cross*, on or near to the present  
 situation of the king's stables, which still retains  
 the same name of *Mews*. It was from this pa-  
 lace<sup>m</sup> that the *Lincolnshire* rebels, under *Robin*  
*Ryddysdale*, took the lord *Rivers* and his son Sir

<sup>1</sup> The account given by Sir *Richard Baker*, fol. 206. is this:  
*Hawkins* came to Sir *Thomas*, requesting the loan of 1000 marks,  
 upon good security, for the use of Queen *Margaret*. *Cook* re-  
 fused to lend a penny. This matter rested between two and  
 three years: when *Hawkins* being himself sent to the tower  
 of *London*, and put to the torture of the *Brake*, commonly called  
 the duke of *Exeter's Daughter*, confessed, amongst other things,  
 that he had made such a motion to Sir *Thomas Cook*. Upon  
 which Sir *Thomas Cook* was apprehended and sent to the *Tower*.  
 His palace or mansion in *London* was seized by lord *Rivers*:  
 and his country-seat, named *Gyddihall* in *Essex*, plundered and  
 almost demolished.

<sup>m</sup> Some authors relate this scene at a place called *Grafton*.



- A. D. 1468. *John*, carried them away, and beheaded them at *Northampton*. And King *Edward* himself was soon after surprized by the earl of *Warwick*, and shut up in *Middleham* castle, under the care of the archbishop of *York*; who did not keep so good a watch, but the king found means to escape to *York*, from whence he proceeded to *Lancaster*; and, being joined by his friends and a few troops, he marched for *London*; whose citizens received him with joy and in triumph. *Edward* afterwards gained that victory at *Stamford* which obliged *Warwick* and *Clarence* to fly into *France*. Had *Edward* improved this fortunate event, by preparing against the worst that might happen, he would have prevented that revolution in his affairs brought on by the power with which *Warwick* and *Clarence* soon after returned, and obliged him and many of his fast friends to flee to *Holland*. Queen *Elizabeth*, his consort, left the tower of *London*, and retired privately in the night by water, and took sanctuary at *Westminster*. Which being known, the custody of the tower was given to Sir *Richard Lee*, mayor of *London*, and the aldermen. They immediately entered the same, and on the 12th of *October* removed king *Henry* from the place of his confinement to the royal apartments in the tower.
- Such a revolution could not be brought about without some distractions. Sir *Geoffrey Gates*, on this occasion, at the head of a set of rioters collected from houses of bad repute, began with the plunder of the *Flemish* or other foreign merchants, who

A. D.  
1468.  
K. Edward  
made pri-  
soner.

Escapes.

Victorious.

Flies to  
Holland.

The queen  
takes sanc-  
tuary.

King Hen-  
ry VI. re-  
stored,

Sir Geof-  
frey Gates's  
rebellion.



who inhabited *Mark-lane*, then called *Blanch Appleton*.  
 But, not strong enough to over-power the whole  
 city, they marched for *Kent*; and, being joined  
 there by a great body of thieves and robbers,  
 they returned with a resolution to ransack *London*.

The citizens, however, were strong enough to re-  
 pulse that army of banditti; who pillaged *South-*  
*wark*; and, crossing the *Thames*, they carried fire  
 and sword into *St. Catharine's*, *Ratcliff*, and *Lime-*  
*house*, at that time respectable villages on the east  
 of the tower, and upon the shore of the *Thames*;  
 where they, not content with the plunder, burnt  
 the houses, ravished the women, and murdered  
 every one that dared to resist; till they were over-  
 powered by an army under the command of the  
 duke of *Clarence* and the earl of *Warwick*, who  
 hanged many of the ringleaders.

A. D.  
 1468.

Outrages.

Punish-  
 ment.

King *Henry VI.* being restored, a parliament  
 sat at *St. Paul's*, by prorogation from *Westminster*,  
 A. D. 1471. in which *Sir Thomas Cook* was also  
 restored to his estates, and admitted to his seat in  
 the house of commons, of which he was a member  
 at the time of his imprisonment. *Sir Thomas* was  
 also appointed *Locum Tenens* for *John Stockton*,  
 Esq; lord-mayor at the time of this revolution,  
 and who prudently feigned himself sick, that he  
 might, as much as possible, keep himself clear  
 from joining in the violent proceedings of the  
 court-party; fearing that the time might come  
 when the scepter should be again wrested out of the  
 hand of the reigning prince, and he should be  
 obliged to answer to the conqueror for every act  
 he

Parliament  
 at *St. Paul's*  
 A. D.

1471.

*Sir Thomas*  
*Cook* re-  
 stored.

A. D. 1471. he might be concerned in against the interest of King *Edward*: who very soon returned with 2000 auxiliaries, furnished by the duke of *Burgundy*, and landed at *Ravensthorpe* in *Yorkshire*; and, being soon after joined by the duke of *Clarence's* party, who had quarrelled with the earl of *Warwick*, *Edward* proceeded for the capital, and from *St. Alban's* wrote to his friends in *London* to use their utmost endeavours to prevail with the citizens to receive him. King *Henry's* or *Warwick's* party bestirred themselves greatly in opposition to this message. They even caused King *Henry* to ride on horseback through the city, to shew himself, and by his presence to operate upon their affections: but all in vain. For, on the same day, viz. *Shrove-Tuesday*, on which that royal exhibition was made, the *Londoners* opened their gates and received King *Edward*<sup>a</sup>. This was immediately followed by the surrender of the tower of *London*; which, and the unfortunate King *Henry*, were delivered up to *Edward* by the archbishop of *York*, *Warwick's* brother, to purchase his own freedom.

Received into London.

The tower and king Henry surrendered.

K. Edward resides in the tower.

Sir *Thomas Cook* fled: but was taken in his way to *France*, and delivered up to *Edward*, who re-

<sup>a</sup> *Philip Comines*, an author of great repute, writes, That the reasons inducing the *Londoners* to receive King *Edward* so readily were, 1st, That his majesty was deeply indebted to the city, and that they must have lost their money, had they not received him. 2dly, That he had gained the affections of many of the citizens wives, who became his powerful advocates to their husbands.

fided

fided in the royal apartments in the tower of *Lon-* A. D.  
*don* till the 13th of *April*, which was *Easter-eve*; 1471.  
 and kept King *Henry* confined in the prison of that K. Henry  
 fortification. And, during his residence here, imprisoned  
*Edward* worked greatly upon the affections of the  
*Londoners* by his lenity and mercy, freely pardon- Edward's  
 ing all those who had been his most strenuous op- lenity.  
 posers in *London*. He also took particular care to City put  
 put the city into a more respectable posture of de- into a pos-  
 fence; expecting an attack from the earl of *War-* ture of de-  
*wick*, then on his march with a powerful army to- fence.  
 wards *London*°.

The earl of *Warwick* advanced as near to the Battle of  
 capital as *Barnet*, where King *Edward* found him Barnet.  
 on *Easter-day* early in the morning. A most de-  
 sperate and bloody battle ensued at the north end  
 of that market-town. But at last *Warwick* himself E. of War-  
 was slain, and victory declared in favour of King wick slain.  
*Edward*, and confirmed him on the throne. K. Edward  
 confirmed

It cannot be expressed with what joy the *London-* on the  
*ers* received King *Edward*, who himself brought throne.  
 the news of this victory to their city: rejoicing that How re-  
 therewith they had escaped the misfortunes with ceived in  
 which they had been threatened from *Warwick's* London.  
 army. But there were other troubles they little

° Upon notice of this army's approach, Dr. Goddard, *War-*  
*wick's* chaplain, preaching at *St. Paul's Cross*, harangued  
 his audience so effectually in praise of the earl of *Warwick*,  
 and in defence of his cause, that many were inclined to  
 favour his design, and the marquis of *Montacute* went off im-  
 mediately with 6000 men, whom he had raised about *London*,  
 to the earl's army.



A. D.  
1471.  
Thanksgiving.

expected or foresaw. After King *Edward* had returned thanks at *St. Paul's* for his late success, and exposed the captive King *Henry* in a long blue velvet robe on horseback through the streets of the city, he was obliged to march to give battle to another army raised by King *Henry's* queen and son, &c.

Bastard of  
Falcon-  
bridge's  
attempt to  
plunder  
London.

During this expedition, a desperate pirate, named *Thomas Nevil*, or the *Bastard of Falconbridge*, being the natural son of lord *Falconbridge*, imagining that he might be able to enrich himself at once by the plunder of *London*, under the pretence of taking the part of the captive king, landed a considerable number of seamen in *Kent*, and soon found himself at the head of 17000 freebooters and partizans of the house of *Lancaster*; with which force he marched for *London*, and took up his quarters in *Southwark*: the citizens having shut their gates and fortified the bridge. The *Bastard* ordered 3000 of his banditti to cross the *Thames* at *St. Catherine's*, and to attack *Aldgate* and *Bishopsgate*, while he with the main body of his army should storm *London-bridge*. These several attacks were carried on by that band of thieves with the utmost desperation; insomuch that, in storming the bulwark at *Aldgate*, they drove the citizens back, and entered the city gate pell-mell with them: but the portcullis being immediately let down, those that had been so hardy as to enter

Bravery of  
the Lon-  
doners.

were soon cut to pieces. The citizens, animated with this event, not only rallied under the command of alderman *Robert Basset*, but sallied out, and



and repulsed the enemy with great slaughter. A. D. 1471.  
 And earl *Rivers* sallying out at the postern on *Tower-bill* at the same time, with 500 of the tower-garrison, flanked them also, and drove the remainder, with great precipitation, to *Mile-end*, Rebels fly.  
*Stratford*, *Poplar*, and *Blackwall*: in which pursuit the greatest part of the rebels in this division were either killed or taken prisoners. In the mean time *Ralph Joceline*, who had past the chair, and took upon him the defence of the bridge, compelled the enemy to retreat from that quarter; and pursued them, with great slaughter, as far as *Redriff*, or *Roderhithe*. By which means there was an end of the *Bastard's* rebellion, and hopes to sack the city of *London*. And the king, at his return from his late expedition, signified his affection for the citizens of *London* by knighting *John Stockton*, 13 knights made.  
 the mayor; *Ralph Verney*, *John Young*, *William Taylour*, *Richard Lee*, *Matthew Phillips*, *George Ireland*, *William Stoker*, *William Hampton*, *Thomas Stallbroke*, *John Crossby*, *Bartholomew James*, aldermen; and *Thomas Urswick*, recorder; for their loyalty and gallant behaviour in defending the city against the *Bastard*.

King *Edward*, delivered from all apprehensions of danger by the death of King *Henry* in the tower, K. Henry's death.  
 marched, on the Monday after *Ascension-day*, in K. Edward pursues the Bastard's army.  
 pursuit of the main army of the rebels, which took the rout for *Canterbury*: but the *Bastard's* accomplices deserted him as his majesty advanced. Rebels dispersed.  
 Nevertheless several of them were picked up in *Kent* and *Essex*, tried, condemned, executed, and

A. D. 1471. their heads were fixed upon poles on *London-bridge*. To which, about three months after, was added the head of the *bastard*, their ring-leader, who was taken in disguise at *Southampton*.  
 Bastard taken and executed.

Stocks in each ward. A. D. 1472. A. D. 1472, Sir *William Hampton*, mayor, ordered stocks to be erected in every ward, for the more effectual punishment of vagabonds; the city stocks, at *Stock's-market*, not being found sufficient. And in 1473, it was ordained, That the sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex*, should each have 16 serjeants, and each serjeant his yeoman; with six clerks, viz. a secondary, clerk of the papers, and four others; besides the under-sheriffs clerks.  
 Sheriff's officers, &c. increased. A. D. 1473.

Bawds and whores punished. The city and its liberties, being at this time much pestered with common prostitutes and bawds, Sir *William Hampton*, knight of the bath, endeavoured to suppress their shameful traffic by corporal punishment, and ordered as many as were brought and convicted before him, to be led and exposed, in the most public manner, through the city.

A. D. 1475. King *Edward* formed an alliance with the duke of *Burgundy*, for the recovery of his rights in *France*: but could not prevail with the parliament to raise him the necessary supplies for such an expedition. This obliged him to have recourse to a scheme to raise money by way of bene-

A benevolence to the king. By which means, his majesty got as much money from the wealthy *Londoners* and the opulent gentlemen in the countries, as enabled him to raise an army of 31,000 men, and to transport them to *Calais*: though this expedition

Expedition against France.

was rendered abortive by the perfidy of the duke of *Burgundy*, his ally : which obliged *Edward* to strike up a dishonourable peace with *Lewis* the *French* king.

A. D.

1475.

Dis-  
honourable  
peace.

This same year<sup>p</sup> the *Ansiatic* merchants obtained a parliamentary confirmation of their hall, called at present *Stillyard*, or *Steelyard*, but then, *Guyballda Teutonicorum*, a great house situate in the parish of *All-hallows the Great*, in *Thames-street*, on condition of paying 70*l.* *per ann.* to the mayor and citizens of *London*, and some petty rents to others, for that and other tenements thereunto belonging. Here were their warehouses, where they deposited their iron, steel, flax, hemp, pitch, tar, masts, cables, linen-cloth, wheat, rye, and other grain : of which in this age there was much imported.

Steelyard  
confirmed  
to the An-  
siatics.

But this year is more memorable for the alteration made in the election of the mayor and sheriffs : for it was ordained, by an act of common-council, “ That for the future, the choice of mayor and sheriffs, should be in the masters, wardens, and liveries, of the city corporations.” Which custom continues to this day.

Choice of  
mayor and  
sheriffs in  
the livery.

The further intention of the citizens towards the welfare and improvement of their city, appears very advantageously at this epocha. For they agreed to purchase divers valuable privileges, as may be seen in the charters granted in the 14 *Edward* IV. for which they paid a very great price. And Sir *Ralph Joceline*, the mayor in 1476, by and with the consent of the bench and

A. D.  
1476.

City walls  
repaired  
by several  
companies.

An Act of  
common-  
council to  
raise 6d. on  
each pa-  
rishioner.  
Ditch  
cleansed.

common-council, proposed a scheme to repair the city walls with bricks made of clay, dug, tempered, and burnt, in *Moorfields*: and engaged several of the opulent companies to divide the work amongst them, and to do the repairs at their own expence. The *skinners* undertook the repairs of that part of the city wall between *Aldgate* and *Burvis* or *Bevis-marks*, towards *Bishopsgate*; and placed their arms upon the same in three different places. The company of *drapers*, of which Sir *Ralph Joceline* was a member, repaired all that part from *Bishopsgate* to *All-hallows* church, on the west side of *Broad-street*, that now is: and from thence to *Moorgate*, against which *Bethlehem-hospital* now stands, the wall was repaired at the expence of the executors of Sir *John Crosby*<sup>a</sup>, alderman, whose arms are to be seen in two places thereof. Other companies followed this laudable example, in repairing the wall from *Moorgate* to *Cripplegate*, now pulling down to make way for the new buildings in *Fore-street*; and the *goldsmiths* repaired the wall from *Cripplegate* to *Aldersgate*. Here the work ended. However, it does not appear that the whole expence of those repairs fell upon the particular companies above-mentioned: for there was an act of common-council, by which it was ordained, That every parishioner should pay on every Sunday, at church, 6d. towards the charge of the said repairs. The town ditch was also cast and cleansed in the following

<sup>a</sup> Who left 100 l. for that particular use.



year. In which year died Mr. sheriff *Richard Rawson*, who by his last will left large legacies to charitable uses, 340 l. to marry poor maids, and money to be applied by his executors in building a large house for the accommodation of the lord-mayor, &c. in the yard of *St. Mary Spittle*, without *Bishopsgate*, during the time of sermon. And about the same time, *Thomas Ilam*, one of the sheriffs, built the great conduit in *Cheapside*, at his own cost.

A. D.  
1477.

Richard  
Rawson's  
legacies.

Cheapside  
great con-  
duit.

“ *Edward*, by the grace of God, king of Eng-  
“ *land* and *France*, and lord of *Ireland*, to all to  
“ whom these present letters shall come, greeting.  
“ Know ye, that whereas the sum of 12,923 l.  
“ 9 s. 8 d. is by us, amongst other things, due  
“ to our beloved and faithful subjects the mayor,  
“ commonalty, and citizens, of our city of *Lon-*  
“ *don*, as in the receipt of our exchequer more  
“ plainly appeareth; of which sum the said mayor  
“ and commonalty are willing to remit and re-  
“ lease unto us, 1923 l. 9 s. 8 d. to the intent  
“ we should vouchsafe to grant them licence, that  
“ they and their successors might purchase lands,  
“ rents, and services, and other possessions what-  
“ soever, to the value of 200 marks by the year,  
“ over all charges and reprises, although they  
“ should be holden of us or of others by any  
“ manner of service, of whatsoever person or per-  
“ sons willing to give, bequeath, or assign the  
“ same to them; to have and to hold to the same  
“ mayor and commonalty, and their successors  
“ aforesaid for ever, in form following: We, in-  
D d 4      wardly

King Ed-  
ward's  
third char-  
ter, pur-  
chased for  
1923 l. 9 s.  
8 d.

A. D.  
1479.

To pur-  
chase lands  
in mort-  
main.

A. D.  
1479.

wardly pondering not only the premisses, but  
 also the manifold pleasures to us by the mayor  
 and commonalty of the said city before this  
 time acceptably done, and willing, as we are  
 bound, before all other things, wholly to pay  
 and recompence our debts; have of our special  
 grace, and for that the said mayor and com-  
 monalty, for them and their successors, remit-  
 ted and altogether released unto us the said sum  
 of 1923 l. 9 s. 8 d. granted and given licence,  
 and by these presents do grant and give licence,  
 for us and our heirs, as much as in us is, to the  
 said mayor and commonalty, that they and their  
 successors, may purchase lands, revenues, rents,  
 services, and other possessions whatsoever, to  
 the value of 200 marks by the year, over all  
 charges and reprizes, of any person or persons  
 willing to give, grant, bequeath, or assign the  
 same unto them, although they be holden of  
 us or others by any manner of service, in full  
 satisfaction and contentation of the said sum of  
 1923 l. 9 s. 8 d. to them by us due, without  
 any fine or fee to be paid to the use of us or  
 our heirs, to have and to hold to the same  
 mayor and commonalty, and their successors  
 for ever: and we have, by the tenor of these  
 presents, given special licence to the same per-  
 son and persons, that he or she may give, grant,  
 bequeath, or assign, lands, tenements, rents,  
 possessions, and services, to the yearly value  
 aforesaid, over and above all reprizes and  
 charges as aforesaid, unto the said mayor and  
 com-

Value of  
200 marks  
per ann.

“ commonalty, and to their successors as afore-  
 “ said, for ever; without hindrance of us or our  
 “ heirs, our justices, escheators, sheriffs, coro-  
 “ ners, bailiffs, or other the ministers of us or  
 “ our heirs whatsoever: and this, without any  
 “ other the king’s letters patents, or any inqui-  
 “ sitions of any writ of *ad quod damnum*, or any  
 “ other the king’s commandments in this behalf  
 “ by any means to be had, prosecuted and  
 “ taken; the statute concerning lands and te-  
 “ nements not to be put in mortmain, or any  
 “ other statute, act, or ordinance made to the  
 “ contrary notwithstanding. And also we will  
 “ and grant to the said mayor and commonalty,  
 “ that they and their successors may have so  
 “ many and such writs *ad quod damnum*, and other  
 “ royal letters patents executory from time to  
 “ time upon the licence aforesaid, in full satis-  
 “ faction and contentation of the sum of 1923 l.  
 “ 9 s. 8 d. In witness whereof we have caused  
 “ these our letters to be made patents. Witness  
 “ myself at *Westminster*, the 20th day of *June*,  
 “ in the 18th year of our reign<sup>r</sup>.”

A. D.  
 1479.

“ *Edward*, by the grace of God, king of *Eng-* K. Edw.  
 “ *land* and *France*, and lord of *Ireland*, to all to IVth’s  
 “ whom these present letters patents shall come, fourth  
 “ greeting. Know ye, that whereas the sum of charter,  
 “ 12,923 l. 9 s. 8 d. is, amongst other things, purchased  
 “ due by us to our well-beloved the mayor and for 7000l.

<sup>r</sup> Sir *Richard Gardner*, mayor, *Robert Harding*, and *Robert Byfield*, sheriffs, anno. 1479.

<sup>r</sup> This charter was confirmed in parliament, 3 *Henry VIII*.

- A. D. 1479. “ commonalty of our city of *London*, as in the  
 “ receipt of our exchequer more fully appear-  
 “ eth; of which said sum the mayor and common-  
 “ alty are willing to remit and release unto us the  
 “ sum of 7000 l. to the intent that we should  
 “ vouchsafe to grant to the said mayor and com-  
 “ monalty, and their successors, the offices and  
 “ occupations underwritten, to be had in form  
 “ following: We inwardly pondering not only  
 “ the premisses, but also the manifold pleasures  
 “ to us by the mayor and commonalty of the  
 “ said city before time acceptably done, and will-  
 “ ing, as we are bound, before all other things,  
 “ to pay or recompense our debts, have, of our  
 “ special grace, and for that the said mayor and  
 “ commonalty have for them and their successors  
 “ remitted and released unto us 7000 l. parcel of  
 “ the said 12,923 l. 9s. 8d. granted, and by these  
 “ presents do grant to the said mayor and com-  
 “ monalty, and their successors, in full satisfac-  
 “ tion and contentation of the said sum of 7000 l.  
 Grants the “ to them by us due, the offices or occupations  
 office of “ of packing all manner of woollen cloaths,  
 package. “ sheep-skins, calf-skins, goat-skins, vessels of  
 “ amber, and all other merchandize whatsoever,  
 “ to be packed, tunned, piped, barrelled, or  
 “ any wise to be inclosed, with the oversight of  
 “ opening all manner of customable merchan-  
 “ dizes, arriving at the port of safety, as well  
 “ by land as by water, within the liberties and  
 “ franchises of the said city and suburbs of the  
 “ same, as well of the goods of denizens as of  
 “ aliens,



“ aliens, wheresoever they shall be accustomed : A. D.  
 “ and also the office of packing all woollen cloaths, 1479.  
 “ sheep-skins, lamb-skins, goat-skins, and calve-  
 “ skins, with picking and poudering of the  
 “ same, and all amber-vessels, and all other  
 “ merchandizes to be packed, picked and poun-  
 “ dered in *London*, or the suburbs of the same,  
 “ or to be carried by land, or to be customed,  
 “ as well concerning the goods of merchants  
 “ denizons as of aliens; and also the office of Portage.  
 “ portage of all wools, sheep-skins, tynn bails,  
 “ and other merchandizes whatsoever, which  
 “ shall be carried in *London* from the river of  
 “ *Thames*, unto the houses of strangers, and con-  
 “ trariwise from the said houses unto the said  
 “ water, or of other merchandizes which ought to  
 “ be carried, being in any house for a time: and  
 “ also the office or occupation of garbling <sup>s</sup> of all Garbling.  
 “ manner of spices, and other merchandizes,  
 “ coming to the said city at any time, which ought  
 “ to be garbled: and the office of gauger <sup>t</sup> within Gauging.  
 “ the said city: and also the office of wine-drawers, Wine-  
 “ to provide for the carriage of wines brought to drawers.  
 “ the port of the said city, and laid on land,  
 “ wheresoever it be, and elsewhere to be carried;  
 “ to have the occupations and offices aforesaid,  
 “ and every of them, and the dispositions, ordi-  
 “ nances, oversights, and corrections of the same;  
 “ together with the fees, profits, and emoluments  
 “ to the same offices or occupations, and other

<sup>s</sup> The sorting or culling the good from the bad.

<sup>t</sup> Measurer of casks or vessels containing liquids.

A. D. 1479. " the premises, and every of them due, used, and  
 " accustomed to the said mayor and commonalty,

Deputies  
in the said  
offices.

" and citizens of the said city, and to their suc-  
 cessors for ever; and also the exercising of the  
 " same offices by themselves, or by their sufficient  
 deputies, without any account, or any other  
 " thing, to us or our heirs therefore to be given  
 or made, in full satisfaction and contentation  
 " of the said sum of 7000 l. And further, Where-  
 as our most dear cousin *Anthony*, earl *Rivers*,  
 " hath of our grant, by our letters patents, the  
 office of our chief \* butler of *England*, under a  
 " certain form in the said letters patents specified,  
 by reason of which office the earl hath granted,

Coroner.

" and pretendeth to grant, the office of coroner \*  
 within the said city and suburbs thereof; we  
 " likewise, in satisfaction and contentation of the  
 said sum of 7000 l. to the said mayor and com-  
 monalty as is aforesaid due, have of our special  
 " grace granted, that the same mayor and com-  
 monalty, and their successors, may lawfully and  
 safely grant the said office of coroner to any  
 " person who shall please the said mayor and  
 commonalty, and their successors, and may  
 " make a coroner there whom shall please them,  
 immediately and as soon as the said office of  
 " chief butler of *England*, or the office of coroner  
 aforesaid shall happen to be void, or to come

\* Whose office was to require a certain impost upon sale  
 wines imported from any ship of less burthen than 40 ton.

\* An officer, who, assisted by a jury of 12 men, inquires  
 into all untimely deaths, in behalf of the crown.

" to

A. D.  
1479.

“ to our gift by the surrender of the said earl,  
 “ or by any other cause whatsoever. And we  
 “ will, by these presents, that the same office of  
 “ coroner be from henceforth severally and di-  
 “ stinctly, and altogether separated from the coro-  
 “ ner so made by the said mayor and commonalty,  
 “ or their successors, may have full power and  
 “ authority to exercise and do all and singular  
 “ things, which to the office of coroner within  
 “ the said city, and the suburbs of the same, do  
 “ pertain to be exercised and done, so that none  
 “ other our coroner, nor of our heirs or successors,  
 “ shall by any means intermeddle within the said  
 “ city, or the suburbs of the same, although  
 “ express mention of the true yearly value, or  
 “ certainty of the premises, or of any of them,  
 “ or of any other gifts or grants, by us or our  
 “ progenitors, to the said mayor and common-  
 “ alty, and citizens, or to their predecessors be-  
 “ fore this time, by any means made, be not in  
 “ these presents made, or any statute, act, ordi-  
 “ nance, or provision thereof made, published,  
 “ or ordained to the contrary, or any other thing  
 “ to the contrary notwithstanding. In witness  
 “ whereof we have caused these our letters to be  
 “ made patents. Witness myself at *Westminster*,  
 “ the 20th day of *June*, in the 18th year of our  
 “ reign \*.

The joy of the citizens, at these royal favours, A great  
 was greatly allayed with the fatal effects of a very plague.

\* This and the foregoing charter both granted the same day and year, viz. *June* 20th, 1479.

A. D. 1480. great pestilence, which raged in *London* from the end of *September* in the year 1479 to the beginning of *November* 1480, and swept away an incredible number of people.

Extraordinary proceedings in the court of aldermen. Fine for words spoken to the Lord-mayor. Some examples may convince us to what pitch of power the city magistrates stretched their jurisdiction about this time. In the midst of this dreadful plague, *Robert Byfield*, one of the sheriffs, having with some warmth resented Sir *Bartholomew James's* rebuke for his presuming to kneel close by Sir *Bartholomew* before *St. Erkenwald's* shrine, the court of aldermen, upon Sir *Bartholomew's* complaint of being rudely treated by the sheriff, fined *Robert Byfield* in the sum of 50*l.* to be applied to the repairs of the city conduits. And the same court, next year, fined *Robert Deynys* the sum of 20*l.* to be paid into the chamber of *London*, for presuming to marry an orphan in the city without their licence.

Loan of 5000 marks A. D. 1481, the *Scots* having invaded *England*, King *Edward* applied to the *Londoners* to lend him 5000 marks towards the support of his army, that was to march against the invaders; which they readily agreed to lend; and raised it in due proportion upon the parishes by a commissioner and two assessors in each.

A. D. 1482. Such was the harmony between King *Edward* and his citizens of *London*, that, when they had no more favours to ask of his majesty, he devised a hunting match for their entertainment in *Waltham* forest. The mayor, aldermen, and many of the chief citizens, joined in this royal hunt: many deer

A grand hunt,



deer were killed in the chace, and the day concluded with a most elegant feast, provided for them by the king, under a beautiful and stately arbour.

A. D.  
1482.

Besides, his majesty in *August*, when venison is in its prime, presented the lady mayorefs, whose husband, *William Harcot* or *Hargat*, (*draper* by company) was in great esteem for his vast foreign trade, and other good qualities, with two harts, six bucks, and a tun of wine; with which her ladyship entertained the wives of the aldermen and principal citizens at *Draper's hall*.

King's  
present to  
the lady-  
mayorefs.

Lady-  
mayorefs's  
grand feast.

Death having dethroned King *Edward*; and *Richard* duke of *Gloucester*, his brother, having seized the person of *Edward's* son and successor at *Stoney-Stratford*, in his way to *London* from *Ludlow* in *Shropshire*, the citizens of *London* caught the alarm, and in great numbers joined the nobility; many of whom thought it necessary to take up arms, till they could know the issue of such an unprecedented and dangerous proceeding.

King Ed-  
ward IV's  
death.

King Ed-  
ward V.  
seized by  
the duke of  
*Gloucester*.  
Behaviour  
of the Lon-  
doners.

### LIST of MAYORS in the reign of King Edward IV.

In his 1st year Sir *Hugh Witch*.

2d Sir *Thomas Cook*.

3 Sir *Matthew Philipps*.

4 Sir *Ralph Joceline*.

5 Sir *Ralph Vorney*.

6 Sir *John Young*.

7 Sir *Thomas Oldgrave*.

8 Sir *William Taylor*.

9 Sir *Richard Lee*.

10 Sir *John Stockton*.

In

A. D.  
1482.In his 11th year Sir *William Edwards*.12 Sir *William Hampton*.13 Sir *John Tate*.14 Sir *Robert Drope*.15 Sir *Robert Basset*.16 Sir *Ralph Joceline*.17 Sir *Humphrey Heyford*.18 Sir *Richard Gardiner*.19 Sir *Bartholemew James*.20 Sir *John Brown*.21 Sir *William Herriot*.22 Sir *Edmund Shaa* or *Shaw*.

Duke of  
Glouce-  
ster's diffi-  
culties to gain the  
Londoners.

*Richard*, sensible of the danger he ran by provoking the *Londoners*, immediately dispatched lord *Hastings*, one in great esteem among the citizens, to assure them of his upright intentions; to represent to them the necessity he was under to take the young king out of the hands of the earl of *Rivers*, lord *Grey*, and the others, whom he had put under an arrest for conspiring against the dukes of *Gloucester* and *Buckingham*; and to explain to them the danger they would plunge themselves into, if they continued to assemble in a riotous manner with arms, and presumed to censure the proceedings of their superiors: concluding with strong assurances that duke *Richard* was bringing the young king to be crowned at *Westminster*, and that the city had it in their power to avail themselves of his royal favour by their peaceable and loyal behaviour.

This

This speech had the desired effect. The citizens were deceived, and retired quietly to their respective habitations. And on the fourth of *May* the mayor, aldermen, and 500 citizens, on horseback, richly dressed in purple gowns, met King *Edward V.* at *Highbgate*, then called *Hornsey-park*, and conducted him with the utmost demonstrations of joy to the bishop of *London's* palace in the city. In this cavalcade the duke of *Gloucester* behaved with so great dissimulation, by frequently calling out with an audible voice to the citizens, "Behold your king and sovereign," that he entirely effaced those imputations, they had reason to surmise against him upon his seizing of the king's person. Nay, he still carried his dissimulation further. The duke of *Gloucester* not only did homage himself to King *Edward V.* but he invited all the nobility to do the same.

A. D.  
1482.

King's reception into London.

Gloucester's political conduct.

Having by these arts insinuated himself into the esteem of the citizens and nobility, so as to get himself appointed protector of the kingdom during the minority, and prevailed with the queen, who had fled to the sanctuary at *Westminster* with her younger son the duke of *York*, to deliver him up also to his care; *Richard* lodged the king and his infant-brother in the tower of *London*, and took up his own residence in *Crosby's Place*, where now is *Crosby's Square*, near the south-east end of *Bishopsgate-Street*.

The queen takes sanctuary.

The king lodged in the tower.

His next step was to remove out of the way of his designs those, whom he knew were fast friends to the king, and whom he had drawn in, by his

Lord Hastings beheaded.

A. D.  
1482.

disimulation, to deceive the people. Lord *Hastings*, above-mentioned, fell the first victim to his policy. His lordship had given no ground for a legal prosecution against him. But a mob was hired to raise an outcry of treason in the tower, and to accuse lord *Hastings* of it; then, in the presence of the protector, a parcel of ruffians immediately, by the protector's order, dragged his lordship to the platform near the chapel within the tower, and there, without trial or conviction, or time to prepare for death, cut off his head on the but end of a large piece of timber, brought thither for the repairs of the tower.

Apology  
for it-by  
Richard.

*Richard* and the duke of *Buckingham*, his accomplice in this murder, were not without foreboding apprehensions on this tragical occasion. They both put on rusty armour; and, sending for the mayor and aldermen of *London*, the protector told them, “ That lord *Hastings* had conspired with several persons, and contrived suddenly to kill him and the duke of *Buckingham*, that day, in council: that he could not yet guess the cause of the treason, and had not certain knowledge thereof before ten o'clock of the same day, which had forced them to put on such filthy armour, as being next at hand, for their own defence; and induced the lords of the council to order him to be immediately executed, to prevent insurrections and attempts of his lordship's accomplices to rescue him from justice; and to preserve the peace of the nation. This, continued *Gloucester*, is the naked truth: “ and



“ and we have sent for you to inform you of it,  
 “ that you may, as you see cause, satisfy the people  
 “ of the justice of lord *Hastings*’s sufferings: and  
 “ though we are in no wise obliged to do it, yet,  
 “ out of a desire to please them, we thus con-  
 “ descend to do it; and we require you to report  
 “ it.”

A. D.  
 1482.

The mayor and brethren shewed a readiness to obey the protector’s command, and put on an air of belief in what had been reported. But their behaviour, at their return into the city, did not shew that they themselves were satisfied of the justice of lord *Hastings*’s execution, or of the truth of the treason alledged against him. Therefore *Gloucester* sent a herald to proclaim the same account in all public places through the city. In which it was also laid to his lordship’s charge, “ That, by his ill-advice, his lordship had enticed the king’s father to many things much redounding to his dishonour, and the universal damage and detriment of the realm, leading him into debauchery by his exemplary wickedness, and procuring lewd and ungracious persons to gratify his lusts, and particularly *Jane Shore*—one of his accomplices in this treason—by which lewd living the said king not only shortened his days, but also was forced to oppress and tax his people, that he might have sufficient to gratify his expences: and that, since the death of the said king, his lordship had lived in a continual incontinency with the said *Shore*’s wife, and lay nightly with her, and particularly the

Not credited by the citizens.

Lord Hastings’s death and treason proclaimed

A. D. 1482. “ very night before his death: so that it was no  
 “ marvel, if his ungracious life brought him to  
 “ as unhappy a death.”

Citizens  
 disgusted  
 thereat.

Richard  
 makes the  
 lord-mayor  
 a privy-  
 counsellor.

Dr. Shaw's  
 sermon.

Neither did this proclamation gain upon the incredulity of the citizens. They saw through the protector's bad design, and that lord *Hastings's* death was premeditated, and a prelude to more fatal measures. The protector then had recourse to other means to engage the city of *London*, if not in the execution, at least not to oppose, and to fit quiet, while he executed his wicked and abominable conspiracy; for otherwise it would be impossible for him to obtain the crown. In order to do this, he made Sir *Edmund Shaw*, the lord-mayor, one of his privy-council. By this means he gained the interest of the lord-mayor's brother, Dr. *Shaw*, an eloquent and popular preacher, and *Pinker*, the provincial of the *Augustine* friars. Dr. *Shaw* undertook to open the protector's intention to the people, from the pulpit at *Paul's Cross*, on the Sunday morning following. His text was out of the book of *Wisdom*, where it is written, *Bastardships shall take no deep root*. And then alledging, that the late king having promised marriage to the lady *Elizabeth Lucy*, and had a child by her, she was his wife before God: and consequently, that the children he had afterwards by his queen were spurious, and so many bastards: and therefore it was to be feared that the nation would be very unhappy under the reign of *Edward V*. He then accused King *Edward IV's* mother of adultery, in order to prove, that neither the late king nor the late duke

A. D.  
1482.

duke of *Clarence*, brothers to the duke of *Gloucester*, nor any of their descendants, had a just right to the crown. Then, raising his voice, he said, "But my lord protector, that noble prince, that pattern of all virtue and heroic actions, carries in his air, in his mien, and in his soul, the perfect image of his illustrious father the Great Duke of *York*." Neither did this fulsome and servile adulation, and wicked discourse, bring the citizens to better sentiments in favour of the protector; but rather confirmed them in the opinion, that they were to expect his real attempt upon the crown. However the city was not to be neglected. Orders were sent to the mayor to convene a common hall: and the duke of *Buckingham*, privy to all the protector's designs, his fast friend, and a celebrated orator, repaired with several lords to *Guildhall*, and, mounting the hustings, spoke to the citizens in this form:

"Gentlemen, out of the zeal and sincere affection we have for your persons and interests, we are come to acquaint you with a matter of high importance, equally pleasing to God and profitable to the commonwealth, and to none more than to you the citizens of this famous and honourable city: for the very thing which we believe you have a long time wanted and wished for; what you would have purchased at a great rate, and gone far to fetch, we are come hither to bring you, without any labour, trouble, cost, or peril to you. And what can this be but your own safety, the peace of your

Duke of  
Buckingham's  
speech to a  
common  
hall.

A. D.  
1482.

“ wives and daughters, the security of your goods  
 “ and estates, which were all in danger until now?  
 “ who of you could call what he had his own?  
 “ there were so many snares laid to deceive you;  
 “ so many fines and forfeitures, taxes and impositions,  
 “ of which there was no end, and often  
 “ no necessity: or, if there was, it was occasioned  
 “ by riots, and unreasonable waste, rather than  
 “ a just and lawful charge for defence or honour  
 “ of the state: your best citizens were plundered,  
 “ and their wealth squandered by profuse favourites:  
 “ fifteenths and the usual subsidies would  
 “ not do; but, under the plausible name of benevolence,  
 “ your goods were taken from you by  
 “ the commissioners against your will; as if by  
 “ that name was understood, that every man  
 “ should pay not what he pleased, but what the  
 “ king would have him, who never was moderate  
 “ in his demands, always exorbitant, turning  
 “ forfeitures into fines, fines into ransoms,  
 “ small offences into misprision of treason, and  
 “ misprision into treason itself. We need not give  
 “ you examples of it: *Burdet's* case will never be  
 “ forgot, who, for a word spoken in haste, was  
 “ cruelly beheaded. Did not judge *Markham* resign  
 “ his office, rather than join with his brethren  
 “ in passing that illegal sentence on that  
 “ honest man? were you not all witnesses of the  
 “ barbarous treatment one of your own body,  
 “ the worshipful alderman *Cook*, met with? and  
 “ yourselves know too well how many instances  
 “ of this kind I might name among you.

King



A. D.  
1482.

“ King *Edward* gaining the crown by conquest,  
 “ all that were any ways related to those that were  
 “ his enemies lay under the charge of treason.  
 “ Thus half of the kingdom became at once trai-  
 “ tors; for half of the kingdom were either friends  
 “ to king *Henry*, or relations or friends to some  
 “ that were so. Though open war with invaders  
 “ is terrible and destructive to a nation, yet civil  
 “ dissensions are much more fatal, and to be  
 “ dreaded; with which his reign was more dis-  
 “ turbed than the reigns of all his predecessors.  
 “ But he is dead and gone; and God forgive his  
 “ soul! It cost the people more blood and trea-  
 “ sure to get the crown for this prince than it  
 “ had done to conquer *France* twice. Half of the  
 “ nobility of the kingdom lost their lives or estates  
 “ in the quarrel; and, when the dispute was over,  
 “ the peace that followed was not much safer than  
 “ the war: every rich and landed man was in  
 “ danger; for whom could he trust that distrusted  
 “ his own brother? whom spare, that killed his  
 “ own brother? or who could perfectly love him,  
 “ whom his own brother could not love? We shall,  
 “ in honour to the memory of one that was our  
 “ sovereign, forbear to mention, who were the  
 “ persons, on which he was so lavish of his favours:  
 “ only it is well known that those that deserved  
 “ them most had the least of them. Was not  
 “ *Shore's* wife his chief minister? was there not  
 “ more court made to her than all the lords of  
 “ *England*, except those that were the strumpet's  
 “ favourites? who, poor woman! was herself  
 “ chaste,

A. D.  
1482.

“ chaste, and of good reputation, till he deluded  
 “ her to his lust, and tempted her from her hus-  
 “ band, an honest substantial young man, whom  
 “ you all know. Indeed, I am ashamed to say it,  
 “ the king’s appetite in that point was insatiable  
 “ and intolerable. No woman could escape him:  
 “ young or old, rich or poor, wife or virgin, all  
 “ fell victims to his lust: by which means the  
 “ most honourable houses were defiled, and the  
 “ most honest families were corrupted.

“ You of this renowned city suffered most:  
 “ you, who deserved most from him, for your  
 “ readiness to serve the house of *York* with your  
 “ lives and fortunes; which though he ill requited,  
 “ there is of that house, who, by God’s grace,  
 “ shall reward you better. I shall not enlarge  
 “ on this subject: you have heard it from one,  
 “ whom ye will hearken to more, as you ought  
 “ to do: for I am not so vain as to think what  
 “ I can say will have so great authority with you  
 “ as the words of a preacher; a man so wise and  
 “ so pious, that he would not utter a thing, in  
 “ the pulpit especially, which he did not firmly  
 “ believe it was his duty to declare. You re-  
 “ member, I doubt not, how he set forth, last  
 “ *Sunday*, the right of the most excellent *Richard*  
 “ duke of *Gloucester* to the crown of this realm:  
 “ for, as he proved to you, the children of King  
 “ *Edward IV.* were never lawfully begotten, the  
 “ king leaving his lawful wife, the lady *Lucy*, to  
 “ contract an illegal marriage with the queen.  
 “ My noble Lord the protector’s reverence to the  
 “ dutchess

A. D.  
1482.

“ dutcheſs his mother will not permit me to ſay  
 “ any thing further concerning what the worthy  
 “ doctor alledged of her familiarity with others  
 “ beſides her own huſband, for fear of offending  
 “ the duke of *Glouceſter* her own ſon: though,  
 “ for theſe cauſes, the crown of *England* is de-  
 “ volved to the moſt excellent prince the lord  
 “ protector, as the only lawfully begotten ſon  
 “ of the right noble duke of *York*. This, and  
 “ the conſideration of his many high qualities,  
 “ has prevailed with the lords and commons of  
 “ *England*, of the northern counties eſpecially,  
 “ who have declared they will not have a baſtard  
 “ reign over them, to petition that high and  
 “ mighty prince to take on him the ſovereign  
 “ power, for the good of the realm, to which he  
 “ has ſo rightful and lawful a title. We have  
 “ reaſon to fear he will not grant our requeſt;  
 “ being a prince whoſe wiſdom foreſees the labour,  
 “ both of body and mind, that attends the ſu-  
 “ preme dignity: which is not a place for a child,  
 “ as that wiſe man obſerved, who ſaid, *Væ regno*  
 “ *cujus rex puer eſt*, i. e. *Wo to the realm whoſe king*  
 “ *is a child*. Wherefore we have reaſon to bleſs  
 “ God that the prince, whoſe right is to reign  
 “ over us, is of ſo ripe age, ſo great wiſdom and  
 “ experience, who, though he is unwilling to take  
 “ the government upon himſelf, yet the petition  
 “ of the lords and gentlemen will meet with the  
 “ more favourable acceptance, if you the worship-  
 “ ful citizens of the metropolis of the kingdom  
 “ will join with us in our requeſt; which, for your  
 “ welfare,

A. D. 1482. “welfare, we doubt not but you will. However,  
 “I heartily entreat you to do it for the common  
 “good of the people of *England*, whom you will  
 “oblige by chusing them so good a king, and his  
 “majesty by shewing early your ready dispositions  
 “to his election; in which, my most dear friends,  
 “I require you, in the name of myself and these  
 “lords, to shew us plainly your minds and in-  
 “tentions.”

Not well  
received.

Duke of  
Bucking-  
ham re-  
sumes his  
speech.

Recorder  
ordered to  
speak on  
the subject.

This speech struck the citizens with such horror and amazement, that the duke, with the mayor's advice, thought it necessary to rouse them by a repetition of this speech. But, though his grace delivered himself with all the art and eloquence any man could do on so bad a subject, he could not draw up a single voice to approve of his unjust proposal. The mayor then proposed the recorder to harangue his fellow-citizens, as the most proper person to speak to them on all affairs of importance. Accordingly *Fitzwilliam*, the recorder, was directed to lay the matter before the common-hall: which he did, with great reluctance, by repeating the heads of the duke's speech without the least addition, and without any more effect upon the audience than before.

The duke observing to the mayor, that the citizens were amazingly obstinate, his grace stood up once more, and added:

Duke of  
Bucking-  
ham speaks  
again.

“Dear friends, we came to acquaint you with  
 “a thing which we needed not have done, had  
 “it not been for the affection we bear you. The  
 “lords and commons could have determined the



“ matter without you; but would gladly have  
 “ you join with us; which is for your honour  
 “ and profit, though you do not see it, nor con-  
 “ sider it: we require you, therefore, to give your  
 “ answer, one way or other, whether you are  
 “ willing, as the lords are, to have the most ex-  
 “ cellent prince the lord-protector to be your king,  
 “ or not?”

A. D.  
 1482,

There followed a general murmur: but, at last, the protector's and the duke's servants, having assembled a parcel of rabble, forced themselves into the hall, and cried out, *King Richard! King Richard!* and threw up their hats into the air. The duke laid hold of this, and, taking it for a general acclamation, addressed himself accordingly to the people in these words:

“ It is a goodly and joyful cry, to hear every  
 “ man with one voice agree to it, and nobody  
 “ say no. Since therefore, dear friends, we see  
 “ you are all, as one man, inclined to have this  
 “ noble prince to be your king, we shall report the  
 “ matter so effectually to him, that, we doubt not,  
 “ it will be much to your advantage. We require  
 “ you to attend tomorrow with our joint petition  
 “ to his grace, as has been already agreed on  
 “ between us.”

Buckingham makes  
 use of their  
 voices to  
 answer his  
 point.

The citizens retired home with inexpressible grief, to find their names so artfully and wickedly usurped to foster the intended treason of dethroning the right heir to the crown. But the lord-mayor

Citizens  
 grieved.

*Shaw*, who had entered deeply into the protector's conspiracy to seize the crown, prevailed with the aldermen and several of the common-council to

Lord-  
 mayor, &c.  
 attend with  
 a petition  
 for Glou-  
 cester to  
 accept the  
 crown.

confirm

A. D.  
1482.

confirm this mock-election of a king, by their attendance next day, with the duke of *Buckingham* and other conspiring nobles, at *Barnard's* castle, where the protector then resided.

A political  
farce be-  
tween  
*Bucking-*  
*ham* and  
the pro-  
tector.

Here a new farce began. A messenger being sent to acquaint the duke of *Gloucester* that a great number of nobles and citizens demanded an audience of him, his grace pretended to be shy and jealous, and made some difficulty of admitting them to his presence. *Buckingham* took occasion from that behaviour and caution to remark, that the protector was totally ignorant of their proceedings in the city, and intention to make him their king. He then sent another messenger in a most suppliant manner. Upon which the protector vouchsafed, but with an air of the greatest diffidence, to come forth to hear what had brought such a company before him. When the duke of *Buckingham*, in the greatest humility apologizing for himself and company, opened to him the subject of their address in an elegant and elaborate speech, setting forth the grievances of the people, and praying him to redress them by assuming the royal authority, which of right belonged to him, and which the whole kingdom, with an unusual unanimity, desired he would take upon him, for the good of the common-wealth, as much as for his grace's honour.

The pro-  
tector's hy-  
pocrisy.

The protector, with the utmost hypocrisy, replied, " That, though he knew the things he  
" alledged to be true, yet he loved King *Edward*  
" and his children above any crown whatsoever;  
" and

“ and therefore could not grant their request: A. D.  
 “ however he pardoned their petition, and thanked 1482.  
 “ them for their love; but desired them to be, Refuses the  
 “ obedient to the prince under whom himself and crown.  
 “ they lived at that time; and whom he would  
 “ advise to the best of his capacity, as he had al-  
 “ ready done, to the satisfaction of all parties.”

But *Buckingham* declaring that it was their resolution, if he persisted in refusing to accept the

y This very man, before the expiration of this year, thinking himself neglected, or at least not sufficiently rewarded, by *Richard* for his services in this affair, and jealous that the usurper was seeking an opportunity to cut him off, conspired with the duke of *Richmond*'s friends to dethrone him; took up arms and raised a considerable army in *Wales*. But, in his march southwards, they met with such bad weather, and were so delayed and distressed by a six days inundation, occasioned by the overflowing of the *Severn*, that his soldiers deserted. And the duke, being left with a single servant only, retreated to the house of one *Banister*, once his servant, and under great obligations both to the duke and his father, hoping to lie there concealed. *Richard*, hearing of this desertion, offered a reward of a thousand marks for *Buckingham*. *Banister* betrayed him: and, being seized, he was conducted to *Shrewsbury*, according to *Hollinshead*, or to *Salisbury*, according to *Hall* and *Stow*, and there beheaded by the king's bare order, without any legal process.

Thus he, who had been very instrumental in taking away the lives of lord *Hastings*, the earl of *Rivers*, and others at *Pontefract*, by a most arbitrary sentence, did himself perish in the like manner, contrary to all right, by the absolute orders of him whom he had placed on the throne. On the other hand, this very conspiracy, formed by the duke of *Buckingham*, accomplice of all *Richard*'s crimes while he was protector, proved the occasion of King *Richard*'s ruin. May we not see the hand of heaven, or the direction of divine providence, in such events!

A. D. 1482. crown, that they were determined not to agree to have any of king *Edward's* line to reign over them; and that they must and would look out for some other person to accept of their proposal; *Gloucester* then replied, " Since we perceive that the whole realm is bent upon it, not to have king *Edward's* children to reign over them, of which we are sorry; and knowing that the crown can belong to no man so justly as to ourself, the right heir, lawfully begotten of the body of our most dear father *Richard* late duke of *York*; to which title is now joined your election, the nobles and commons of this realm, which we, of all titles possible, take for the most effectual; we are content, and agree favourably to receive your petition and request, and, according to the same, take upon us the royal estate, preheminance, and kingdoms of the two noble realms of *England* and *France*; the one, from this day forward, by us and our heirs, to rule, govern, and defend; the other, by God's grace and your good help, to get again, subdue, and establish for ever in due obedience to this realm of *England*: and we ask God to live no longer than we intend to procure its advancement."

K. Edw. V. and his brother murdered. Having thus usurped the crown<sup>2</sup>, Sir *James Tyrrel* was prevailed upon and employed<sup>a</sup> to murder

<sup>2</sup> June 22.

<sup>a</sup> Together with *Miles Forest* and *John Dighton*, according to Sir *Thomas More*. The murderers buried the young princes under a small stair-case; as *Tyrrel* did confess before his execution



der the infant king and his brother the duke of York, by smothering them between two beds in the tower, during a tour *Richard* made towards the north. A. D. 1483.

The universal discontent that reigned in *London* put *Richard* upon sending for 5000 men out of the north, to guard him from any accident that might happen at his coronation. And the resolution of the earl of *Richmond*, invited over from his state of exile to dethrone him, to march with his army from *Wales* to *London*, shews, that however cautiously the *Londoners* had behaved to screen themselves from the resentment of the usurper, they were very early and ready to favour the designs of that exiled prince, intending to assert his right to the crown. On *Richard's* part we find a commission to the surveyor of the king's works, upon the first report of the earl of *Richmond's* invasion, to press into his service workmen to repair the tower of *London*. Universal discontent.  
A. D. 1484.  
Earl of Richmond's invasion.  
Tower ordered to be repaired.

*Richard*, resolved to interrupt the earl's march, met him and gave him battle <sup>b</sup> at *Bosworth* in *Leicestershire*. *Richard* engaged with his crown on his head, and, in less than two hours, he was A. D. 1485.  
Richard slain.

cution in the reign of King *Henry VII.* And, as a confirmation of this, it is certain that those princes were never heard of from the day *Tyrrel*, by a written order from King *Richard*, entered the tower; and by a discovery of some bones in that part of the tower when repaired in 1674, which *K. Charles II.* ordered to be put into a marble urn, and placed among the royal tombs in *Westminster-abbey*,

<sup>b</sup> *August 22.*

A. D. slain in battle<sup>c</sup>, and his crown carried immediately  
 1485. and placed upon the earl of *Richmond's* head; and  
 King Hen- the field of battle resounded on all sides with the  
 ry VII's accession to cry of Long live King *Henry VIIth*.  
 the throne.

LIST of MAYORS in the Reign of King *Edward V.* and *Richard III.*

At King *Edward's* accession, Sir *Edmund Shaw*.  
 First year of King *Richard's* reign, *William Billeston*.  
 2d ————— *Thomas Hill*.

<sup>c</sup> As bad as this king was, he founded a collegiate chantry  
 in *London*, called our *Lady of Barking*, near the tower, and other  
 religious places. He established several excellent laws; and  
 took the ways of being a good king, had he took good ways  
 to be made a king.

## C H A P. X.

*King Henry VIIth's entry into London. Sweating  
 sickness, thrice. Three mayors in one year. Loans.  
 Who to be taken apprentices. Corrupt magistrates.  
 Cheapside cross finished. Laws about slaughter-  
 houses. Conservacy extended. Flemish merchants  
 banished. Citizens entertained by the king. Laws  
 about jurors. Audley's rebellion. Finsbury ma-  
 nor. Artillery-ground. Plague. Reception of  
 Queen Catharine. King Henry VIIth's chapel  
 built. Aldermen accompany the lord-mayor on horse-  
 back. Fleet-ditch, Houndsditch, Merchant-tay-  
 lors, why so called. Fires. King Henry VIIth's  
 charters. List of mayors. King Henry VIIIth's  
 accession. March of city watch. Practitioners in  
 physic and surgery to be licensed. Moorfields level-  
 led,*

led, &c. Power of impannelling juries. Riots. Fires. Humours of May-day. Evil May-day. Rioters, how punished. Court of conscience erected. College of physicians incorporated. Plagues. Charters for taking inquisitions in London, and confirming the keeping of the great beam and common balance. Act concerning selling of wood. Benevolence demanded and refused. Intercourse with Rome forbidden. Act among freemen and apprentices. Grand entertainment. New Testament translated, and burnt. Two musters of the citizens at Mile-end. Queen Ann Bullen's grand entry. Butchers confined to Leadenhall market. Conduits erected at Aldgate and Lothbury. Acts for the conservation of the Thames: Against filth and encroachments, &c. Concerning ballast. Pool's privilege. Sheriffs imprisoned. Acts for paving London. A regulation of eating. Allen's charity. Mary Atkinson's funeral. Alderman Read's cruel treatment. Qualification of grand jurors. Tythes of the clergy ascertained. List of mayors. And many other particulars.

**K**ING Henry VIIth was met by the magistrates of London in their scarlet robes, and a great number of citizens in violet-coloured gowns, on the 28th of *August*, at *Highgate*, who conducted his majesty, riding in a close chariot, to *St. Paul's* cathedral, where he offered his three standards, and thence retired to the bishop's palace.

On the 22d of *August*, the very day king *Richard* was slain in battle, there happened a fire in *Bread-*

A. D.

1485.

King Henry VIIth's entry into London,

VOL. I.

F f

street,

A. D. *street, London*, which did considerable damage, and in which the parson of *St. Mildred's* parish, and another man in the parsonage-house, were burnt.

The sweating sickness

*London* was visited this year with an unheard of distemper, called the *sweating sickness*. It first was noticed on the 21st of *September*, and carried off several thousands, who died of it, in twenty-four hours<sup>d</sup>. Amongst the great numbers, that died of this distemper, were *Thomas Hylle* the new mayor, and *Sir William Stokker* his immediate successor, and one of the sheriffs: so that the city had, in the course of this year, three mayors and three sheriffs.

Three mayors in one year.

His majesty's want of money soon furnished him with an opportunity to try the affections of the *Londoners*. He had left the marquis of *Dorset* and *Sir John Bouchier* sureties, at *Paris*, for money which he had borrowed of the king of *France* towards his late expedition into *England*. To release these his majesty requested a loan of 6000 marks from the city of *London*. The people did not rightly relish this requisition: but, at last, it was agreed to advance his majesty 3000 marks; and 937l. 6s. thereof was deposited by the companies

Henry asks a loan of 6000 marks

Citizens lend him 3000.

<sup>d</sup> The physicians were not able to apply any remedy: but at last it was discovered, that, if a man was taken in the day-time with this sweat, he must immediately lie down in his cloaths, and so continue for 24 hours: if taken so in bed, he must not get out of bed for the space of 24 hours also; but not provoke the sweat, nor eat nor drink at all, or but very moderately. This sickness first appeared on the 21st of *September*, and ceased about the end of *October*.



of mercers, grocers, and drapers, which his majesty punctually paid them again in due time.

A. D.  
1485.

A. D. 1486, the cross in *West-cheap*, curiously wrought at the private expence of divers citizens, amongst whom *John Fisher*, a mercer, gave 600 marks, was finished.

Cross in  
Cheapside  
finished.  
A. D.  
1486.

In this year *John Persival*, one of the lord-mayor's carvers, while he was waiting at table, was drank to for sheriff, as the custom then was for the person to whom the lord-mayor should drink a glass of wine, and thereby nominate him for one of the sheriffs for the year ensuing; and Mr. *Persival* being thus chosen, only by Sir *John Collet* the lord-mayor's then drinking to him, sat down at the lord-mayor's table, covered his head, and in due time became chief magistrate of *London*.

By an act of common-council it was, this same year (*Nicholas Exton*, mayor) enacted and ordained, that no apprentice should be taken, nor freedom given, but to such as were gentlemen born; agreeable to the clause in the oath given to every freeman, at the time he was made free, in these words: "Ye shall take none apprentice, but (or except) he be free-born: that is to say, no bondsman's son, nor the son of any alien."

None but  
gentlemen  
and natives  
to be taken  
apprentices

The year 1487 produceth a flagrant prostitution of city power. By an act of common-council, on *Feb. 1.* it was ordained<sup>f</sup>, that no person should carry goods or merchandize to any fair or market within the kingdom for the term of seven years,

City power  
prostituted.  
A. D.  
1487.

<sup>e</sup> Lib. C. fol. 88.

<sup>f</sup> Rec. Guild. Jour. Com. Council.

A. D. 1487. under the penalty of 100l. one third to the in-  
 Noticed by parliament 3 Hen. VII. former. This act was so highly resented by  
 the legislature, that in the year following, 3 Hen-  
 ry VII. it was repealed by parliament<sup>s</sup>; and the  
 citizens were empowered to carry on their com-  
 merce, and their goods to the several parts of the  
 nation, as usual, with a penalty of 40l. upon  
 every person molesting any of the citizens in their  
 said trade.

Simnel the  
 impostor.

This was in the time of the impostor *Simnel's*  
 public appearance to personate the earl of *War-*  
*wick*, then prisoner in the tower of *London*: who  
 being defeated at *Stoke* in *Lincolnshire*, the *London-*  
*ers* met the king and the queen returning with  
 victory at *Highgate*, in a most solemn manner,  
 dressed all in one sort of apparel, and on horse-  
 back. And, as they passed through the city to *St.*  
*Paul's* cathedral, the streets were lined by the cor-  
 porations in their several formalities. *Te Deum*  
 was then sung in *St. Paul's*, and next day his  
 majesty went in procession to hear the thanksgiving-  
 sermon at *Paul's* cross.

King and  
 queen's en-  
 trance into  
 London.

Thankf-  
 giving.

Loan of  
 6000l.  
 A. D.  
 1488.

The king, in 1488, applied to the city for a loan  
 of 4000l. which they advanced with great cheer-  
 fulness; and soon after lent him 2000l. more.

The stench arising from the slaughter-houses,  
 and putrid blood and ordure running out of the  
 butchery in *Newgate-street*, and the noxious vapours  
 arising from the scalding of swine, was so offen-  
 sive, that the inhabitants of the adjacent parishes  
 of *St. Faith* and *St. Gregory* applied to parliament

<sup>s</sup> Stat. at large.

for

for remedy against a nuisance, which frequently occasioned distempers in that neighbourhood, and endangered the health of the whole city. Whereby an act<sup>b</sup> was obtained, and it was enacted, <sup>4 Hen. VII.</sup> A. D. 1488.  
 “ That, for the future, no butcher shall presume  
 “ to kill any beast within the walls of *London*,  
 “ upon the penalty of 1s. for every ox and cow  
 “ so killed, and 8d. for every other beast.” In <sup>Penalty for killing beasts in London.</sup>  
 the same session the jurisdiction of the mayor of *London*, and his successors, in and over all the <sup>City conservancy extended to issues, &c.</sup>  
 issues, breaches, and grounds overflowed, as far as the water ebbeth and floweth from the river *Thames*, touching punishments to be inflicted on persons using unlawful nets, was confirmed.

The 6th of *April*, 1491, was kept a day of <sup>A. D. 1491.</sup>  
 thanksgiving at *St. Paul's* cathedral by the nobility, <sup>Day of thanksgiving.</sup>  
 at which attended the mayor, aldermen, and principal citizens in their liveries, for the conquest of *Granada*, by the king of *Spain*, from the *Moors*, after they had been possessed of that city and country 700 years and upwards: on which occasion the king of *Spain* obtained the title of *His Most Catholic Majesty*.

It being resolved in parliament to prosecute the *French* war with vigour, and to raise money for that purpose by way of benevolence, the wealthier <sup>Benevolence granted by parliament.</sup>  
 sort of people were assessed discretionally by the <sup>A. D. 1492.</sup>  
 commissioners, who raised 200l. upon every alderman of *London*: and the sum total raised upon the commonalty of this city amounted to the sum of 9682l. 17s. 4d. which, added to the alderman's

<sup>b</sup> See Stat. at large.

A. D. benevolence, came near to the sum of 15,000 l.  
1492. though at this time very few citizens possessed 10s.  
*per ann.* real estate.

Flemish  
merchants  
banished.

The *Flemish* merchants being, by order of his majesty, banished the city, the *Anseatic* merchants availed themselves very much of their misfortune, and engrossed the principal part of their commerce.

Their con-  
spiracy.

Which so provoked the *Flemings*, that they, to the number of eighty, sworn to secrecy, conspired against the *Anseatics*; and, joined by some apprentices and disorderly people, broke open and plundered their hall, now the *Steel-yard*; and had proceeded to perpetrate their wicked design more effectually, had the *Anseatics* not been favoured from *Southwark* by water, and by an armed force by land, brought to their assistance by the lord-mayor, who dispersed the rioters: several of the conspirators were taken, committed to the tower of *London*, and some hanged, after a long imprisonment<sup>1</sup>; according to *Fabian*, who was an alderman of *London*, one of the sheriffs, in the year 1494, and wrote what he had seen and knew to be true.

Punished.

Citizens  
entertained  
by the king

One means to ingratiate himself into the affections of the citizens was the entertainment which this king made at *Westminster*, on *Twelfth-day*, for the lord-mayor, aldermen, and a great number of principal commoners. On which occasion, *Fabian* writes that, his majesty, after dinner, dubbed *Ralph Austrey*, the mayor, knight; and kept him and his brethren to see the interludes or dis-

<sup>1</sup> See *Fab. Chron.* p<sup>1</sup> 7.



ports shewed the following night in *Westminster-hall*, richly hung with tapestry, and staged on both sides. The next morning, after the disports were ended, the king, the queen, the ambassadors, and other estates, being set at a table of stone, sixty knights and esquires served sixty dishes to the king's mess, and as many to the queen's mess, neither flesh nor fish; and served the mayor with twenty-four dishes, neither flesh nor fish, to his mess; with sundry wines in a most plenteous manner; of which they partook so largely, that the mayor and his company did not get to *London* till the break of the next day, in their barges.

A. D.  
1494.

Sir *John Tate*, lord-mayor in the 10th year of this king's reign, built the church of *St. Anthony*, with a free-school, and alms-houses for poor men.

*St. Anthony's*  
foundation.

In this same year the body of *Alice Hackney*, which had been buried in the old church of *St. Mary Hill* 175 years, was found entire, the skin whole, and the joints of her arms pliable, in digging a new foundation. It was kept four days above ground, without the least offensive smell, and then buried again.

*Alice Hackney*.

It is certain that *Henry* was at this time well beloved: but the pernicious advice of his favourites, *Empson* and *Dudley*, coinciding with his avaricious temper, soon made him forfeit their good opinion of him. His majesty resolved to raise money, that he did not want, by forfeitures upon penal laws; and began this extortion by condemning Sir *William Capel*, alderman of *London*, in a fine of 2700*l.* and could not be prevailed upon

King's  
avarice.

Case of al-  
derman  
Capel.

A. D. 1495. by the most powerful intercession to mitigate it to less than 1600l.

The *London* juries at this time were become so corrupt, notwithstanding the care that had formerly been taken to prevent the impannelling improper persons, and their taking bribes, &c. that it drew upon them the attention of parliament, who, in

Qualifica-  
tion of a  
juror.

A. D.  
1496.

Fine for  
not serving.

Punish-  
ment for  
an unjust  
verdict.

Bribery in  
a juror,  
how to be  
punished.

the 11th of *Henry VII.* did enact<sup>k</sup>, “ That, for  
“ the future, no person or persons be impannel-  
“ led, or sworn into any jury or inquest in any of  
“ the city courts, unless he be worth forty marks:  
“ and if the cause to be tried amount to that sum,  
“ then no person to be admitted a juror worth  
“ less than 100 marks: and that every person,  
“ so qualified, refusing to serve as a jurymen, for  
“ the first default to forfeit 1 s. the second 2 s.  
“ and every one after to double the sum. That  
“ when upon trial it shall be found, that a petty  
“ jury have brought in an unjust verdict, then  
“ every member of the same to forfeit 20 l. or  
“ more, according to the discretion of the court  
“ of lord-mayor and aldermen, and to suffer six  
“ months imprisonment, or less, at the discretion  
“ of the said mayor and aldermen, without bail  
“ or mainprize, and for ever after to be rendered  
“ incapable of serving in any jury.” And further,  
“ if upon enquiry it should be found, that any  
“ juror has taken money as a bribe, or other re-  
“ ward, or promise of reward, to favour either  
“ plaintiff or defendant in the cause to be tried  
“ by him, that then, and in every such case, the

<sup>k</sup> See Stat. at large.

“ person so offending to forfeit and pay to the  
 “ party by him thus injured, ten times the value  
 “ of such sum or reward by him taken, and also  
 “ to suffer imprisonment, as already mentioned;  
 “ and besides, to be disabled for ever from serv-  
 “ ing in that capacity: and that every person or  
 “ persons guilty of bribing any juror, shall like-  
 “ wise forfeit ten times the value given, and suf-  
 “ fer imprisonment, as aforesaid.”

A. D.  
 1496.

Punish-  
 ment of  
 the party  
 bribing.

The king having disgusted his people by heavy  
 taxes, the *Cornish* men, spirited up and headed by  
 lord *Audley*, rose, and marched under his lordship's  
 command, towards *London*, in hopes to reduce  
 it. The rebels encamped on *Blackheath*, on the  
 17th of *June*, 1497, and at first threw the city  
 into great disorder and confusion. But the mayor  
 and sheriffs soon prevailed with their fellow-citi-  
 zens to arm and defend themselves: and by erect-  
 ing batteries, and guarding proper places, they  
 presently found themselves in a condition to de-  
 feat the attempts of the enemy. In the mean  
 time, the king with an army of regulars en-  
 camping in *St. George's Fields*, covered the borough  
 of *Southwark* and *London-bridge* from all danger.  
 From which his majesty marched, on the 22d of  
*June*, to *Blackheath*, and entirely routed the rebel  
 army.

Lord Aud-  
 ley's rebel-  
 lion.

A. D:  
 1497.

London in  
 a posture of  
 defence.

Rebels de-  
 feated.

In the year 1498, we are informed by the city  
 records, kept in *Guildhall*, that certain grounds,  
 consisting of gardens, orchards, &c. on the  
 north side of *Chiswell-street*, and called *Bunhill*

or

A. D. 1499. or *Bunbill-fields*<sup>1</sup>, within the manor of *Finsbury*<sup>m</sup>, were by the mayor and commonalty of *London*, converted into a large field, containing 11 acres, and 11 perches, now known by the name of the *Artillery-ground*, for their train-bands, archers, and other military citizens, to exercise in.

Plentiful year. A. D. 1499. The next year proved so plentiful, that the wheat fell from 20s. to 4s. per quarter: and wine was at 10s. per hoghead: and bay-salt at 4d. the bushel. This was checkered by a dread-

Great plague. A. D. 1500. ful plague, that carried off 20,000 souls, and upwards, in this city, (says *Fabian*, then in *London*) and it having over-ran many parts of the kingdom, the king, after removing from place to place, repaired with his consort to *Calais*, in *France*. Here his majesty had an interview with

<sup>1</sup> Including all the ground from *Chiswell-street*, northward to *Old-street*, part of which *Bunbill* was converted into a burial-place, by the mayor and citizens of *London*, and consecrated as a common cemetery for the poor, during the plague in 1665. For this purpose this ground was inclosed with a brick wall, at the charge of the city: and there being found no want of this burial-place, the ground was let upon lease to one *Tindal*, who converted the same into a burial-ground, as it is at this time, for dissenters that don't chuse to lie inhumed in a parochial way.

<sup>m</sup> *Finsbury*, which derives its name from the moor or fen on which it bordered, is a very ancient manor, and was a prebend of *St. Paul's* cathedral in 1104, and has been held by lease from the prebendary, by the mayor and commons of *London*, with the consent of the dean and chapter of *St. Paul's*, ever since the 22d of *May* 1315, under divers conditions. In 1555 the rent was raised, upon a new lease for 90 years, to 29l. 13s. 4d. per ann. which lease by divers renewals is continued at the same rent to the year 1784.



the *French* king, who treated *Henry* with the most profound respect, even so far as to stile him his patron, his father and his protector. Of which behaviour his majesty wrote a particular account to the lord mayor and aldermen of *London*; acquainting them likewise with the most material passages that occurred during the said interview, to the no small satisfaction of the citizens.

A. D.  
1500.

Interview  
with the  
French  
king.

On the 4th of *October*, 1501, *Catherine* of *Arragon*, infanta of *Spain*, landed at *Plymouth*, and made her public entry into *London* on the 12th of *November*. The mayor and aldermen received her in their formalities: the streets were richly adorned with silks, velvets, &c. and a variety of stately pageants: and on the 14th of the same month her highness was married to *Arthur*, prince of *Wales*, in *St. Paul's* cathedral, in the presence of the lord mayor, in a robe of crimson velvet; and of the aldermen in scarlet gowns: who, after the solemnization of the royal nuptials, were sumptuously entertained in the great hall of the bishop of *London's* palace, where the new married couple continued, till the king and queen, two days after, went from *Baynard's-castle* to hear mass at *St. Paul's*, and from thence to dine with the princess at the bishop's palace, and after dinner took her by water to *Westminster*, escorted by the lord mayor, aldermen, and city companies in their respective barges, beautifully ornamented with flags, &c.

Catharine  
of Arragon  
arrives.

Her entry.

A. D.  
1501.

Marriage.

Conducted  
by water to  
Westmin-  
ster.

First enter-  
tainment at  
Guildhall.

Hitherto the city entertainments were given at *Grocer's-hall*, for want of convenient offices at *Guildhall*. Wherefore in this same year, Sir *John Shaw*, lord mayor, caused kitchens, &c.

to

A. D.

1500.

Aldermen  
first wait  
upon the  
mayor to  
the water-  
side on  
horseback.

A. D.

1502.

to be erected at *Guildhall*, by contributions from the several companies; where he first entertained the aldermen and principal citizens with a magnificent feast: and he also prevailed with his brethren the aldermen, for the first time, to accompany their mayor on horseback to the water side, where he took barge for *Westminster*.

On the 25th of *January* there was great rejoicings for the espousals of princess *Margaret*, by proxy, with king *James IV.* of *Scotland*, which was published that day at *St. Paul's Cross*. By which marriage was entailed upon this realm all the misfortunes it has sustained under the family of *Stuarts*.

Henry  
VIIth's  
chapel.

This is the year, in which king *Henry VII.* caused the chapel of the *Virgin Mary*, and a tavern at the east end of *Westminster-abbey*, to be taken down; and erected on their scite the present building called *Henry VIIth's chapel*, at the vast expence of 14,000 l. which was equal to 84,000 l. at this time. The foundation was laid on the 24th of *January*.

Fleet-ditch  
cleanfed.

*Fleet-ditch* <sup>s</sup>, otherwise *Fleet-dike*, received this year a good scouring, so as to make it navigable

<sup>n</sup> This is what has, at different times, been called *Flood*, *Flood*, *Vloet*, *Flecte*, or *Fleet*, all which in the *Saxon* tongue imply a small navigable watercourse or inlet, such as the *Fleet* rivulet has been for many ages. Though the first mention of this water-course under the name of *Fleet*, does not occur till the year 1307, when *Henry* earl of *Lincoln* complained to a parliament sitting at *Carlisle*. That the water-course under *FLEET-BRIDGE*, formerly frequented by many ships, was then, by encroachments and other obstructions, rendered unnavigable.

for

for large boats with fuel and fish, up to *Old-born*, or *Holborn-bridge*. A. D. 1502.

The citizens also, about the same time, ordered the noxious, filthy place, called *Hounds-ditch*, under the eastern wall of the city, north of *Ald-gate*, to be arched over and paved. Hounds-ditch covered and paved. A. D. 1503.

The company of *taylors* and *linen-armourers*, which had been incorporated by king *Edward IV.* in the year 1466, was now so considerably improved by the number of merchants, and dignified by king *Henry the VIIth's* becoming a member thereof, that they, in the year 1503, petitioned for and obtained a new charter, by which they were re-incorporated by the name and stile of, *The master and wardens of the MERCHANT-TAYLORS of the fraternity of St. John the Baptist, in the city of London.* Taylors called merchant-taylors.

A great fire broke out and consumed many *Fires.* houses at the north end of *London-bridge*, in the night of the 21st of *November*: and on the 7th of *January* following, some houses were burnt down in *Thames-street*, facing *St. Botolph's church*.

How much soever *Henry* was pleased to express his love and affection towards the *Londoners*, he still looked upon them to be a mine from whence he, on certain occasions, might feed his insatiable

◦ So called from the custom of throwing their filth, carrion, and especially dead dogs, into this part of the city ditch. It was into this nasty place, that king *Canute* ordered *Erick*, the traitor and murderer of king *Edmund Ironside*, to be cast, after he had been tormented by lighted torches, and drawn from *Baynard's-castle* through the city by the heels, as recorded by *Richard of Ciciter*.

A. D. 1503. avaricious appetite. He made the *merchant-taylors* pay dear for their charter: and now he calls upon the city for the sum of 5000 marks, under the pretence of granting them a confirmation of their chartered rights and liberties. However, in this act of confirmation we find particular care was taken to ascertain the qualifications of brokers, &c. and to prevent the encroachments made by foreigners upon the franchises and customs of *London*<sup>p</sup>. And in this charter of king *Henry VIIth*, dated 23d of *July*, A. D. 1505, and in the 20th year of his reign, it is amongst other things recited,

K. Henry VIIth's charter.

Strangers not to buy goods to sell.

“ That of all time of which the memory of  
 “ man is not to the contrary, for the common-  
 “ wealth of the realm and city aforesaid, it hath  
 “ been used, and by authority of parliament ap-  
 “ proved and confirmed, that no stranger, from  
 “ the liberty of the city, may buy or sell from  
 “ any stranger from the liberties of the said city,  
 “ any merchandize or wares within the liberties  
 “ of the same city, upon forfeiture of the same.  
 “ The said mayor and commonalty, and citizens,  
 “ and their predecessors, by all the time afore-  
 “ said, have had and received, and have been  
 “ accustomed to receive, perceive, and have, to  
 “ the use of the same mayor, commonalty, and  
 “ citizens, all and all manner of merchandizes  
 “ and wares bought and sold within the liberties

<sup>p</sup> In the same form as the charters of the 50 *Edward III.* on *December 4*, and of 1 *Richard II.* confirmed by parliament.



A. D.

1503.

“ of the same city as aforesaid, and forfeitures  
“ of the same merchandizes and wares, until of  
“ late past time they were troubled or molested:  
“ The same lord *Henry* the VIIth, by his letters  
“ patent, as aforesaid, for pacifying and taking  
“ away from henceforth controversies and ambi-  
“ guities in that behalf, and to fortify, and by  
“ expresse words to explain and declare the liberty  
“ and custom aforesaid to them the said mayor  
“ and commonalty, and citizens, and their heirs  
“ and successors, and willing the said liberties to  
“ be peaceably and quietly had, possessed and  
“ enjoyed to the said mayor and commonalty, and  
“ citizens, and their successors, with the forfei-  
“ tures aforesaid, against the said late king *Henry*,  
“ his heirs and successors, granted, and by his  
“ said charter confirmed to the said mayor and  
“ commonalty, and citizens, and their successors,  
“ that no stranger from the liberties of the same  
“ city may buy or sell from any other stranger to  
“ the liberty of the same city any merchandizes or  
“ wares within the liberty of the said city: and  
“ if any stranger to the liberty of the same city  
“ shall sell or buy any merchandizes or wares with-  
“ in the liberty of the same city of any other  
“ stranger to the liberty of the same city, that  
“ the same mayor, commonalty, and citizens,  
“ and their successors, may have, hold, and re-  
“ ceive, all and all manner of such like mer-  
“ chandizes and wares so bought, and to be  
“ bought, sold, or to be sold, within the liberty  
“ of the said city, between whatsoever strangers  
“ to

A. D. 1503. “ to the liberty of the same city, as forfeited ;  
 Forfeitures “ and all the forfeitures of the same, and also the  
 to use of “ penalties, fines, and redemptions whatsoever  
 the city. “ any ways forfeited, lost, or to be lost, or to be  
 “ forfeited, or due thereon, to the use and profit  
 “ of the same mayor and commonalty, and citi-  
 “ zens, and their heirs and successors, without  
 “ any hindrance of the same late king, his heirs  
 “ and successors ; any statute, act, or ordinance,  
 “ of us or our progenitors, made to the contrary  
 “ notwithstanding ; although the same mayor and  
 “ commonalty, and citizens of the said city, or  
 “ their predecessors, have before that time used,  
 “ abused, or not used those customs and liberties :  
 “ Saving always, that great men, lords and no-  
 “ bles, and other *English* and strangers, of what  
 “ condition soever they be, may freely whatsoever  
 “ merchandize engross for their families and pro-  
 “ per uses within the liberties of the said city,  
 “ without any forfeitures, loss, or hindrance  
 “ whatsoever, so that they do not sell again the  
 “ said merchandizes to any other. And further,  
 “ the said late king, of his more ample grace,  
 “ by his said letters patent, among other things,  
 “ did give and grant to the mayor, commonalty,  
 “ and citizens of the same city of *London*, and  
 “ their successors, the office of gauger within the  
 “ said city, and the disposing, ordering, survey-  
 “ ing, and correction of the same ; to have,  
 “ hold, exercise, and occupy the said office and  
 “ other premises, with all fees, profits, and  
 “ emoluments to the same office in any man-  
 “ ner

Office of  
gauger.

“ ner belonging or appertaining, to the same A. D.  
 “ mayor and commonalty, and citizens by them- 1510.  
 “ selves, or by their sufficient deputy or deputies,  
 “ from the 22d day of *August*, in the first year of  
 “ his reign, for ever, without any account to be  
 “ made thereof, or any other thing rendering and  
 “ paying to the said lord *Henry* the VIIth, his  
 “ heirs or successors, as by the said letters patents  
 “ more plainly may appear.”

In the year 1507, king *Henry* discharged, at his own cost, all the prisoners in *London* whose debts did not exceed 40s. yet his majesty permitted the extortions of *Empson* and *Dudley*; who, under pretence of abuses committed two years before, by *Thomas Knesworth*, in his mayoralty, and *Roger Grove* and *Richard Shoare*, his sheriffs, ordered them to be dragged to the *Marshalsea*, and there to be confined without any legal process, till they redeemed themselves with 1400l. The like fate had befallen Sir *Lawrence Aylemer*, who succeeded Sir *William Brown*, that died about the end of *April* in his mayoralty, this year, and Sir *William Cassel*, who were each fined 2000l. (for imaginary crimes committed in their offices) had not death removed king *Henry* from the stage of this life, and thereby put a stop to their arbitrary power.

About this time, Dr. *John Collet*, dean of *St. Paul's*, founded a school, to be called *St. Paul's* school, at the east end of *St. Paul's* church-yard, for a master, an usher, a chaplain, and 153 scholars. For the teaching of whom, the founder appointed a salary of 34 l. 13 s. 4 d. for the up-

Prisoners  
discharged  
by the king  
Arbitrary  
proceed-  
ings against  
Knef-  
worth,  
Grove,  
Shoare,  
Cassel, and  
Brown.  
A. D.  
1508.

A. D.  
1508.

per master, 17l. 6s. 8d. for the usher, or under master, and 8l. per ann. for the chaplain, or third master, in trust to the *mercier's* company.

LIST of LORD MAYORS in the Reign of  
King *Henry VII.*

In the 1st year Sir *Hugh Brice.*

2d Sir *Henry Collet.*

3 *William Horn.*

4 *Robert Tate.*

5 *William White.*

6 *John Matthew.*

7 *Hugh Clopton.*

8 Sir *William Martin.*

9 *Ralph Austray.*

10 *Richard Chawrie.*

11 Sir *Henry Collet.*

12 *John Tate.*

13 *William Purchase.*

14 Sir *John Percival.*

15 *Nicholas Aldmine.*

16 *William Rennington.*

17 Sir *John Shaa, or Shaw.*

Henry  
VIIIth's  
accession.

A. D.

1509.

Beggars  
passed away

King *Henry VII.* left only one son, who was proclaimed by the name and stile of *Henry VIII.* on the 23d of *April*, and on the 25th all foreign beggars, which now swarmed in the streets, and became the nursery of thieves and robbers, were driven out of the city, and passed away to their respective parishes.

On



On the 20th of *June* the king and queen, his majesty being married to his brother *Arthur's* widow, rode from the *Tower* to *Westminster*, and were most solemnly and magnificently received by the *Londoners*. The streets in general, were richly set off with silks and tapestry; but part of *Cornhill*, and the south side, called *Goldsmith's-row*, in *Cheapside*, were hung with gold brocades. The magistrates and the companies attended the joyous occasion in their formalities, and the people rent the heavens with loud huzzas. And to rivet the affections of the citizens, he commanded the evil counsellors, *Empson* and *Dudley*, to the tower, the late king's commissioners to raise money upon penal laws; for which they were condemned and attainted by parliament, and beheaded on *Tower-bill*, on the 18th of *August*, 1510: and divers of their understrappers, such as solicitors, messengers, &c. were pilloried in *Cornhill*, and forced to ride with papers on their heads, and with their faces towards the horse's tail.

The city watch, which in these times, when there is greater property and more danger in *London*, is committed to feeble, and not always to poor men of the best character, was then more respectable, and consisted of substantial citizens, with a magistrate of some dignity at their head, in every ward; and who had a solemn march twice every year, on the eve of *St. John Baptist*, and on the eve of the feast of *St. Peter and Paul*, in this manner: The city music preceded the lord mayor's officers in party-coloured liveries: then followed

A. D.  
1509.

King and  
queen  
magnifi-  
cently re-  
ceived.

The march  
of the city  
watch.

A. D.  
1510.

the sword-bearer, on horseback, in beautiful armour, before the lord mayor, mounted also on a stately horse richly caparisoned, attended by a giant and two pages, on horseback, three pageants, morrice-dancers and footmen: the sheriffs marched next, preceded also by their officers in proper liveries, and attended by their giants, pages, morrice-dancers, and pageants; then followed a large body of demi-lancers in bright armour, on stately horses; and after them a body of carabineers in white fustian coats, with the city arms upon their backs and breasts: a division of archers, with their bows bent, and shafts of arrows by their side: a party of pikemen in crosslets and helmets: a body of halberdeers in crosslets and helmets also: and a great party of billmen with helmets and aprons of mail, brought up the rear; the whole consisting of about 2000 men, in several divisions, with musicians, drums, standards and ensigns, ranked and answering each other in proper places; who marched from the conduit at the west end of *Cheapside*, through *Cheapside*, *Poultry*, *Cornhill*, and *Leadenhall-street*, to *Aldgate*; and back again through *Fenchurch-street*, *Gracechurch-street*, *Cornhill*, and so back to the conduit from whence it first set out; illuminated with 940 cressets, or large lanthorns, fixt at the ends of poles, and carried on men's shoulders: of which 200 were provided at the expence of the city: 500 at the expence of the incorporated companies: and 240 at the expence of the city constables: and besides these the streets were well

well lighted with a great number of lamps hung against the houses on each side, decorated with garlands of flowers and greens. King *Henry*, informed of this nocturnal parade, came *incog.* dressed in the habit of a yeoman of the guard, into the city on *St. John's* eve, and was so highly delighted with the sight thereof, that he returned with his royal consort, attended by the principal nobility, on *St. Peter's* eve, and stood in *Cheapside* to see the stately march of the city watch repeated on *St. Peter's* and *Paul's* vigil.

A. D.  
1510.

K. Henry  
sees it in-  
cog.

Returns to  
see it with  
his queen,

*Fabian* relates, that Sir *William Fitzwilliam*, alderman of *Bread-street* ward, refused to serve the office of sheriff, and retired to *Milton* in *Northamptonshire*; for which he was disfranchised. He afterwards was greatly esteemed, and highly honoured by his sovereign, who made him knight of the garter, keeper of the privy seal, and chancellor of the duchy of *Lancaster*; all which places he enjoyed at the time of his death.

Sir William  
Fitzwilliam  
disfranchised.

His pro-  
motions.

A scarcity of corn being apprehended in the year 1511, the lord mayor, *Roger Achiley*, stored *Leadenhall*, the city granary, with all sorts of grain. And in this mayoralty *Moorfields* were levelled, and bridges and causeways were erected over them, in order to render them passable, which at this time extended from *London-wall*, on the south, to *Hoxton*, on the north side.

Provision  
by the  
mayor a-  
gainst a  
scarcity.

Moorfields  
levelled.

A. D.  
1511.

I cannot without great surprize observe, that there hitherto had been no legal restraint on the practice of *physic*, till this third year of king *Henry VIII.* when it was enacted, that none should

Physicians  
to be li-  
cenced.



A. D. 1512. practise *physic* or *surgery* within the city of *London*; or *seven* miles round, unless he were first examined, and approved by the bishop of *London*, or the dean of *St. Paul's*, (which should call to his assistance four doctors of *physic*; and for *surgery*, other persons expert in that faculty) upon pain of forfeiting 5*l.* every month such persons should practise *physic* or *surgery* without being thus admitted.

Masque-  
rade intro-  
duced.

It is also to be remarked, that the year 1512 was the first year that the *Italian* form of masquerade was introduced into this nation. When king *Henry*, on twelfth-day at night, with eleven more, disguised with long flowing garments, wrought all in gold, and with masks and caps of gold tissue, preceded by six gentlemen also in masquerade, with silk garments, and torches in their hands, entered the ball room after supper, and each took out a lady to dance; and thus continued the rest of the evening.

Fire in the  
tower.

A. D. 1512. A great fire happened A. D. 1512 in the tower of *London*, which burnt the chapel in that part called the *White Tower*.

Power of  
impannel-  
ling city  
juries.

The law made in the 11 *Henry VII.* relating to juries not proving effectual, it was reconsidered in the 4 *Henry VIII.* A. D. 1512, and then enacted by authority of parliament, That the sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex* should be impowered to impannel juries for the city courts, and that each juror, so impannelled, to be a citizen worth 100 marks; and to forfeit 1*s.* 8*d.* for non-appearance upon his first summons, 3*s.* 4*d.* for the second

Fine for  
non-at-  
tending  
raised.



second default, and double the penalty for every default afterwards. A. D.  
1512.

The landholders about *Iffington*, *Hoxton*, and *Shoreditch*, having inclosed their grounds, and de- Rioters  
pull down  
inclosures.  
barred the citizens from the pleasure of traversing those fields, and exercising there the art of shooting with bows and arrows, as they had been accustomed, the enraged populace, spirited up by a fellow who ran about the streets, like a merry-andrew, crying *spades* and *shovels*, assembled in a riotous manner, and with those tools, soon levelled the hedges, banks, and ditches, lately made in those fields. To enquire into which riot a commission was issued by his majesty, which sat in *Grey-friars*, now called *Christ's-hospital*: where the lord-mayor and aldermen were ordered to attend, and to give an account of the cause of that tumult; and were severely reprimanded, and strictly enjoined to prevent the like complaint against the city for the future <sup>a</sup>.

Inquisition  
made  
thereon.

On the 19th of *May*, in the 5th year of this reign, the title of the *Most Christian King* was transferred by pope *Julius II.* from the *French* king to the king of *England*, by authority of the *lateran-council*, then sitting: which title was accordingly published in the most solemn manner, at *St. Paul's* A. D.  
1513.

<sup>a</sup> Sir *Richard Baker* relates, "That though the king's council were at first offended, yet the mayor and city shewed such reasons, that they rested satisfied, and the fields were never since hedged." viz. down to the time when Sir *Richard* finished his *History of England*. 25 Car. II.

A. D. cathedral, on the *Sunday* following, with great  
1513. rejoicings throughout the whole city.

Great frost. Alderman *Fabian* writes, that the frost in 1515  
A. D. was so hard, that carriages of all sorts passed be-  
1515. tween *Westminster* and *Lambeth* upon the ice.

King and queen go a maying. It was an ancient custom, says *Hall*, in his chronicle, for the citizens of *London* to celebrate *May-day*<sup>b</sup>, by diverting themselves in the neighbouring woods and meadows; and, continues this historian, this diversion was become so great a fashion, that it engaged the king and queen, this year, attended by their nobles, to ride a *maying*, from *Greenwich* to the top of *Shooter's-hill*, on *May-day* in the morning. In this excursion, their majesties were designedly met by 200 yeomen, cloathed in green, with green hoods, and bows and arrows, under a captain named *Robin Hood*. *Robin* addressed the king to stop and see his men shoot, which they performed most dextrously at once, at his whistle; and their arrows were so contrived in the heads, that they also whistled when shot off, with a strange and loud noise, that greatly delighted his royal guests; whom *Robin* afterwards conducted into the green-wood, and entertained plentifully with wine and venison, under arbours made of boughs and decked with flowers.

Robin Hood and his men,

Entertain the king and queen and nobility.

<sup>b</sup> These sports were begun by setting up a pole or great shaft, called a *may-pole*, at certain places, in a solemn manner, with music, singing, dancing and drinking. The principal of which was set up in *Leadenhall-street*, facing the church of *St. Andrew*, called from thence *St. Andrew under Shaft*.

Every

Every thing upon this occasion ended very joyous. But it was quite otherwise on the *May-day* in 1517, which had like to have proved very fatal to *London*; occasioned by the artificers, who thought themselves aggrieved by permitting strangers to exercise trades, and to resort to *London* with their wares, in prejudice to the freemen; and prevailed with one Dr. *Bell*, or *Bele*, to espouse their cause in the pulpit, at the *Spital*, on *Tuesday*, in *Easter-week*. This doctor first read a bill of complaint, given to him by one *John Lincolne*, a broker, in the name of the merchants and artificers, and contained grievances that many found from strangers, for taking the livings away from artificers, and the intercourse from merchants; and setting forth, that the redress must come from the commons united together: for as the hurt touched all men; so must all set to their helping hands. Then he took these words for his text, Dr. Bell's  
 "The heavens to the Lord of Heaven; but the seditious  
 "earth is given to the children of men." From sermon.  
 whence the doctor shewed, That as this land was given to *Englishmen*, and as birds defend their nests; so ought *Englishmen* to cherish and maintain themselves, and to hunt and drive out aliens, for the good of the commonwealth. And from another text, *Fight for your country*, he affirmed, that by God's law they were justified and commanded to fight for their country, and therefore, that it was their duty to drive out strangers from their city. This poisoned the people in such a  
 manner, that, taking advantage also of some bad  
 actions

A. D.  
1517.  
Evil may-day.  
A. D.  
1517.

Its bad effects.

A. D.  
1517.

actions done by strangers<sup>c</sup>, several young men, on the 28th of *April*, began the prelude to the intended riot, by assaulting foreigners as they walked along the streets. For which the lord-mayor committed *Steven Studley, Steven Betts, &c.* to prison: and a rumour was soon spread, and gained credit, That it was intended, on *May-day* following, to murder all foreigners found within the city and its liberties.

Messuage  
from Car-  
dinal  
*Woolsey*  
to the lord-  
mayor.

This rumour reaching the king's council, Cardinal *Woolsey* informed the lord-mayor thereof, and advised him to be upon his guard and to prevent such a riotous attempt. For which purpose, the lord-mayor, returning from the cardinal's about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, on the eve of *May-day*, summoned his brethren the aldermen to meet him at *Guildhall* immediately, who, with the approbation of the cardinal, came to this resolution, That every man should be commanded to shut up

Resolu-  
tions for  
keeping the  
peace of  
the city.

<sup>c</sup> A carpenter in *London*, called *Williamson*, had bought two pigeons in *Cheapside*, and, as he was paying for them, a *Frenchman* snatched them out of his hand, saying, That they were not meat for a carpenter. Well, said *Williamson*, I have bought them, and I will have them. No, replied the *Frenchman*, I will have them for my lord ambassador. Words arose from hence, and complaint being made to the *French* ambassador, he aggravated the matter in such a manner to the lord-mayor, that the poor carpenter was committed to gaol. And when Sir *John Baker* applied to the *French* ambassador to pardon the carpenter, he could obtain no other answer, than, "By the body of God, the *English* knave ought to have lost his life, for denying any thing to a *French* man." See *Baker's Chron.* p. 264.

his



his doors and to keep his servants within : and it was accordingly ordered and published by the alderman in each ward, That no man after nine o'clock should stir out of his house, but keep his doors shut, and his servants within, until nine o'clock in the morning.

A. D.  
1517.

While this order was yet publishing, and not fully known, it unfortunately happened that Sir *John Mundy*, in his way home, being pertly used by two young men playing at bucklers, in *Cheap*, whom he commanded to leave off and depart to their respective dwellings, ordered one of them to be sent to the *Compter*. The 'prentices looking on resisted the alderman, and rescuing the young man, cried out, 'prentices, 'prentices! clubs, clubs! and in an instant the 'prentices sallied out from every door with clubs and other weapons, and put the alderman to flight. This began the riot : who being joined by servingmen, watermen, &c. there were assembled between six and 700 men in *Cheap*, and about 300 in *St. Paul's* church-yard, before 11 o'clock. They now gathered from all quarters of the city, and broke open the *compter*, from whence they released the rioters who had been committed by the lord-mayor for assaulting the foreigners : and took *Studley* and *Betts* out of *Newgate*, who had been committed for the same offence.

Proclamation was made in the king's name by the mayor and sheriffs ; but without regard. The mob increased ; and provoked further by one *Nicholas Dennis*, serjeant at arms, who at *St. Martin's*

A. D. 1517. *Martin's-gate* cried, *Down with them*, committed great damage to the houses and inhabitants of *St. Martins-le-grand*; and plundered the house of one *Mewtas*, a *Piccard* or *Frenchman*, with whom harboured several of his countrymen, in *Leaden-ball-street*, and other houses of strangers.

Rioters  
disperse.

300 taken  
and impri-  
soned.

Arraigned

About three in the morning the rioters dispersed on their own accord, afraid perhaps of being overpowered by the forces preparing to march into the city, under the command of the earls of *Shrewsbury* and *Surry*, &c. and deterred from proceeding further eastward by the fire from the tower of *London*, whose lieutenant discharged several cannon into the city on this occasion. But the mayor by this time was so well provided, that he picked up 300 of them, and committed them to the *Tower*, *Newgate*, and the *Compters*: so that the riot was quelled before the king's forces arrived, about five o'clock in the morning. *Dr. Bell* was also apprehended for his seditious sermon, and sent to the *Tower*: and a commission of oyer and terminer was immediately made out to try the offenders, on the 2d of *May*, at *Guildhall*. They pleaded *not guilty*: and the 4th of *May* was therefore appointed for trial.

The commissioners were the lord-mayor, the duke of *Norfolk*, the earl of *Surry*, &c. who accordingly came to sit, on the 4th of *May*, in the *Guildhall* of *London*. The duke of *Norfolk* came into the city escorted by 1300 men, and the prisoners, to the number of 278 persons, some men,

some lads not exceeding 14 years of age, were brought, tied with ropes, through the city. A. D. 1517.

*John Lincolne* and several more were indicted and found guilty, and adjudged, with 13 more next day, to be drawn, hanged and quartered. Tried and condemned

And for the greater terror, ten pair of gallows were set up, namely, at *Aldgate*, *Blanchapelon*, *Grass-street*, *Leadenhall*, before each competer, at *Newgate*, at *St. Martin's*, at *Aldersgate*, and at *Bishopsgate*; all made to run upon wheels, for the conveniency of moving them to such places as might be directed for the executions of such a large number of rioters. 10 gallows erected.

Accordingly *Lincolne*, *Sherwin*, and two brothers, named *Betts*, and such others as appeared to be the ringleaders, were drawn upon hurdles to the standard in *Cheapside*. *Lincolne* was executed: but as the rest were about to be turned off, their reprieve arrived from the king, to the great joy of the spectators, who unanimously shouted, *God save the king*. Executions

After this, his majesty residing at *Greenwich*, the lord-mayor, recorder, and divers aldermen, in mourning gowns, waited upon the king, and being admitted to the door of the privy-chamber, from whence his majesty came to them, attended by several of his nobles, the recorder addressed his majesty in these words: "Most natural, benign, and our sovereign lord, we well know that your grace is highly displeased with us of your city of *London*, for the great riot done and committed there; wherefore we assure your grace, that none of us, nor no honest person, Reprieves.

City address for mercy.

" were



A. D.  
1517.

“ were condescending to that enormity: yet we,  
 “ our wives, and children, every hour lament that  
 “ your favour should be taken from us: and for-  
 “ asmuch as light and idle persons were the doers  
 “ of the same, we most humbly beseech your grace  
 “ to have mercy on us for our negligence, and  
 “ compassion on the offenders for their offences  
 “ and trespasses.” The king’s answer was not  
 agreeable to their wishes. He accused them  
 of negligence to oppose the rioters with all their  
 power, and of conniving at the matter: there-  
 fore, said he, “ We will neither grant you our  
 “ favour nor good will, nor to the offenders mer-  
 “ cy: but resort to our lord-chaneellor, and he  
 “ shall declare to you our pleasure.”

King’s an-  
swer.

King sits  
in state in  
Westmin-  
ster-hall.

By direction from cardinal *Woolsey*, then chancel-  
 lor, they resolved to wait upon his majesty, who  
 was expected at *Westminster* on the 22d of *May*.  
 On which day the lord-mayor, recorder, alder-  
 men, and many principal commoners, attending  
 in their liveries, his majesty, attended also by the  
 cardinal, the dukes of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, the earls  
 of *Wiltshire*, *Surry*, *Shrewsbury*, and *Essex*, and  
 many other nobles, and chief officers of the crown,  
 placed under a canopy of state at the upper end  
 of *Westminster-hall*, ordered the prisoners to be  
 brought before him; and they were accordingly  
 brought, to the number of 400 men and eleven  
 women, in their shirts, tied two and two together  
 with ropes, and with halters about their necks.  
 Which sight wrought so effectually upon the com-  
 passion of the nobility, that they joined earnestly  
 and

411 prison-  
ers, with  
halters and  
in their  
shirts, be-  
fore him.



and heartily in soliciting the king for their pardon. Then silence being proclaimed, and the city magistrates and commonalty being ordered into the king's presence, the cardinal-chancellor sharply rebuked them for their negligence first, and then, speaking to the prisoners, told them, That they had incurred the penalty of death by their breach of the laws of the realm, and for offending against his majesty's crown and dignity. This raised a most piteous lamentation and cry, saying, *Mercy, gracious Lord, mercy.* Which wrought so powerfully upon the king's humanity, that he yielded to the intreaties of his courtiers, and pronounced them pardoned; to the inexpressible joy of the whole city. And soon after the ten gallows were taken down.

A. D.  
1517.

City magistrates reprimanded.

Criminals pardoned.

These rioters were called the *Black-waggon*, and the day, on which this riot was made, was thenceforward called *Evil-may-day*: an event that put a great damp upon the *mayings* and *may-games* at *London* from that time.

It was on the first of *February*, A. D. 1517-18, the common-council of *London* passed an act for erecting a *court of conscience*, otherwise called a *court of requests*, whereby it was enacted, " That the lord-mayor and aldermen, for the time being, should monthly assign and appoint two aldermen and four discreet commoners to sit at *Guildball* in a judicial manner, twice a week, viz. on *Wednesdays* and *Saturdays*, there to hear and determine all matters brought before them between party and party, being citizens and freemen

Court of conscience erected.

A. D.  
1518.

A. D. 1518. “ freemen of *London*, in all cases, where the due “ debt or damage did not exceed 40s.” This was to continue only for two years. However, its utility was in that time so well experienced, that it was continued till established finally by an act of parliament, 3d of *James I.*

Sweating-sickness.

The *sweating-sickness* appeared again at *London* about the same time, and carried off a great number of citizens.

Sessions of peace removed from St. Martin's le Grand to Guildhall.

A. D. 1519.

The citizens of *London*, daily sensible more and more of the dishonour and inconveniencies arising to them from their sessions of peace being held in the monastery of *St. Martin-le-grand*, a foreign liberty, petition his majesty King *Henry VIII.* to repeal that part of King *Edward III*d's charter. Unto whose humble request his majesty graciously attended, and granted them the following charter:

Charter of King Henry VIII.

“ *Henry*, by the grace of God, king of *Eng-*  
 “ *land* and *France*, and lord of *Ireland*, to all to  
 “ whom these letters shall come, greeting.  
 “ Whereas *Edward III.* sometime King of *Eng-*  
 “ *land*, our progenitor, by his letters patents,  
 “ amongst other things, hath granted to the citi-  
 “ zens of the city of *London*, that all inquisitions  
 “ from hence to be taken by the justices and other  
 “ the ministers of the men of the said city, should  
 “ be taken at *Great St. Martin's* in *London*, and  
 “ not elsewhere, except inquisitions to be taken  
 “ in circuits in the tower of *London*, and for the  
 “ gaol delivery of *Newgate*: Know ye, that we,  
 “ for some urgent causes reasonable us moving,  
 “ at

A. D.  
1519.

“ at the petition of the mayor and commonalty  
 “ aforesaid, and of the citizens of the said city,  
 “ have of our special grace, and from our certain  
 “ knowledge and meer motion granted, and by  
 “ these presents do, for us and our heirs, as much  
 “ as in us is, grant to the said mayor and com-  
 “ monalty, and unto their successors, and unto  
 “ the same citizens of the same city, that all in-  
 “ quisions, by the justices or other our mini-  
 “ sters, or of our heirs, to be from henceforth  
 “ of the men of our city aforesaid, shall be taken  
 “ at the guildhall within our city aforesaid, or at  
 “ any other place within the same city, where it  
 “ shall, from time to time, be thought to our  
 “ justices for the time being, before whom those  
 “ inquiries ought hereafter to be taken, most  
 “ expedient, and most convenient, and not else-  
 “ where, except inquiries to be taken at the  
 “ circuits of the tower of *London*, and for the  
 “ gaol-delivery of *Newgate*. In witness whereof  
 “ we have caused these our letters to be made  
 “ patents. Witness myself at *Westminster*, the  
 “ sixteenth day of *June*, in the tenth year of our  
 “ reign.”

The act for restraining the practice of physic, College of  
 in the 3d of *Hen. VIII.* having brought the fa- physicians  
 culty into better repute, and put the most able incorporat-  
 ed.  
 physicians upon measures to keep out ignorant  
 pretenders, applied to his majesty for a charter  
 of incorporation to enable them to frame proper  
 regulations for practitioners: which was granted  
 on the 23d of *September*, 1519. By this charter

VOL. I.

H h

they

A. D.  
1519.

they were allowed a common seal, and to chuse a president annually; to purchase lands and tenements; to make statutes and ordinances for the government and correction of their college, and of all persons practising physick within seven miles of the city; to chuse annually four persons to examine and govern all the physicians of the city and suburbs within seven miles round, and to punish them for their offences in not performing, making, and neglecting their medicines and receipts, by fines and imprisonments: and to exempt the president and all the members of the college of physicians from serving upon juries, &c.

City ditch  
scoured.

The city ditch, from *Aldgate* to the postern on *Tower-bill*, was cleansed and scoured this same year, and cost the sum of 95*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

Plague.  
A. D.  
1521.

*London* was visited with an infectious distemper, that carried off a great number of its inhabitants, in the year 1521.

Rejoicing.

We find little in the annals of the metropolis for almost four years to come, but the splendid appearance made by the citizens on the arrival of the emperor *Charles V.* and of *Christian V.* of *Denmark* and his queen.

*Charles V.* came upon a visit to King *Henry* and his queen the emperor's aunt. Their majesties and the principal nobles conducted him from the palace at *Greenwich* to *London*, which, on that occasion, was adorned in the most costly and beautiful manner, and with a variety of magnificent pageants.

Reception  
of the em-  
peror  
*Charles V.*

At their approach to the city, the mayor, aldermen, and sheriffs, received them in their formalities,



ties, attended by a great number of principal citizens on horseback, richly accoutred, and conducted through the city to *Black-friars*, where the emperor was to lodge; and the prince and nobles in his retinue to theirs in *Bridewell* new palace. This fell out in the year 1522; and, in the year following, they, with the utmost splendor, received King *Christian* and his queen, upon a visit also. Reception of Christian, &c. king of Denmark. During their abode in *London* their majesties were lodged in the bishop of *Bath's* palace. The pompous march of the city watch on *St. Peter's* eve March of the city watch. happening during their stay in *London*, their majesties, attended by the prime nobility, were conducted to the *King's head* in *Cheapside* to see it; A. D. 1523. and were afterwards sumptuously entertained by the mayor *Sir Thomas Baldry*.

In the mean time *Henry*, in want of money to carry on a war against *France*, borrowed 20,000*l.* Loan of 20,000*l.* of the city: but he could not get it from them without a good deal of difficulty and disgust.

The citizens were greatly terrified by the prognostications of almanack-makers and others that called themselves astronomers, and undertook to foretell great damage would be done by rains and inundations in the month of *February*, 1524. Citizens frightened by astronomers and almanack-makers. Many withdrew to the adjacent hills and high grounds for fear of being drowned: amongst whom was *Bolton*, prior of *St. Bartholomew's* in *Smithfield*, who built a house at *Harrow on the hill*, and retired thither, having laid in provision for two months. However this was all imagination; and an example, amongst many other, of the

A. D. 1524. over-credulity by which we are led to pay attention to impositions and improbable devices. No such thing happened as had been prognosticated: and the astronomers excused themselves by saying, that they had miscalculated *one hundred* years in their computation. But time has proved them altogether erroneous.

Arbitrary  
tax imposed.

Revoked.

Benevo-  
lence de-  
manded.

City's an-  
swer.

A. D. 1525, the nation was greatly disgusted with the arbitrary attempts of the court to raise money in an illegal manner. *Henry*, seeing this universal discontent, and that the people were ready to break out into a general rebellion, openly disavowed the cardinal's irregularities, and wrote a letter to the mayor and citizens of *London*, with a declaration, that he would not exact any thing of his people by compulsion, nor demand any thing but by way of benevolence, as had been practised by his predecessors.

Accordingly the cardinal sent for the lord-mayor and aldermen, and, having expatiated largely on the gracious condescension of his majesty to remit the payment of a sixth of all their effects, and, in lieu thereof, had only appointed them to pay a certain benevolence, desired them to return and make proper assessments in their several wards for raising the same. The recorder answered, That such benevolences had been abolished by the 1st of *Richard III.* To which the cardinal replied, " That *Richard* was an usurper and tyrant, a murderer, and one of the greatest criminals: that he had no power to make a law; and that no act of such a monster could be binding upon an absolute

“ absolute and lawful monarch, as King *Henry* A. D.  
 “ their sovereign was: and therefore the city’s 1525.  
 “ argument could avail them nothing.” His Craft of  
 eminence then tried what he could do with the cardinal  
 magistrates separately, to know what each of the Woolsey.  
 aldermen would be willing to contribute. He be-  
 gan with the lord-mayor; who ingenuously told  
 him, That he could make no answer to such a  
 question till he had consulted the common-council  
 thereon. He then desired the mayor and alder-  
 men, in their private capacities, to contribute  
 what they thought proper. However the magi-  
 strates remained firm; but yielded so far as to re-  
 port the cardinal’s proposal to the common-council.  
 Which was so strongly resented, that the court of Resolute  
 common-council moved for expelling *Richard Gres-* opposition  
*ham*, *John Hewster*, and *Richard Gibson*, three of by the com-  
 their members, for daring to speak in favour of so mon-coun-  
 great an imposition; and broke up in a great fer- cil.  
 ment, without coming to any resolution. Thus Benevo-  
 came to nought the oppressive method proposed lence dropt.  
 by cardinal *Woolsey*, to raise money without consent  
 of parliament: a deliverance entirely owing to the  
 noble stand of the city of *London* against the ini-  
 quitous schemes of ministerial power.

The plague raged so fiercely this year in *London*, Plague.  
 that the king removed to *Eltham*: and the city  
 was so deserted, that the *Michaelmas* term was ad-  
 journed; and the great festival of *Christ’s* nativity,  
 that year, has always been called the *still Christmas*.

By an act of common-council, in the year 1526, A& of  
 it was enacted, That no citizen should presume common-  
 council  
 to about sell-  
 ing of wood

A. D. 1527. to buy, sell, or have any intercourse in a mercantile way, with any foreign importers of wood.

Presents to foreign ambassadors.

In 1527 there was a public entry of two *French* ambassadors extraordinary into this city. Apartments were provided for them and their numerous attendants in the bishop of *London's* palace: and the lord-mayor, in the name of the citizens, made each of them a present of five fat oxen, twelve sheep, twelve swans, twelve cranes, twelve pheasants, four dozen of partridges, twenty sugar-loaves, eight hogsheds of wine, and all sorts of spices, &c.

Famine.

Famine did, this same year, make great havock in *London*. But, by a seasonable supply of 1000 quarters of corn given by the king, and the diligence and care with which the mayor and sheriffs exerted themselves to prevent the populace from committing excesses and plundering the baker's carts coming from *Stratford*, and by the importation of vast quantities of wheat and rye from *Dantzick*, the *Londoners* were better provided, and sooner delivered out of their distress, than any other part of the nation. This, however, was not the only misfortune of this time. A *Spanish* war had entirely deprived *England* of the trade for woollen manufactures with the imperial dominions. This stagnation occasioned a vast relaxation of business; and the clothiers were obliged to dismiss their workmen and servants: which threatened an insurrection in divers parts of the kingdom. The cardinal-minister therefore had recourse to this expedient: He ordered the merchants of *London* to

Cardinal Woolsey's attempt to keep up trade.

take



take or order cloths, &c. as usual, upon pain of his majesty's displeasure, and of removing the cloth-market from *Blackwell-hall* to *Westminster*. But they paid no regard to such threats: neither did the court think proper to enforce the said removal of the cloth-market.

But this year <sup>d</sup> is memorable for an act of common-council <sup>e</sup>, whereby it was enacted—" That  
 " if hereafter any freeman or freewoman of this  
 " city take an apprentice, and within the term  
 " of seven years suffer the same apprentice to go  
 " at his large liberty and pleasure; and within  
 " and after the said term agree with his said ap-  
 " prentice for a certain sum of money, or other-  
 " wise, for his said service, and, within or after  
 " the end of the said term, the said freeman pre-  
 " sent the said apprentice to the chamberlain of  
 " the city, and by good deliberation, and upon  
 " his oath made to the same city, the same free-  
 " man or freewoman assureth and affirmeth to the  
 " said chamberlain, that the said apprentice hath  
 " fully served his said term as apprentice: or if  
 " any freeman or freewoman of this city take any  
 " apprentice, which, at the time of the said tak-  
 " ing, hath any wife: or if any freeman or free-  
 " woman of this city give any wages to his or her  
 " apprentice, or suffer the said apprentices to take  
 " any part of their own getting or gains: or if  
 " any freeman or freewoman of this city hereafter  
 " colour any foreign goods, or from henceforth  
 " buy or sell for any person or persons, or with

A. D.  
1527.

Act con-  
cerning  
freemen  
and ap-  
prentices,  
in what  
cases to be  
disfran-  
chised.

<sup>d</sup> 18 Hen. VIII.

<sup>e</sup> On the 1st of June.

A. D. 1527. “ or to any person or persons, being foreign or  
 “ foreigners, cloths, filks, wine, oils, or any other  
 “ goods or merchandize, whatsoever they be,  
 “ whether he take any thing or things for his or  
 “ their wages or labour, or not: or if any person  
 “ or persons, being free of this city, by any co-  
 “ lour or deceitful means, from henceforth do  
 “ buy, sell, or receive of any apprentice within  
 “ this city any money, goods, merchandize, or  
 “ wares, without the assent or licence of his master  
 “ or mistress: and, upon examination, duly proved  
 “ before the chamberlain of the said city for the  
 “ time being, and the same reported, by the mouth  
 “ of the said chamberlain, at a court to be holden  
 “ by the mayor and aldermen of the said city  
 “ in their council-chamber: that as well the said  
 “ master, as the said apprentice, shall for ever-  
 “ more be disfranchised.”

Instruc-  
 tions for ap-  
 prentices.

To which act were added the following in-  
 structions to the apprentice, when bound:—“ Ye  
 “ shall constantly and devoutly on your knees,  
 “ every day, serve God, morning and evening,  
 “ and make conscience in the due hearing of the  
 “ word preached, and endeavour the right practice  
 “ thereof in your life and conversation. You  
 “ shall do diligent and faithful service to your  
 “ master for the time of your apprenticeship, and  
 “ deal truly in what you shall be trusted. You  
 “ shall often read over the covenants of your in-  
 “ denture, and see and endeavour yourself to  
 “ perform the same to the utmost of your power.  
 “ You shall avoid all evil company, and all occa-  
 “ sions

“ fions which may tend to draw you to the fame; A. D.  
 “ and make speedy return, when you fhall be sent 1527.  
 “ of your mafter’s or miftrefs’s bufinefs. You  
 “ fhall be of fair, gentle, and lowly fpeech and  
 “ behaviour towards all men; efpecially to all  
 “ your governors. And according to your car-  
 “ riage expect your reward, for good or ill, from  
 “ God and your friends.”

The sweating-ficknefs broke out again in the Sweating  
 city, A. D. 1528, and carried off a great number ficknefs.  
 in the fhort fpace of five or fix hours illnefs, which A. D.  
 occafioned the adjournment of the term, and pre- 1528.  
 vented the folemn annual march of the city watch; March of  
 which was afterwards, by the king’s order, dif- the city  
 continued till the 2d of *Edw. VI.* watch dif-  
 continued.

Next year was erected a court of juftice in A. D.  
*Black-friars*, by the royal commiffion, for trying 1529.  
 the legality of the king’s marriage with *Catharine* Court to  
 of *Arragon*, his brother *Arthur*’s widow. In which try the va-  
 court fat the legates *Campejus* and *Woolfey* as judges. lidity of the  
 And cardinal *Woolfey* was deprived of the chancel- king’s mar-  
 lorship in *October* this fame year<sup>f</sup>. riage.  
 Woolfey’s  
 fall.

From the proceedings of this court arofe fuch a Intercourfe  
 difguft in the king againft the pope, that all com- with Rome  
 prohibited,

<sup>f</sup> Some of the articles exhibited by the houfe of lords againft  
 cardinal *Woolfey* were, That in all his writings, which he wrote  
 to *Rome* or to any foreign prince, he wrote *Ego et rex meus*,  
 i. e. *I and my king*; preferring himfelf before the king: that  
 he carried the great feal of *England* with him into *Flanders*:  
 that he caufed the cardinal’s hat to be put upon the king’s coin:  
 and that, having the *French* pox, he prefumed to come and  
 breathe upon the king.—Had this laft article been a fufficient  
 caufe for impeachment—what muft have been the fate of num-  
 bers coming to and breathing upon fovereigns fince his time!

mercial

A. D. 1528. commercial intercourse with the see of *Rome* was forbidden, by royal proclamation in *London*, which was the first advance made in *England* toward the work of reformation.

Whitehall. It was in this year that *Whitehall* became a royal palace, and from thence continued the chief residence of the *English* monarchs, till they were burnt out in the year 1697. It was before this time called *York-place*, and was the manor and palace originally built by *Hubert de Burgh*, earl of *Kent*; was bequeathed by him, in 1243, to the *Black-friars* in *Chancery-lane*, *Holborn*, and by them sold to *Walter de Grey*, archbishop of *York*, in 1248, who bequeathed it to his successors in that see for their city-mansion for ever. By this means cardinal *Woolsey* became possessed of *York-place*, and did, with the consent of the chapter of *York*, make a feoffment thereof to King *Henry VIII.* and was called the king's manor of *Westminster*.

Richard Rose boiled in Smithfield.

A. D. 1531.

A. D. 1531 there was an extraordinary execution in *Smithfield*. *Richard Rose*, or *Roose*, cook to the bishop of *Rocheſter*, was boiled to death<sup>s</sup> for poisoning sixteen people with broth, intended for the destruction of the bishop his master, who declined eating thereof for want of appetite.

Grand entertainment at Ely-house.

The following is part of a bill of fare provided by eleven gentlemen of the law, promoted to the dignity of the coif, who entertained the king, queen, foreign ministers, lord-mayor, judges,

<sup>s</sup> In pursuance of an act of parliament lately passed, that whoſoever ſhould poiſon any perſon ſhould be boiled to death.  
33 Hen. VIII.



master of the rolls, aldermen of the city, masters in chancery, serjeants at law, many knights, merchants, gentlemen, and liverymen, for five days, at *Ely* palace:

A. D.  
1531.

Four and twenty large oxen; the carcase of a large ox; 100 sheep; 51 calves; 34 hogs; 91 pigs; 14 dozen of swans; 10 dozen capons of *Greece*; 9 dozen and a half of *Kentish* capons; 19 dozen of common capons; 7 dozen and nine of grose or heath cocks; 14 dozen and eight of common cocks; pullets without number; 37 dozen of pigeons; 340 dozen of larks.

The work of reformation was encouraged at *New Testament* court, and went on apace amongst the people: <sup>ment translated.</sup> but not without considerable opposition of the clergy. *Tindal* and others published a translation of the New Testament: but *Stokesley* bishop of *Burnt London* ordered as many as he could procure for money, or otherwise, to be burnt at *St. Paul's cross*<sup>h</sup>. Soon after this bishop attempting to draw <sup>Riot in St. Paul's.</sup> his parochial clergy into a contribution towards paying 100,000*l.* which the convocation had agreed to pay the king in satisfaction of the *præmunire* they had incurred by supporting *Woolsey's*

<sup>h</sup> Such was the dislike of the clergy, and the advocates for the church of *Rome*, to a translation of the Scriptures into the vulgar tongue, that *Mr. Pavier*, the town-clerk of *London*, swore a great oath, and declared, in the hearing of *Hollinshead* the historian, that, if he thought the king would set forth the Scripture in *English*, rather than he would live to see that day, he would cut his own throat. And, says that historian, this unhappy man did hang himself in the year 1534.

legantine

A. D. 1531. legantine power, the city clergy resented it so much, that they broke into the chapter-house of *St. Paul's*, and beat and abused the bishop's servants. *Stockesley* was so intimidated by that unexpected resistance, that he forgave them, and desired them to depart quietly. But he no sooner found himself out of their hands, than he applied to the lord-chancellor for redress; by whose order the lord-mayor seized upon fifteen priests and their accomplices, and committed them to prison; where they lay a long time.

Rioters punished.

The behaviour of the *Londoners*, who in every instance obeyed the king's pleasure, and concurred with his majesty in his measures to cast off the *Romish* yoke, pleased him so, that he expressed his regard and grateful affection for them by cancelling the letters patents granted by himself to Sir *William Sidney*, on the 18th of *June* in the 13th year of his reign, relating to the great beam and common balance, and restoring the citizens to the tronage, or right of weights and beams, as had been granted them heretofore by King *Edward II.* and King *Henry IV.* and had been ratified and confirmed by his own charter, granted to the citizens on the 12th of *July*, in the first year of his reign. Where, having recited the powers specified in Sir *William's* patent, and the rights granted to the citizens by *Edward II.* and *Henry IV.* this second charter thus proceeds:

King Henry VIIIth's 2d charter, " *Henry the eighth, by the grace of God, King of England and France, defender of the faith, and lord of Ireland, to all to whom these pre-*

“ fents fhall come, greeting. Whereas we, by A. D.  
 “ our letters patents, the date whereof is the 18th 1531.  
 “ day of *June*, in the 13th year of our reign, repealing  
 “ have of our fpecial grace, and from our certain Sir Will.  
 “ knowledge and mere motion, given and granted, Sidney's  
 “ for us and our heirs, for as much as in us then patent.  
 “ was, to Sir *William Sidney*, Knt. the office of  
 “ the keeper of the great beam and common ba-  
 “ lance or weight within our city of *London*, for  
 “ weighing of all merchandizes of avoirdupoife,  
 “ and alfo all weights whatfoever within the fame  
 “ city, which office one *William Stafford*, deceased,  
 “ lately exercifed and occupied, by what name  
 “ foever the faid office was named or known.  
 “ And have ordained, made, and constituted the  
 “ faid Sir *William Sidney* keeper of the great beam,  
 “ balance, and weight, and of all other weights  
 “ whatfoever; and alfo the weights of all fpices,  
 “ wares, commodities, merchandizes, and things  
 “ in the city aforefaid, there to be weighed and  
 “ accuftomed, and ufed to be bought and fold by  
 “ weight. And have granted alfo, by our faid  
 “ letters patents, to the faid Sir *William Sidney*,  
 “ authority and power to make, name and affign,  
 “ from time to time, all manner of clerks, por-  
 “ ters, fervants, and minifters of the great beam  
 “ and balance, and of the iron beam, and of the  
 “ beam of the ftillyard, and of the weights afore-  
 “ faid; and alfo all other clerks, porters, fervants,  
 “ and minifters to the fame office belonging; and  
 “ alfo to remove the fame or any of them, and  
 “ other or others to make, put, or constitute  
 “ in

A. D.  
1531.

“ in his or their place, as often as to him shall seem  
 “ expedient, to have, occupy, and exercise the  
 “ office and offices aforesaid, together with the  
 “ authority aforesaid to the said Sir *William Sidney*  
 “ by himself, or by his deputy or deputies, during  
 “ our pleasure, to his proper use and behoof,  
 “ with all and singular commodities, houses, ad-  
 “ vantages, profits, fees and emoluments to the  
 “ said office, in our time, or in the times of any  
 “ of our progenitors, kings of *England*, due and  
 “ accustomed, pertaining or belonging, in as am-  
 “ ple manner and form as any person having or  
 “ occupying such office before this time had, re-  
 “ ceived, and enjoyed the same; and hath given  
 “ and granted the same commodities, houses,  
 “ advantages, profits, fees and emoluments, and  
 “ all and singular the premises for the exercise  
 “ and occupation of the office aforesaid, in man-  
 “ ner and form aforesaid, to the said Sir *William*  
 “ during our pleasure, to the use and behoof of  
 “ the said Sir *William*, without account, or any  
 “ other thing, to us or our heirs in this behalf,  
 “ for the premises to be made, given, or paid:  
 “ although express mention be not made of the  
 “ true yearly value, or of any certainty of the  
 “ premises, or any grant or grants by us, or any  
 “ of our progenitors, to the said *William* before  
 “ this time made, contained in the said letters  
 “ patents above specified, or any statute, act,  
 “ ordinance, restraint, or provision, before this  
 “ time made or provided to the contrary; or any  
 “ other thing, cause, or matter whatsoever in any  
 “ thing



A. D.

1531.

“ thing notwithstanding, as by the same our let-  
 “ ters patents fully appeareth; which our plea-  
 “ sure in that behalf we will by these shall be  
 “ determined: and which letters patents the same  
 “ Sir *William Sidney* hath surrendered into our  
 “ chancery to be cancelled, to the intent we would  
 “ vouchsafe to grant our letters patents to the  
 “ mayor, commonalty, and citizens of our city  
 “ of *London*. And because now of late we under-  
 “ stand of the grievous complaint of our well-  
 “ beloved the mayor, commonalty, and citizens of  
 “ our said city of *London*, that the said lord *Edward*,  
 “ sometime king of *England*, the second, our  
 “ progenitor, by his charter, dated the 18th of  
 “ *June*, in the 12th year of his reign, amongst  
 “ other things, granted to the then citizens of our  
 “ said city, predecessors to the now mayor, com-  
 “ monalty, and citizens aforesaid, that the weights  
 “ and beams for the weighing of merchandizes  
 “ between merchants and merchants, of which  
 “ the profits growing, and knowledge of the same,  
 “ pertain to the commonalty of the said city,  
 “ should remain to be kept, at the will of the  
 “ commonalty, in the custody of two sufficient  
 “ men of the same city, expert in that office, to  
 “ be thereunto chosen by the commonalty of the  
 “ said city. And they should in no wise be com-  
 “ mitted to any others than to such as should be  
 “ so chosen; as by the same his letters patents,  
 “ which we have seen, more fully appeareth.  
 “ And because also the lord *Henry*, sometime  
 “ king of *England*, the fourth, our progenitor,  
 “ by

A. D. 1531. “ by his letters patents, dated the 25th day of  
 “ *May*, in the first year of his reign, of his favour-  
 “ able grace, amongst other things, granted to  
 “ the said citizens of the said city, tronage, that  
 “ is to say, the weighing of lead, wax, pepper,  
 “ allom, madder, and all other such wares within  
 “ the said city for ever; which letters patents,  
 “ we, of our especial grace, by our charter dated  
 “ the twelfth day of *July*, in the first year of our  
 “ reign, ratified and confirmed to the same then  
 “ citizens, and to their successors, as by the same  
 “ letters patents more fully appeareth; by which  
 “ letters patents, and by the continual keeping  
 “ of the office of beam, balance, weights, and  
 “ of other the premises, time out of mind, by  
 “ the said citizens and their predecessors, and by  
 “ the exercise and occupation of the same within  
 “ the said city, without any challenging, it is  
 “ manifest, and without any difficulty evident  
 “ and apparent unto us, that the said office of the  
 “ great beam and common balance, ordained for  
 “ weighing between merchants and merchants,  
 “ and the office of keeping the great balance or  
 “ weight within our city of *London*, for the weigh-  
 “ ing of all merchandizes of avoirdupoise, and  
 “ also of all weights whatsoever within the said  
 “ city, and also of all spices, wares, merchan-  
 “ dizes, and things in the city aforesaid to be  
 “ weighed; and also the authority and power to  
 “ name and assign all and all manner of clerks,  
 “ porters, servants, and ministers of the said great  
 “ beam and balance, and of the iron beam; and  
 “ of

“ of the beam of the stillyard, and also all other  
 “ clerks, porters, servants, and ministers of the  
 “ said office pertaining, and the issues and reve-  
 “ nues thereof coming, and all and singular the  
 “ premises pertaining, and of ancient right be-  
 “ longing to the mayor, commonalty and citizens,  
 “ we will in no wise be wronged. And to the  
 “ end that henceforth all ambiguity in such cases  
 “ might be taken away, and that the said mayor  
 “ and commonalty, and citizens, and their suc-  
 “ cessors, may not in time to come be impeach-  
 “ ed<sup>i</sup>, impleaded<sup>k</sup>, or grieved by us, or our  
 “ heirs and successors, or any of our justices or  
 “ ministers, of or for the premises, or any of  
 “ them, we will and grant to the now mayor,  
 “ commonalty, and citizens, and to their succes-  
 “ sors, that the weights and beams for weighing  
 “ of merchandizes between merchant and mer-  
 “ chant, whereof the profits growing, and the  
 “ knowledge of them to the commonalty of the  
 “ city aforesaid, shall remain at the will of the  
 “ commonalty of the same city, to be kept in  
 “ custody of good sufficient men of the same  
 “ city, expert in that office, and to be thereunto  
 “ chosen by the commonalty aforesaid; and that  
 “ to others then so to be chosen, to be in no wise  
 “ they be committed; and that they shall have  
 “ tronage; that is to say, the weighing of wax,  
 “ lead, pepper, allom, madder, and all other  
 “ such like wares, within the said city for ever.

A. D.  
 1531.

Granting  
 tronage.

<sup>i</sup> Hindered.

<sup>k</sup> Sued or prosecuted by course of law.

A. D. 1531. " Willing also to do the said mayor and common-  
 " alty a more ample pleasure in this behalf, we  
 " have of our favourable grace, and from our  
 " certain knowledge and meer motion, given  
 " and granted, and by these presents do give and  
 " grant, to the same mayor and commonalty,  
 " and citizens of the city of *London*, the afore-  
 " said office of keeper of the great beam and  
 " common-balance, ordained for weighing be-  
 " tween merchant and merchant; and also the  
 " office of the great beam and weights within the  
 " said city, for the weighing of merchandizes of  
 " *Avoir du pois*, and also all weights whatsoever  
 " within our said city, and of all spices, wares,  
 " merchandizes, and all things in our said city  
 " there to be weighed, by whatsoever name the  
 " said office is named or known; and do by these  
 " presents make, ordain, and constitute the same  
 " mayor, commonalty, and citizens, and their  
 " successors, keepers of the great-beam, balance,  
 " and weights aforesaid, and other weights what-  
 " soever; and also the weighing of all spices,  
 " wares, merchandizes, and things in the city  
 " aforesaid there to be weighed, and accustomed  
 " to be bought and sold by weight within our  
 " said city: and also we do give and grant, to  
 " the mayor, commonalty, and citizens of our  
 " city aforesaid, authority and power to make,  
 " name and assign, from time to time, all, and  
 " all manner of clerks, porters, servants, and  
 " ministers of the great-beam and balance, and  
 " of the iron-beam, and of the beam of the  
 " *Stillyard*, and weights aforesaid; and also all  
 " other

Power to  
 appoint  
 clerks, &c.



A. D.  
1531.

“ other clerks, servants, and ministers to the  
 “ said office pertaining: and also to remove them,  
 “ or any of them, and to make, constitute, or  
 “ place other in his or their place, as often as to  
 “ them shall seem expedient; to have, occupy,  
 “ and exercise the office aforesaid, together with  
 “ the authority and power aforesaid, to the said  
 “ mayor and commonalty, and citizens, and  
 “ their successors, by themselves, their deputy or  
 “ deputies, for ever, to their own proper use and  
 “ behoof, together with all and singular commo-  
 “ dities, houses, advantages, profits, wages, fees,  
 “ and emoluments, in our time, or in the times  
 “ of any of our progenitors, kings of *England*,  
 “ due and accustomed, pertaining or belonging  
 “ to the said office, in as ample manner and form,  
 “ as the same citizens and their predecessors, or  
 “ any other person or persons, having or occupy-  
 “ ing the said office before this time, had and re-  
 “ ceived, or enjoyed the same: and also we give Fees, &c.  
 “ and grant, by these presents, to the said mayor,  
 “ commonalty, and citizens, and to their suc-  
 “ cessors, the commodities, houses, advantages,  
 “ profits, fees, and emoluments, and all and  
 “ singular the premises for the exercise and occu-  
 “ pation of the said office, to the proper use and  
 “ behoof of the said mayor, commonalty, and  
 “ citizens, and their successors, without account,  
 “ or any other thing, to us or our heirs to be  
 “ delivered, made, given, or paid, in this be-  
 “ half, for the premises, or any of them, in these  
 “ letters patents specified or contained; although  
 “ express mention be not in these presents made

A. D. 1532. “ of the true value or certainty of the premises,  
 “ or of their gifts or grants by us to the said  
 “ mayor, commonalty, and citizens of the said  
 “ city, before this time made; or any statute,  
 “ act, ordinance, provision, or restraint thereof  
 “ made, ordained, or provided to the contrary,  
 “ or any other thing, cause, or matter whatsoever,  
 “ in any wise notwithstanding. In witness where-  
 “ of we have caused these our letters to be made  
 “ patents. Witness myself at *Westminster*, the  
 “ 13th day of *April*, in the 22d year of our reign<sup>1</sup>.”

K. Henry  
 orders a  
 muster of  
 the citizens

A. D.  
 1532.

The king, apprehensive that the advocates of the *Roman* pontiff might instill disloyal sentiments into his subjects, and prevent his intended blow upon the pope's supremacy and the religious houses, did every thing becoming a prince to secure the affections of the *Londoners*, and at the same time laid a scheme to find out the real strength of his metropolis, by ordering a general muster to be made of all the defensible men within the city or the liberties, from the age of 16 to 60, to be held at *Mile-end*, on the fields between *Whitechapel* church and *Stepney* church; and commanding that their names, and an account of the weapons, armour, and other military accoutrements belonging to the city, should then be also taken down, and sent to him: on which occasion the citizens were clothed in white, with white caps and feathers: the lord-mayor, aldermen, recorder, and sheriffs, appeared well mounted on stately coursers, richly caparisoned, and

Their ap-  
 pearance.

<sup>1</sup> Sir *Thomas Pargiter*, mayor, *William Dansey*, or *Dancy*, sheriff, anno 1531.

A. D.  
1532.

clothed in white armour, and black velvet coats, embroidered with the city arms; and having gold chains about their necks, velvet caps on their heads, and gilt battle-axes in their right hands, attended by proper pages, servants, and a great number of citizens, on horseback, also superbly dressed.

Review  
and march.

This muster was made at the time appointed, early in the morning; and they began to march before nine o'clock in the forenoon, through *Aldgate* and *London*, to *Westminster*, where they passed in review before the king and his nobles, and returned round *St. James's-park*, and down *Holbourn* to *Leadenhall*; where they separated at five o'clock.

His majesty being divorced from his consort *Catherine*, married *Anne Bullen* or *Boloine*, descended from *Godfrey Boloine*, lord-mayor of *London* in the year 1457, and commanded the lord-mayor to issue out his precepts to the several companies to attend him in conducting her majesty from *Greenwich* by water to the tower; and to the inhabitants of the city to adorn their houses and streets in a magnificent manner, against her majesty's proceeding thence to *Westminster*.

K. Henry's  
command  
to conduct  
queen  
Anne Bul-  
len from  
Greenwich

City barges

The lord mayor ordered all the city companies to attend him at *Billingsgate*, at a certain hour on the 29th of *May*, with barges sumptuously decked, and provided with good bands of music. Thus fifty barges were prepared, and set off about one o'clock to attend the lord-mayor's barge, richly decorated, and each with orders to sail and keep at least two lengths from each other.

A. D.  
1532.

Before the city barge, preceded an ordnance barge, carrying figures of savages, dragons, &c. making a hideous noise and vomiting out fire and smoak. The *Haberdasher's* barge, of which company the lord mayor was in that year, was covered with gold brocades, and with silken sails, two standards of the king's and queen's arms at head and stern, and an agreeable variety of streamers and flags, containing the arms of the company, and of the merchants adventurers. And the shrowds and ratlines hung with a number of small bells, afforded a pleasant noise. Another barge sailed on the left, exhibiting a mount, on which stood a white falcon crowned, perching on a golden stump, encircled with red and white roses, the queen's emblem: and round the mount sat divers beautiful virgins, singing and playing melodiously. After these followed all the barges belonging to the companies, in due order: and they returned, and highly delighted the queen in their conduct and appearance, from *Greenwich* to the *Tower*, where her majesty was pleased to return the lord-mayor and citizens her hearty thanks.

Her procession to  
Westminster.

In her majesty's procession, two days after, from the tower of *London* through the city to *Westminster*, she was received at the tower-gate by the lord-mayor in a gown of crimson velvet, and a rich collar of S. S. attended by the sheriffs, and two domestics in red and white damask. The streets were new gravelled from the tower to *Temple-bar*, and railed in on each side; and at *Gracechurch* began the stands of companies: near

*Grace-*



A. D.  
1532.

*Gracechurch* stood the *Anseatic* merchants, next to them the several corporations of the city in their formalities, till they reached, on the north side of the way, to the west end of *Cheapside*, and finished with the aldermen's stand. On the other side were placed the city constables, in silk and velvet, and with staves in their hands, to keep off the croud, and to prevent disturbances. The houses in *Grass* or *Gracechurch-street*, and *Cornhill*, were hung with crimson and scarlet cloth, and the fronts of those in *Goldsmith's-row*, or southside of *Cheapside*, were covered with gold brocades, velvet, and rich tapistry.

The procession was preceded by 12 of the *French* ambassador's domestics, in blue velvet, mounted on horses trapped with blue sarsnet, interspersed with white crosses. The equestrian order marched two and two; and after them followed the judges, in their robes; then the knights of the bath, in violet gowns trimmed with meniver; then came abbots, barons, bishops, earls and marquises, in their robes, also two and two: then the lord chancellor, the *Venetian* ambassador, and archbishop of *York*; then the ambassador of *France*, and archbishop of *Canterbury*, followed by the representatives of the dukes of *Aquitain* and *Normandy*: then proceeded the lord-mayor of *London* with his mace, and Garter in his coat of arms; the duke of *Suffolk*, lord-high-steward; lord *Howard*, as deputy-marshal of *England*; and then the other great officers of state, in their robes, and bearing the symbols of their respective offices: after these came the nobility, in crimson

A. D.  
1532.

velvet, and all the queen's officers, in scarlet, followed by her chancellor uncovered, who immediately preceded his royal mistress, sitting in a litter or chair, covered with silver tissue, and carried between two fine pads, dressed in white damask trappings, and led by footmen. Her majesty wore a silver brocade, and a mantle of the same furred with ermine: her hair was disheveled or hung loose, with a chaplet upon her head, set with jewels of great value, under a canopy of cloth of gold that covered the litter, and was supported by 16 knights alternately, four at a time; having a silver bell at each corner: after her majesty followed her chamberlain, then her master of horse, leading a stately pad, with a side-saddle and trappings of silver tissue; who was followed by seven ladies in crimson velvet faced with gold brocade, and mounted on beautiful horses, richly trapped with gold: then followed two carrs covered with cloth of gold, with the dutchess of *Norfolk* and the marchioness of *Dorset*, in the first, and four ladies in crimson velvet in the second: here followed several ladies in crimson velvet, on horseback, with magnificent trappings; a third carr, covered with white, and carrying six ladies in crimson velvet: a fourth carr, all red, with eight ladies in crimson velvet: then 30 gentlewomen, attendants on the ladies of honour, on horseback, dressed in silks and velvets; and the whole was brought up and closed by the guards, well mounted and richly accoutred.

In *Fenchurch-street* the queen stopped at a beautiful pageant, crowded with children in merchantial

A. D.  
1532.

torial dresses, who congratulated her majesty upon her arrival in the city. The *Anseatic* merchants had a very magnificent pageant erected at *Gracechurch* corner, representing *Parnassus* in white marble, and the fountain of *Helicon*, out of which arose four springs of *Rhenish* wine, which centered in a small globe at the summit, and ran plentifully till night. *Apollo* sat on the mount: *Calliope* was placed at his feet; and the rest of the muses, playing upon musical instruments, surrounded the mount a little below; and at their feet were inscribed, in letters of gold, epigrams suitable to the grand solemnity.

The next stop was at a pageant at *Leadenball*, which represented a hillock encompassed with red and white roses: above it was a golden stump, and a little higher, a *Tippe* with a celestial rose; from which descended a white falcon, and perched upon the stump, followed by an angel in a celestial choir, who placed a crown of gold upon his head. *St. Anne*, surrounded by her progeny, sat a little lower on the hillock; and one of her progeny addressed the queen in a speech, wishing her majesty blessed with children. At the *Conduit* in *Cornbill* the graces sat enthroned; the wine played, and a poet at the bottom described their qualities, and presented the queen with several gifts. The great conduit facing *Mercer's-ball*, in *Cheapside*, was painted with a variety of curious emblems, and supplied the populace all the day with a variety of wines. At the end of *Wood-street* the standard was embellished with royal portraitures, encompassed by a number of flags, with coats of arms

A. D.  
1532.

arms and trophies; and above was a fine concert of vocal and instrumental music. And passing the cross at the end of *Gutter-lane*, her majesty drew near to the aldermen's station, and the little conduit at the west end of *Cheapside*; when *John Baker*, the recorder, having addressed her majesty with an elegant speech, presented her, in the name of the city of *London*, with 1000 marks, in a purse of gold tissue. On the little conduit, in a rich pageant, were seated *Pallas*, *Juno*, and *Venus*; before whom stood *Mercury*, who, in their names, presented the queen with a golden ball trebly divided, and purporting the gifts of wisdom, wealth and felicity.

At *St. Paul's-gate* a stately pageant presented itself; in which three ladies sumptuously dressed, and with chaplets on their heads, exhibited various inscriptions suitable to the occasion. And at *St. Paul's* school her majesty was highly delighted with the verses made by the scholars in praise of the king and herself.

On this occasion *Ludgate* was beautified; and the leads were filled with men and boys, who diverted her majesty for a while with the songs they sung in concert. At the end of *Shoe-lane*, *Fleet-street*, was erected a tower, with four turrets, in each of which stood a cardinal virtue, and their symbols; who addressed the queen with promises that they would never leave her, but would always constantly attend her: within the tower was a fine concert of music, and the conduit ran all the while with a diversity of wines. The last stop her majesty made in the city was at *Temple-bar*, where she



she was again entertained with songs in concert, by men and boys.

A. D.  
1532.

But the lord-mayor did not leave her majesty till she was safely conducted to her palace at *Westminster*; where she dismissed them most graciously, with thanks to him and his fellow-citizens for their good offices to her that day.

Next day was appointed for her majesty's coronation; and the lord-mayor and aldermen, in the same dresses as the day before, attended the ceremony in their proper stations. And the king to express his good-liking towards the *Londoners*, invited the lord-mayor, aldermen, and 40 principal citizens, to the christening of his daughter *Elizabeth*.

Coronation  
of queen  
Anne.

Plenty being always the care of the magistrates of this great city, they hitherto had encouraged foreign butchers to bring their meat on *Wednesdays* and *Saturdays* into *Leadenball-street*, and to sell it upon stalls before the citizens houses, to the no small advantage of the inhabitants that let out those stalls. But it being now thought that the city revenue might be considerably augmented by erecting stalls in *Leadenball*, and obliging all butchers to repair to them: it was ordered that the butchers should sell their meat only in *Leadenball* market.

Butchers  
ordered to  
keep *Leadenball*-  
market.

In the year 1535 a conduit was erected, at the public expence, on the south side of the street just without *Aldgate*<sup>a</sup>, to receive water from *Hack-*

*Aldgate*  
conduit  
erected.

<sup>a</sup> *Aldgate* being now entirely taken down and destroyed, the place on which this conduit stood is under the front part of the second house from *Poor-Jewry-lane*.

ney,

A. D.  
1535.  
Holborn  
paved.

ney, for the use of the inhabitants in that neighbourhood. And an act passed in parliament to pave from *Holborn-bridge* to the *Bars*, and the same to be kept in repair at the charge of the ground-landlords.

Act of parliament for the conservation of the Thames.

It appears by another act of parliament passed this same year, for the better conservation of the river *Thames*, that the said river had been greatly injured, and the navigation thereof obstructed and endangered by divers evil disposed persons, who, by misordering the said river, and by casting of dung and other filth laid nigh to the banks thereof, and by digging and undermining the banks and walls, next to the said river, and by carrying and conveying away of way-strides, shore-poles, boards, timber-work, ballast for ships, and other things from the said banks and walls, in sundry places, had been the occasion of great shelves and risings, lately made and grown in the fair way of the said river, and of the surrounding and overflowing of such grounds, as are within the level of low-water mark, by the rage of the said water, to the utter ruin of the said river.

“ Wherefore it was enacted, that if any person  
 “ or persons, do, or procure any thing to be  
 “ done, in the annoying of the stream of the  
 “ said river of *Thames*, making of shelves by any  
 “ manner of means, by mining, digging, casting  
 “ of dung, or rubbish, or any other thing into  
 “ the said river, or take, pluck, or convey any  
 “ boards, stakes, piles, timber work, or other  
 “ thing, from the said banks or walls, (except it  
 “ be to amend, and the same to repair again) or  
 “ dig,

“ dig, or undermine any banks or walls, on the  
 “ water side of the *Thames* aforesaid, to the hurt,  
 “ impairing, or damage, of the said walls or  
 “ banks; then the said person or persons, and  
 “ every of them, shall forfeit and pay for every  
 “ thing so offending, 100 s. one moiety thereof  
 “ to be to the king, and the other moiety there-  
 “ of to the mayor and commonalty of the city  
 “ of *London*, by bill or plaint, writ of debt, or  
 “ information, severally against every offender,  
 “ in any of the king’s courts, in which actions  
 “ and suits, or any of them, the party defendant  
 “ shall not be assigned, or wage his law, or any  
 “ protection to be allowed the same.” And it  
 was further enacted, “ That if any person that  
 “ shall have the office and ordering of ballasting  
 “ of ships, do take any ballast for ships near the  
 “ said river of *Thames*, and do not take for parcel  
 “ of the said ballasting, the gravel and sand of  
 “ the shelves between *Greenwich* and *Richmond*,  
 “ within the said river of *Thames*, or in any place  
 “ or places, that is or shall be unto the damage or  
 “ annoyance of the said river of *Thames*, or in  
 “ any part thereof, that then, upon every such  
 “ complaint, the lord chancellor, lord treasurer,  
 “ lord president of the king’s most honourable  
 “ council, lord privy seal, and every of them,  
 “ calling both the justices of either bench, or one  
 “ of them, shall have power and authority from  
 “ time to time to hear and finally determine every  
 “ such complaint by their discretion, and to put  
 “ such order therein, for the taking of ballast for  
 “ ships upon every such complaint, as by their  
 “ discretion

A. D.  
 1535.

Concern-  
 ing taking  
 of ballast.

A. D. 1536. "discretion shall seem most convenient for the  
 "preservation of the said river of *Thames*: and  
 "the parties offending such order shall suffer im-  
 "prisonment, and be fined 5 l. to the king's use,  
 "for every time offending or breaking the same.  
 "With this proviso, that any person may dig,  
 "carry, and take away sand, gravel, or rubbish,  
 "earth, or thing, lying or being in or upon any  
 "shelve or shelves within the said river of  
 "*Thames*."

A. D. 1536 queen *Anne Bullen* was beheaded,  
 on a scaffold upon the green within the tower of  
*London*.

Religious  
 houses sup-  
 pressed.

The king, by the ministry of his vicar-general  
*Cromwell*, ordered the church of *St. Thomas of*  
*Acres*, alias *Thomas of Becket*, in *London*, to be  
 suppressed, on the 21st of *October*, 1537: and on  
 the 16th of *November* the *Blackfriars*, in *London*:  
 next day the *Whitefriars*, the *Greyfriars*, and the  
*Carthusian* monks of the *Charter-house*, underwent  
 the same fate. And on the 24th of *November*  
 the bishop of *Rocheſter* preached at *St. Paul's-cross*,  
 and there shewed the blood of *Hales*, (which had  
 been imposed upon the people as a holy relick,  
 for their worship) that it was no blood, but honey  
 clarified, and coloured with saffron, as it had  
 been proved before the king and council.

Detection  
 of pious  
 frauds be-  
 gan.

An act of  
 common-  
 council to  
 enforce the  
 act of par-  
 liament for  
 the conser-  
 vation of  
 the river  
*Thames*.

In pursuance of the statute of the 27th *Henry*  
*VIII.* above recited, for the conservation of the  
 river *Thames*, the common-council of the city of  
*London* did also pass an act to enforce the same.  
 Whereby it was enacted, "That proclamation  
 "should be made within this city, and the same  
 "to



A. D.

1537.

“ to be put in writing, and tables thereof made,  
“ and set up in divers places of this city, That  
“ it shall be lawful to every person to dig, carry  
“ away, and take away sand, gravel, or any  
“ rubbish, earth, or any thing, lying and being  
“ in any shelve or shelves within the said river of  
“ *Thames*, without let or interruption of any per-  
“ son, and without any thing paying for the  
“ same: and after that to sell the same away, or  
“ otherwise to occupy or dispose of the said gra-  
“ vel, sand, or other thing, at their free liberty  
“ and pleasure.—And that all paviours, brick-  
“ layers, tilers, masons and all others, that oc-  
“ cupy sand or gravel, shall endeavour themselves,  
“ with all diligence, to occupy the said sand or  
“ gravel, and none other, paying for the same  
“ reasonably, as they should and ought to pay  
“ for other sand or gravel, digged out of other  
“ men’s grounds about the said city.—That  
“ further application be made to his majesty,  
“ That all persons having lands or tenements  
“ along the said river side, shall well and suffici-  
“ ently repair and maintain all the walls and  
“ banks adjoining unto their said lands, so that  
“ the water may not, nor shall break in upon the  
“ same. And that strong grates of iron along  
“ the said water-side, and also by the street-side,  
“ where any water course is had into the said  
“ *Thames*, be made by the inhabitants of each  
“ ward, so along the said water, as of old  
“ times has been accustomed: and that every  
“ grate be in height 24 inches at the least, as the  
“ place shall need; and in breadth one from ano-

A. D.  
1537.

“ ther one inch.” And further, “ That if the oc-  
 “ cupiers of the said lands and tenements made  
 “ default contrary to the ordinance aforesaid, or  
 “ else if any person or persons, in great rains or  
 “ at other times, sweep their soilage, or filth of  
 “ their houses, into the channel, and the same  
 “ afterwards is conveyed into the *Thames*, every  
 “ person so offending shall forfeit for every such  
 “ default 1 s. 8 d. and that upon complaint to be  
 “ made to any constable next adjoining to the said  
 “ place where any such default shall be found, or  
 “ his sufficient deputy for the time being, from  
 “ time to time, to distrain for the said offence,  
 “ and to retain the same irreplagiable. And a  
 “ like law to be kept and observed, and like  
 “ penalty to be paid by every person that burns  
 “ ashes and straw in their houses, or wash in the  
 “ common streets or lanes, and to be recovered  
 “ as aforesaid; and one moiety thereof to be to  
 “ the lord-mayor and commonalty, and the other  
 “ moiety between the constable and informer:  
 “ and that the constable that shall refuse to do  
 “ his duty in this case, shall pay 3 s. 4 d. for  
 “ every offence, recoverable in the same manner,  
 “ and for the same uses. And that no person or  
 “ persons, having a wharf or house by the water-  
 “ side, shall make their lay-stalls where the com-  
 “ mon rakers of this city use to lay all their soil-  
 “ age, to be carried away by them in their dung-  
 “ boats: and that the said rakers shall lay their  
 “ dung to be carried away in boats, at such  
 “ places as shall be appointed by the lord-mayor  
 “ and the court of aldermen, under the penalty  
 “ of

“ of 5l. for every offence.” Which act or ordinance is still in force. A. D. 1502.

King *Henry*, about this time, finding that the pope had stirred up the emperor and the *French* king against him, as he had foreseen when he commanded the general muster of the *Londoners*, endeavoured to frustrate their evil designs by putting his kingdom into a posture of defence. And amongst other means, commissioned Sir *William Forman*, mayor of *London*, immediately to make another general muster of his fellow citizens, at *Mile-end*. At which time his lordship enrolled 15000 effective men to bear arms, exclusive of pioneers, and other attendants, and marched them in three divisions of 5000 each, through the city, to be reviewed by the king at *Westminster*; which made a very brilliant appearance, and was the greatest muster ever made before this time by the city of *London*. Grand muster of the city militia.

The great reputation *Paul Wytkyn Pool* was at this time in, for his great penetration and wisdom, obtained this mark of distinction for him, That there was an order of common-council made, on the 22d of *October*, 1539, empowering him to be present at all common-councils, and elections of mayors and sheriffs. Mr. Pool's privilege.

The king, in the 29th year of his reign, granted a charter to the company of *archers*: by which he constituted them a fraternity of *St. George*, and gave them power to use and exercise shooting at marks and at fowls, as well in the city as suburbs, and in all other places, with long-bows, cross-

Vol. I. K k bows,

A. D. 1539. bows, and hand-guns: with this clause, "That  
 " in case any person were shot and slain in these  
 " sports by some arrow shot by any of these  
 " archers, he was not to be sued or molested, if  
 " he had immediately before he shot, used  
 " that common word *fast*." Thus archery came  
 into great repute. Their chief was stiled prince  
*Arthur*, the rest his knights; who exercised their  
 sport of shooting at *Mile-end*, and were frequently  
 dignified with the presence of the king himself at  
 the said sports.

Salt-water  
 above Lon-  
 don-bridge

About this time the *Thames* was so emptied of  
 its fresh-water supplies, that the salt sea-water  
 flowed above *London-bridge*. And the stews or  
 bawdy-houses hitherto licenced on the *Bankside*,  
 in *Southwark*, were put down by the king's pro-  
 clamation and sound of trumpet.

Leaden  
 pipes.

A. D. 1522, *Robert Brock*, a king's chaplain,  
 invented the useful art of making leaden pipes  
 without using solder, for the conveyance of water  
 underground.

Sheriffs im-  
 prisoned by  
 the House  
 of Com-  
 mons for  
 breach of  
 privilege.

A. D.  
 1542.

The sheriffs and their officers belonging to the  
 compter, then situate in *Bread-street*, having mal-  
 treated the serjeant at arms, sent by the house of  
 commons to demand the releasement of *George*  
*Ferrars*, member for *Plymouth*, who had been  
 arrested at the suit of one *White*, for 200 marks,  
 were ordered to attend the said house, and after a  
 severe reprimand for their contempt and outrage-  
 ous behaviour, the sheriffs and *White* were com-  
 mitted prisoners to the tower, one of their clerks  
 was confined in a room called *Little-case*, and the  
 arresting officer and four others were sent to *New-*



gate, till discharged by the said house, at the earnest petition of the lord-mayor, &c.

A. D.  
1542.

It was in this year that the king first granted a privilege to a bookseller in *London* to print the bible in *English*. And about the same time an act passed in parliament that *Aldgate High-street*, viz. all from *Aldgate* to *Whitechapel* church; *Chancery-lane*, *High-Holbourn*, from the bars westward to *St. Giles's*, *Grey's-Inn-lane*, *Shoe-lane*, and *Fetter-lane*, grown almost impassable, should be paved with stone.

Several streets ordered to be paved.  
32 Henry VIII. Rast. Stat.

The year 1543 is remarkable for a sumptuary law, made by the mayor and common-council of *London*, to prevent luxurious eating or feasting in a time of scarcity; whereby it was ordained, that the lord-mayor should not have more than seven dishes at dinner or supper, an alderman and sheriff no more than six, the sword-bearer no more than four, and the mayor and sheriff's officers no more than three dishes, upon the penalty of 40s. for every supernumerary dish; which was occasioned by a great mortality then raging amongst the horned cattle. And the same authority attempted something like the present game-act: for it was ordained, that neither the mayor, aldermen, nor sheriffs, should, after the *Easter* next ensuing, buy a crane, swan, or bustard, upon the penalty of 20s. for every fowl so bought. But the purchaser was at liberty to clear himself by his own oath.

A sumptuary act of common-council.  
A. D.  
1543.

A kind of game-act.

The parliament, this same year, resumed the consideration of the bad state of those parts of the metropolis which yet remained unpaved, and were

Pavement of London continued by act of parliament,  
34 and 35 Hen. VIII.

A. D.  
1543.

become almost impassable, and enacted, That *Whitecross-street*, *Chiswell-street*, *Grub-street*, *Shoreditch*, *Goswell-street*, *St. John's Street*, *Cow-cross-street*; *Butcher-row*, *Wyck-Street*, and *Holywell-street*, near *St. Clement's Danes*; the *Strand* from *Temple-bar* to *Strand-bridge*; *Petty-France* in *Westminster*; *Water-lane* in *Fleet-street*; and *Long-lane*, near *Smithfield*, should be paved with stone, and a channel made in the midst of them, at the charge of the ground-landlords in each street. And it was further enacted, "That the lord-mayor, aldermen, &c. of *London*, shall have power to enquire into, hear, and determine the defaults of paving and reparation of streets; and that any three justices in *London*, whereof the mayor to be one, may set fines upon such as do not pave and repair any street or lane in *London*, or the liberties thereof, to be levied by distress or action, &c. by the chamberlain, to the use of the mayor and commonalty of the said city." And further it was enacted, "That the conduits of *London* should be made and repaired, for the better watering of the city and its liberties; and that the mayor and citizens should have power to bring water to the said conduits from *Hamstead-beath*, *St. Mary-le-Bone*, *Hackney*, and *Muswell-bill*, upon their indemnifying the the owners of lands for damages that might be done by the said water-courses, &c."

Water to  
be better  
supplied.

Plague.

*London* was visited this year so greatly by the plague, that great numbers of people were swept away, and the term was adjourned to *St. Alban's*.

A. D. 1544 died Sir *John Allen*, lord-mayor, and privy-counsellor, who gave a rich collar of gold to be worn by his successors in that high office; and 500 marks to buy stock for sea-coal; and the rent of his lands, purchased of the king, to be distributed yearly to the poor in each ward for ever; besides his liberal benefactions to prisons, hospitals, lazar-houses, and the poor of other parts about the city. And he was buried in a chapel he had built at *St. Thomas of Acres*, in a much different manner from the funeral of *Margaret Atkinson*, who by her will, dated *October 18, 1544*, appointed, That, on the *Sunday* after her interment, a collation should be provided by her executors for the entertainment of her fellow-parishioners, to consist of two dozen of bread, a kilderkin of ale, two gammons of bacon, three shoulders of mutton, and four rabbits, to be eaten in the church on a table placed there for that purpose.

A. D. 1544.  
Sir John Allen's benefactions.

*Margaret Atkinson's funeral.*

By the city records we find, that the twelve companies lent the king 21,263l. 6s. 8d. upon mortgage of crown lands, to enable his majesty to carry on a war against *Scotland*. But afterwards, commissioners being sent into the city to assess the *Londoners* in an arbitrary manner, by way of benevolence, his majesty did not meet with his expectations. Alderman *Richard Read* not only opposed it, but absolutely refused to pay the sum demanded by the king's commissioners. For which he was pressed and sent to *Scotland* to serve as a common soldier: where he was taken prisoner, and obliged to pay a considerable ransom for his liberty, after undergoing many hardships.

Twelve companies lend the king 21,263l. Benevolence demanded.

Alderman Read pressed for a soldier.



A. D.  
1544.  
Qualifica-  
tions of  
grand ju-  
rors.  
Tythes of  
the clergy  
ascertained

The qualification of grand jurors was now augmented, by the 37th of *Henry VIII.* to 400 marks in real and personal estate. And the same parliament did enact, That each of the citizens and inhabitants within the city and liberty thereof should, for every 10s. annual rent, pay to the vicars of their respective parishes 1 s. 4d. and for every rent of 20s. 2 s. 9d. and in proportion for higher rents.

1000 foot  
raised for  
the French  
war.

King *Henry* was highly displeased with the rebuff his commissioners met for assessing the *Londoners* towards the benevolence he had demanded; but they soon recovered his good graces by a voluntary fitting out of 1000 foot at their own expence to reinforce the army in *France*; and this was managed with so much spirit and address, that it contributed greatly towards bringing about a peace; which was proclaimed on *Whitsunday*,

Peace pro-  
claimed.

A. D.  
1546.

1546: on which occasion there was a solemn procession from *St. Paul's* cathedral to *Leadenhall*, and back again, consisting of a number of men carrying the parochial silver crosses, followed by the parish-clerks, choristers and priests in *London*: the choir of *St. Paul's* in their richest copes, followed by the several city companies in their liveries, and by the lord-mayor and aldermen in their scarlet robes, who closed the procession. Besides, the citizens presented *Claude Annebaut*, high-admiral of *France*, and the *French* ambassador extraordinary, with four large silver flagons, richly gilt, and other things, on his return home, after making his public entry into *London*.

Present to  
the French  
ambassador



The common council, in the year 1546, for the better enforcing the powers granted by the late act of parliament for watering the city, granted two 15ths for erecting a conduit in *Lothbury*, which was built near the church of *St. Margaret*; and to bring water from the celebrated spring of *Dame-Annis-the-clear*, at the south-east entrance of the small village of *Hoxton*, beyond *Moorfields*.

The priory and old hospital of *St. Bartholomew* in *Smithfield* being dissolved by King *Henry VIII.* that king, in the last year of his reign, founded the hospital anew, and endowed it with the annual revenue of 500 marks, upon condition that the city should pay an equal sum thereto. The city accepted the proposal, and the new foundation was incorporated by the name of *The hospital of the mayor, commonalty, and citizens of London, governors for the poor, called Little St. Bartholomew's, near West-Smithfield.* Of whose improvement and present state we shall treat hereafter.

#### LIST of MAYORS in the Reign of King Henry VIIIth.

In his 1st year	<i>Thomas Bradbury.</i>
2d	<i>Sir Henry Kebble.</i>
3	<i>Sir Roger Acheley.</i>
4	<i>Sir William Coppinge.</i>
5	<i>Sir William Brown.</i>
6	<i>Sir George Monox.</i>
7	<i>Sir William Butler.</i>
8	<i>Sir John Rest.</i>
9	<i>Sir Thomas Exmewe.</i>
10	<i>Sir Thomas Mersine.</i>

In

A. D. 700 In his 11th year Sir James Yarford.

1546.

12 Sir John Bury.

13 Sir John Milborn.

14 Sir John Mundy.

15 Sir Thomas Baldrie.

16 Sir William Bailey.

17 Sir John Allen.

18 Sir Thomas Seymour.

19 Sir James Spencer.

20 Sir John Rudston.

21 Sir Ralph Dodmer.

22 Sir Thomas Pargiter.

23 Sir Nicholas Lambert.

24 Sir Stephen Peacock.

25 Sir Christopher Askew.

26 Sir James Champneis.

27 Sir John Allen.

28 Sir Ralph Warren.

29 Sir Richard Gresham.

30 Sir William Forman.

31 Sir William Hollys.

32 Sir William Roche.

33 Sir Michael Dormer.

34 Sir John Cotes.

35 Sir William Bowyer.

36 Sir William Laxton.

37 Sir Martin Bowes.

38 Sir Henry Hobbartborn.















